REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 3509

GENEALOGY
975.502
W67WM
1908-1909

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/williammarycolle17tyle

316 41

# WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE QUARTERLY

## HISTORICAL MAGAZINE

EDITOR: LYON G. TYLER, M. A., LL. D.
PRESIDENT OF WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, WILLIAMSBURG, VA.

17
1908-09

VOLUME XVII.

---

RICHMOND, VA.:
WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, PUBLISHERS AND PRINTERS,
1909

E
L7
.97

Vol. XVII., No. 1. July, 1908

# William and Mary College Quarterly

I 709599

## Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

# William and Mary College

## Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVII. JULY, 1908. NO. 1


## CONTENTS.


SOME CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNTS OF EMMINENT CHARACTERS,..... 1

DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER,..... 9

TWO UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON,..... 18

LETTER BOOK OF THOMAS JETT,..... 20

LETTERS OF ALEXANDER D. KELLEY,..... 27

LETTERS OF HON. STEPHENS THOMSON MASON,..... 33

AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS,..... 34

COL. AUGUSTINE MOORE,..... 49

MOTTROM—WRIGHT—SPENCER—ARISS—BUCKNER,..... 53

FOX FAMILY,..... 59

LITERATURE IN VIRGINIA BEFORE THE WAR,..... 64

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES,..... 65

BOOK REVIEWS,..... 70

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVII. JULY, 1908. No. 1.

# SOME CONTEMPORARY ACCOUNTS OF EMINENT CHARACTERS.

From "A Narrative Of My Life For My Family,"

By Judge Francis T. Brooke.*

## *George Washington.*

I personally knew (as well as so young a man could know) all the eminent military characters of the Revolution, with the exception of Alexander Hamilton and General Knox. I knew Washington, Green and Gates—I knew Washington in my boyhood. He came to Smithfield with General Spotswood, in 1773, I think it was. He was then a colonel in the British army. I remember his dress; he wore a deep blue coat, a scarlet waistecoast, trimmed with a gold chain, and buckskin small clothes, boots, spurs and sword; he had with him a beautiful greyhound; was fond of the sports of the field, and proposed to my father, who had a tame deer, to try if the greyhound could not catch him, to which my father assented; and after leaping over the yard palings, they went through the garden, where they leaped the palings again, when the deer turned towards the river; he got a start of the greyhound, and got into the river before he could catch him. General Washington was afterwards at Smithfield two or three times. He was fond of horses; my father had some excellent ones;

* Judge Brooke, born Aug. 27, 1763, died March 3, 1851; was a lieutenant in the Revolution, and afterwards was a member of the Supreme Court of Virginia. He was brother of Gov. Robt. Brooke. —EDITOR.

so had General Spotswood; they took the horses to the road, and mounted the boys upon them, to try their speed. General Washington, in the year 1774, came to Fredericksburg to review the independent companies. After the review, they gave him a collation in the old market house, where he had all the boys of a large grammar school, of which I was one, brought to him; gave them a drink of punch, patted them upon their heads, and asked them if they could fight for their country. After the war he frequently came to Fredericksburg, where his mother resided, and his only sister, Mrs. Lewis. He attended the ball of the 22nd of February; opened it by dancing a minuet with some lady, then danced cotillions and country dances; was very gallant, and always attached himself, by his attentions, to some one or more of the most beautiful and attractive ladies at the balls. The next day, his friends gave him a dinner, at which, after the cloth was removed, and the wine came on, a Mr. Jack Stewart (who had been a clerk of the House of Delegates), a great vocalist, was called upon for a song; and he sang one from the novel of "Roderick Random," which was a very amusing one. General Washington laughed at it very much, and encored it. The next day, when I went to his sister's to introduce strangers to him, I found him one of the most dignified men of the age. While he was President of the United States, at the instance of my father-in-law, General Spotswood, he offered me the collector's office at Tappahannock; but I preferred my profession, and declined it, though the office, at that time, was a very lucrative one. Washington was undoubtedly a great man, and there was a sublimity in his greatness which exceeded that of any of the great men of ancient or modern history.

### *Nathaniel Green.*

I have said before of General Green, that I was in some degree a pet of his, and I have assigned the cause why I was so. Being a good deal at headquarters, I knew him to be an amiable and excellent domestic character; he was devoted to his wife amid all the danger and excitement of war. And

the elder Judge Tucker told me this anecdote of him: That after the battle of Guilford, and the retreat to the Iron Works, the General discovered that he had no bed; he invited him to take a part of his, and in the morning, when Tucker awoke, he found him admiring his wife's picture which hung around his neck. He was much beloved by the army; was cautious not to engage in battle, unless there was a prospect of crippling or defeating the enemy. There is a letter in Johnson's life of him, from General Washington, after the battle of Eutaw Spring, which begins: "I rejoice, my dear General, that you have at length gained a victory," etc. I loved him, and to the page of history consign his memory.

### *Horatio Gates.*

I did not know General Gates in the army, but, after the peace, he resided twelve months in Fredericksburg, and, being fond of young company, I frequently saw him; his manners were very fine. He had served in the British Army; was, I have no doubt, an excellent camp officer, acquainted with tactics in the drill, but not qualified to command an army.

### *Thomas Jefferson.*

I have said that I knew also the leading civil characters of that period. I knew Mr. Jefferson very well. The first time I saw him was at the Magazine, at Westham, above Richmond, as I have mentioned before. I was afterwards often at Monticello, and saw much of him there; and while he was President of the United States. He was a man of easy and ingratiating manners; he was very partial to me, and I corresponded with him while I was vice-president of the Society of Cincinnati; he wished the funds of that society to be appropriated to his central college, near Charlottesville; and on one occasion I obtained an order for a meeting of the society to that effect, but in my absence the order was rescinded, and the funds appropriated to the Washington College at Lexington, to which General Washington had given his shares in the James River Company, which the State had presented him with. Mr.

Jefferson never would discuss any proposition if you differed with him, for he said he thought discussion rather rivetted opinions than changed them. When I was elected Speaker of the Senate of Virginia, he sent me his parliamentary manual, with a very flattering note wafered in it, which is now in the possession of my son Robert.

### *James Madison.*

Of Mr. Madison, I personally did not know as much; his manners were not so fine or insinuating as Mr. Jefferson's; he was devoted to Mr. Jefferson, but differed with him in some respects; he never shunned discussion, but courted it—told many excellent anecdotes of times past—and was among the purest and ablest statesmen we ever had.

### *James Monroe.*

I knew Mr. Monroe; practiced law with him, and I think, though a slow man, he possessed a strong mind and excellent judgment. When I was at York, in 1824, with General La-Fayette, Mr. Calhoun, then Secretary of War, was there, and I asked him the question, whether it was the President, Monroe, or his Cabinet, who were in favor of that passage in his message which declared to the Holy Alliance, that America would not be indifferent to any attempt to aid the Spanish Government to prevent the enfranchisement of the South American powers, than at war with Spain; and he replied, that it was the President's own sentiment, and, though he was a slow man, yet give him time, and he was a man of the best judgment he had ever known.

From "Travels in North America," (1839,) by Hon. Charles Augustus Murray, grandson of Lord Dunmore.

### *Judge John Coalter.**

Fredericksburgh is prettily situated on the banks of the Rappahannoc, which flows nearly around it. It does not seem a

*Son of Michael Coalter. He was a student at William and Mary College, studied law under Judge Tucker, and was judge of the Supreme Court of Virginia.—EDITOR.

very busy or thriving place, although the discovery, which has lately been made, of gold in the neighboring mountains, has called a mining company into existence, and may, if it realizes their expectation, increase the importance and wealth of the town beyond calculation. As I was not able to visit the mines, and am, moreover, no mineralogist, I am unable to calculate the probabilities of the case; but certainly many of the specimens shown to me by the secretary of the company indicated a great abundance of the precious metals.

A wooden bridge is thrown across the river, on the opposite bank of which stands "Chatham"* the house of Judge Coalter. It is beautifully situated on an eminence, commanding a view of the town, and of the bold sweeping course of the Rappahannoc, whose wanderings the eye may trace up to Falmouth, a pretty village, where they are made to lend their aid to some extensive flour-mills, established by Mr. Gordon, a Scottish proprietor, and one of the richest (as I am informed) in Virginia.

The first glance at Mr. Coalter's house impressed me with the idea that it was of anti-revolutionary date; the old brown-coloured bricks, the straight green walks in the terraced garden, and the formal grenadier row of stately poplars, all betokened the Old Dominion. The family not being at home, I asked and obtained permission to view the river and valley from the garden, which I enjoyed with much pleasure for some time. As I was on the point of retiring, the Judge returned, and politely interrupted my apologies for intrusion by an invitation to go in and take a glass of Madeira. Agreeably to this hospitable arrangement, I entered a small entrance-hall, floored with polished pine boards; the wainscotting of the parlour attracted my notice, when the Judge informed me that the

* "Chatham" is situated near Fredericksburg on the north bank of the Rappahannock River, and was erected, it is believed, by William Fitzhugh, a representative of the F. F. V.'s. He served for many years in the Legislature and in Congress. He was born in 1741, and was a man of high character and wide influence, both before and after the Revolution.—EDITOR.

house was of that date which I supposed, and had been built by a Mr. Fitzhugh, well known at the time.

Judge Coalter is a favourable, but not unfrequent specimen of the best class of American elderly gentlemen; he is plain, courteous, and hospitable in his manner, well-informed on agricultural subjects, and with a high reputation as a lawyer. Having begun with that melancholy cypher o for his fortune, he has the merit of having raised himself by his ability, industry, and integrity, to the highest rank in his profession and enjoys, in his retirement, the respect and esteem of all his neighbors. These estimable qualities are lodged in a form that seemed well calculated to resist the attacks of time or disease, and are portrayed in a countenance combining, with singular force, frankness, energy and shrewdness. I regretted much my inability to avail myself of the extended hospitality which he urgently pressed upon me.

### *Chief Justice John Marshall.*

Richmond is very prettily situated on the James River (or, as it is used to be called, the Powhatan); the principal streets run parallel to its course; and the town is built on ground that undulates gently in some places, and rises gradually as it recedes from the water, till the eye rests on the Capitol and other public buildings, which crown the summit of the centre hill. It is a busy, flourishing town, containing about eighteen thousand inhabitants, of which the white and black population are in nearly equal proportions. The principal exports consists of wheat and tobacco, both of which are produced in the neighborhood, of the very best quality; the former is sent chiefly to the islands and to Rio Janeiro; the latter all over the world. The present price of wheat is about a dollar a bushel.*

I had read so much extravagant praise of the beauty of Richmond, that I was somewhat disappointed; nevertheless the view of the city, the rapids, interspersed with thousands of

* Nearly the same price at which it was sold by our heavily taxed farmers in the English market at this date.

Lilliputian islands, and the wooded hills in the back-ground, form a very pleasing picture. The society numbers among its members some of the most distinguished men in the Union; their friendly attention and hospitality to me warrant my assertion, that their private and social qualities are by no means inferior to their high public reputation. The names of Judge Marshall, B. W. Leigh, and Mr. Wickham, are familiar to all who have taken any interest in American law or politics.

Judge Marshall, who is Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and, in fact, Lord Chancellor of the United States, is one of the most remarkable and distinguished men that has adorned the Legislature of either shore of the Atlantic. He began life as a soldier; and, during the American war, served in the militia, where he rose to the rank of general, after which he came to the bar, and passed through all its gradations to his present high situation, which is, in my opinion, the proudest that an American can enjoy, not excepting that of President; inasmuch as it is subject *"arbitrio popularis aurae;"* and as the court over which he presides can affirm and decide what is and what is not the constitution of the United States. The Judge is a tall, venerable man, about eighty years of age, his hair tied in a cue, according to olden custom, and with a countenance indicating that simplicity of mind and benignity which so eminently distinguished his character. As a judge he has no rival, his knowledge being profound, his judgment clear and just, and his quickness in apprehending either the fallacy or truth of an argument as surprising. I had the pleasure of several long conversations with him, and was struck with admiration at the extraordinary union of modesty and power, gentleness and force, which his mind displays. What he knows he communicates without reserve; he speaks with a clearness of expression, and in a tone of simple truth, which compels conviction; and on all subjects on which his knowledge is not *certain*, or which admit of doubt or argument, he delivers his opinion with a candid diffidence, and with a deference for that of others, amounting almost to timidity; still, it is a timidity which would disarm the most violent opponent, and win respect and

credence from any auditor. I remember having often observed a similar characteristic attributed to the immortal Newton. The simplicity of his character is not more singular than that of his life; pride, ostentation, and hypocrisy are "Greek to him;" and he really lives up to the letter and spirit of republicanism, while he maintains all the dignity due to his age and office.

His house is small and more humble in appearance than those of the average of successful lawyers or merchants. I called three times upon him; there is no bell to the door; once I turned the handle of it, and walked in unannounced; on the other two occasions he had seen me coming, and had lifted the latch and received me at the door, although he was, at the time, suffering from some very severe contusions received in the stage while travelling on that road from Fredericksburg to Richmond, which I have before described. I verily believe there is not a particle of vanity in his composition, unless it be of that venial and hospitable nature which induces him to pride himself on giving to his friends the best glass of Madeira in Virginia. In short, blending, as he does, the simplicity of a child and the plainness of a republican with the learning and ability of a lawyer, the venerable dignity of his appearance would not suffer in comparison with that of the most respected and distinguished-looking peer in the British House of Lords.*

I spent a week very pleasantly in Richmond. At the tables of the three gentlemen before mentioned, I met most agreeable and well-informed society, and received attentions more marked than I either expected or felt myself entitled to.

From the Diary of Col. Landon Carter, May 3, 1776.

*George Washington.*

I never knew but one man who resolved not to forget the citizen in the soldier or ruler, and that is G. W., and I am afraid I shall not know another.

---

* The honored subject of the foregoing remarks has since paid the debt of nature; but I have left them as they were originally entered in my journal.

## DIARY OF COL. LANDON CARTER.

(Continued from XVI., page 268.)

1 Wednesday, May, 1776.

It seems it came two ways yesterday that the people, in relating the N. E. corn vessel and abeating off the tender, killed 7 men in that Piratical Vessel, for Merriweather Smith told Billy Beale, as soon as she got into the bay, the Baltimore Brigg and an armed sloop met her and took her, killing first 13 men, so that she lost 20 men in all.

Wormeley's letter and the opinion of the Com'ee of Safety upon it in the last Friday's Paper, April 26. As to the latter, tho' directed to John Grymes, it is evident it was for Dunmore, to whom Grymes was going, and with whom Charles Neilson had been, and evidently with whom Wormeley had correspondence. Therefore, it is of that species of art wch never conceals itself, and as to the matter or Purport of it, I must say that the Principles of them are notoriously villainous. It is evident he wants to be bribed or complimented with some power on either side; Provided that should be the strongest. To Dunmore he expresses the weakness of his side or he would willingly Join. On his Country's side he hints his fears of their Authority and Tyranny, should he be discovered. At last he wishes he could be somewhere to enjoy the freedom now Violated from him and would give up all for such a situation, and concludes at Present he does not care to be divested of the negative case wch he enjoys, unless Dunmore will send him an Official Power to go to him & then he will go at all hazards. This is mere nonsense in language, but his baseness in Principles required him to use art to disguise them; and that art has thus fallen into the Pit of most profound nonsense. And the Committee of Safety, with submission, has determined he has not laid himself open to the articles of Punishmt due to him, tho' he has discovered himself to be a bitter enemy to the rights of America; So that what with timidity agst Punishing and yet condemning him, most highly as well as most Justly, It should seem that they had artfully shifted the sentence agst him from

themselves to the enraged Populace; and yet they restrain them by holding him bound in £10,000 security not to remove, but at any time to answer the Call of any future Convention. Certainly it is trifling to bind a man declared an enemy, and one that has been proved to be resolved to go away at all hazard, when Dunmore shall officially call. It must look as if they intended to drive him away. This only shows the inconveniency of the Legislative, the Judiciary and the Executive Powers arising out of the same body.

The last of this month will be exactly two years since my colic attacked me; and tho' I have been flattered with amendment, yet I am now satisfyed that I am rather worse than I was with it. Perhaps owing to the advancing weakness of my solids in this period of my great age. I have tried & followed every Prudent method. But as ease is the comfort of life, I must still try to procure that. (Indicates a new plan of self treatment.)

My corn is to finish planting, then my cotton to be planted, and then my tobacco. But my mill dam & my race still keeps me from finishing my fences. I am planting out Timothy grass; and sowing my wheat-patch over with my seed in the ——— far as it will go.

At ten o'clock, excessive cold indeed; all my people, tho' well cloathed, playing at hide & seek. As fast as one drover is carried down the hill one way, another comes up on the other side wch Proves they sham because they don't want to be seen when they come in.

I have just now rec'd a doubtful Paper, it hints at my having made either notes or abstracts from some Papers not my own. When I never do anything intentionally amiss, I cannot possibly conceive or comprehend such an accusation agst me.

I have just heard a certain G. R. when asked to lend his firelock to go agst the tender ask'd the People if they were such fools to go to protect the Gentlemen's houses on the river side; he thought it would be better if they were burnt down. This, it seems, a gentleman heard and told to a Com'ee man, and tho' we have had a Com'ee since, no notice was ever taken

of it. The old delegates were left out for this very Purpose, and these new ones chose for this very Purpose of an entire independence in wch no Gentleman should have the least share. Hurray for Independency, Sedition and Confusion. If this Mr. G. R. had been mentioned to the Com'ee I should then as chairman have represented how conspicuous their notice of him would have made him, even to the disgrace of the rest of the County, and would have recommended to them to take no notice of him. For my observation in such people's behaviour has generally turned out, that they only want to be taken notice of that they may have some ground to represent to those like themselves, what persecution they endure by resisting the rich, or as they call them, the Gentlemen. Gamaliel, a learned Doctor, long agoe gave this advice, tho' in a more transcendential degree. And I remember a Val. Peyton got to be a burgess only by means of being brot. to the bar of the H. B. for such behaviour. Therefore, when Tom Knox, only memorable for his insolence, took the same method to be conspicuous; but I stopt it by persuading the house not to disgrace the Journals with the name of such a fellow. Indeed, he studied a private resentment, and had an opportunity to gratify it; however, the Public enjoyed its Peace and dignity.

2 Thursday, May, 1776.

I am told there was a small frost this morning, and I really believe it from the cold I feel. It seems I this day have begun on my fifth canister of cut and dry chewing tob. wch is one more expended than I thought. It came in the year 1774 from Billy Lee & cost me 8d the pd., besides the canister.

A letter from a member of Congress April 21st gives information that by an intercepted letter from George Germain that but 7 regiments are intended for subduing the Southern Colonies. The same statement in Germain's letter to Governor Eden intercepted here. Col. Carter cannot credit the sincerity, but thinks that being really convinced themselves of the impossibility to conquer, and unwilling to admit their error & give up, "have a great inclination to revenge themselves by crushing our trade by ther ships of war and letters of mark."

Col. Carter comments upon a statement in the same letter from the member of Congress, that England will get France and Spain to join in the conquest of America on the terms of a division of territory; thinks it absurd and "takes it to be only a Congress contrivance to be directed by their constituents not only to establish an independency, but even to solicit a foreign assistance, for I observed at the same time this idea advanced in that letter. It was added that Dr. L.. was positive that F. would join with us, if we declared an Independency." It is absurd to suppose that G. B. would part with the whole of what she had, and accept 1-3 from two powers she had lately taken America from.

The only bad news is the not taking Quebec yet; But God possibly may still devise a greater Providence and favour it with a better success. I shall not be disappointed to hear the Tyrant hypocrite removed from his throne; and the People thro their grave necessities wch must be soon felt, rising to get a Peace & Harmony restored. If this does not happen, they are not only fools, but madmen. Mansfield's speech, tho' from a Judge, is so indicative of rank Injustice, that the God of Heaven must set himself agst his endeavor. But, indeed, I think it only an artifice to suggest what cannot be done with any face as an excuse for what has been attempted with a most daring villainy; and I make no doubt it was intended as a screen agst both a head & a crown. He has wanted the latter to be arbitrary, in order to make the People indifferent as to their king turned despot & then introduce his exiled family. . .

3 Friday, May, 1776. Too cold to be no frost, and yet it seems our fools can't see one; at ye same time everybody feels one.

I visited Mt. Airy* yesterday & heard my accusations of notes on other peoples' letters. Madam Mischiefe, without so much as attending to the favour askt of seeing Colo. Corbin's letter to Colonel Tayloe, observed I set down with my Pencil a few figures only and she reprehended for his letting me take a note. So it was the woman that thou gavest gave and I did

* The residence of Col. John Tayloe.

eat. But did not this show a disposition to think me a villain? All this for just correcting my mistake I concluded Corbin wrote; the merchts had sent him word the tobacco from Marylande had netted last year 1 and ½ millions of money and I thought it had been 2 and ½ millions, so corrected my mistake. But that Lady, it seems, thought Mr. Corbin might be brot into some disrepute about his attachmt to the times. I then replied he had acted the Prudent man. First believing B. would get the better of America, he would not associate unless the majority of the council did. I then laughed at his putting his country on the chance of one man's vote, for that might be a majority, and I shook hands with him for the last time, telling him I never would shake hands with an enemy to my country. And now he sees America will conquer or die in the attempt, he is for his country; and here I laughed. I then put her in mind of his attempt on the Stamp Act affair. So that his Prudence lay in not only siding with the strongest, but also where most of his God money could be got.

I now see the pretence of Independence is compulsion, wch I ever agreed to if B. would be so mad. But at first it was thro choice, agreeable to the sophisticated nonsense of Common Sense, a mere cookery among the Congress, the publicans. It is enough to make every body laugh to see the art in the change. It seems old Goodrich, George Blair and 15 or 16 men are taken and in Halifax gaol; 200 men wanted the 27 *ult* to fetch him to Williamsburgh. But why? The Committee of Safety had the Goodrichs before three times and discharged them. And from their timidity will do so again. Queer judges of our Safety! In all cases where they can shift their duty on others, or will not do it themselves.

4 Saturday. A mere Welkin of waters all around us, as the pastoral writers call the hemysphere; but I will hope for no rain. I expect to finish planting my corn at Mangorike & at the Forks except the peach orchard at that place and my meadow corn at home to make syrup from the stalks, as I did last year. If I get that done in June, it may be time enough then for cotton.

It seems all my Timothy that was threshed out is sound in my wheat field at the lower end before my house. I did not quite complete all the long rows the branches on the left hand. I understand I have more to beat out & shall order it to be done; for I can't think I can be too late to sow it even a month hence among wheat, for should it be dry weather, the wheat must shade and keep the earth moist. But the planting timothy between my upland wheat rows is a tedious Job; and I doubt when that will be done.

I don't think that this moist heavy looking cloud will go off without more rain or perhaps a thunder storm.

Colston and his Lady gone to-day to Tom Beale's. Yesterday they went to the old Captain's. Had I known this I would have shaved this morning and gone somewhere abroad too; for I can't say I like this being left at home alone; but God help me I am old & of course disagreeable to the young, tho' they fools as they are, must grow old or die. I hope God will help me to pity so much weakness.

Observations on the specific gravity of smoke.

9 Thursday.

A very heavy wet asmosphere still continues for four days—"the long season in May."

We began on Monday, the 6th, to turn and pprare our cotton hills for planting. We expect to plant out all our seed, and as it has been this year proved one bushel of seed will plant out 5,000 hills; we expect our 14 bushels beside half a bushel I spared my daughter Colston will plant out 70,000 hills. I entended at least 200,000 hills, but I had not seed enough by 26 bushels. Next year with good luck, I hope to save as much seed.

I am not quite finished Planting corn at the Fork qr. by the orchard ground. We could not plant it sooner because it must be ditched and hedged, or Fauntleroy's hogs will root it all up. As soon as that is done, we shall then plant our cotton, wch I hope will be in a day or two at farthest.

Yesterday I finished setting out my timothy seed between

my wheat hills and oat rows. Up here I was told it would be a great job. I have found it tedious, but I was resolved to do it, as the best and most certain way to make good timothy pasturage.

Yesterday Leonard Hill, my Park quarter overseer, came down. As yet he seems inclined to do very well. He has just finished Prizing 12 hhds tob. and has some more to prize. He has one load of wheat more to carry to Hunter's forge, which will make near 500 bushels carried there. I am only allowed 3s and carry it there, whch is 3d a bushel deducted, so that 2s 9 is my Profit; too little indeed, but these times are very bad. He is certain he has got above 12,000 corn hills, a share planted and has it all under a good fence. There is some fear of last year's crop wch he will manufacture for me. He has sown one bushel of seed, and let John Bethel have half a bushel to sow at Summer Duck. He has not lost but one very old cow and she somehow got her loins hurt. He has but 4 calves, and does not believe he shall have any more. No care had been taken of the cows last year, but out of them his wife proposes to save me some butter. He wants a cart, I denied it, and would have him do without it. However, if he can get a man to make him a pr. of wheels for corn and cheat, I have given him leave. He says he has got 35 and better fine shoats saved wch will be fine hogs in the fall; and now these creatures and all the stock don't seem to be secure abt him. He does not yet Pretend to say much about a Pasture, but at all spare time he will be after one. In short, I do believe he will turn out an honest man. I do all I can to convince him of the advantage of being just & true and never to suffer himself to be tempted to fraud, however concealed he might think it.

Observations on his colic which after two years' attention seems no better. Mrs. Lewis at Colo. Tayloe's recommended her cure. A negro girl with child frightened into fits by a snake; and dies despite the Colonel's remedies.

Remarks on the backwardness of the season. In former years was weeding by the 2d of old May, and indeed setting out corn where it was missing. Is thankful that little Lucy

Carter, his granddaughter, will get rid of her quartan; "which has perplexed her for upwards of 30 months," and this without any medical assistance, for a very long time, resolving to leave that incurable disease to nature, when it did not evidently reduce her too much. I do remember great Praise was imputed to Mr. Jones' skill in Just such a case wth now Mrs. Page, but unfortunately at the very time they thought her cured, she was seized with Ague. At last in a course of nature it left her as it has done this child I hope as well as it has done all that I ever knew affected with it.

10 Friday, May, 1776.

Remarks upon cotton. Planted 9½ bushels making 50,000 hills. Shall plant 2 bushels more at the Fork quarter. Says that 4 lbs. in the seed will make but 1¼ picked cotton, so that every hundred weight of picked cotton must be equal to 320 pds. of seed.

Letter from Ben Valentine yesterday says that he has done planting of corn (at Rippon Hall) and has planted 11½ bushels at 3 grs. in a hill. If so his qty. of corn tended can only be 230,000 corn hills, for 1 peck plants at this rate, as before observed, 5,000 hills; now 46 pecks must have planted that quantity of hills. He says he is planting cotton and shall join his own seed with mine in hopes to get some of the cotton made, tho' he knows by agreement he has no right to expect any, but he relies on my generosity, as he is determined to make all he can.

He does not intend planting above 110,000 tobo, hills, that being all the ground there rich enough. Well done, honest poor Will Jackson; indeed! What not ground rich enough for the 3d year's cropping.

It seems my mill there was in great danger of breaking, but he has now secured her well.

Rode this day; corn, except where the land is very stiff, is coming up, and with a broad blade. Mill dam in tolerably good order, but a little wanting to make things there very strong and troughs to let the ponds from the runs into the canal run off into the meadow wch is to be.

Making tobacco hills; Potatoes come up, want weeding. Fork corn not quite down in the Peach orchard. Therefore, cotton can't be planted there before next Monday the old May day.

Wheat looks tolerably, only a trespass from the cow-pen last Monday night.

Timothy planted looks well. Abundance of wheat still to thresh out, it must be done soon. Fork ditching goes on very well; when wattled the Jobbers must get out the wheat. It seems everybody that could ride gone to eat Pease at Capt. Beale's.

I sow Timothy enough to plant out the remainder of the ground when the flax is off. And that wch is now dunging after that has brot a crop of flax wch must be got ready for it as soon as it is run over with the cow-pease.

12 Sunday, May, 1776. This is a fine settled day, nothing material passed yesterday. A little rain had happened the night before and with it some lightning, but no thunder heard. I hear abundance abt Plows & carts; my father never used a Plow in the five years from 1727 to '32, in which he died, except one he indulged me with at home to make a little farm of turnips, cabbage & tares. And I believe tho' his family was large & of course his expense of food great, no man ever sold more wheat & corn. I have known him year after year to load annually a large Bermudian & many vessels from Norfolk came for his wheat, and as to his carts, he never had but old Nassau with 12 oxen for all his Plantations, his home wood, which were large Piles for his house and kitchen Qr., and he never carted from one of the sd. Plantations one hhd. either light or heavy and never one apple or Peach tho' he had large crops and made abundance of Cyder and brandy; Nor ever brot. an ear of corn out of his fields with any cart, & this I can swear to; and yet who exceeded him? As to wheat, each plantation aimed at 150 bushels, and this with hoes only. Besides he built much & the same oxen brot in all his timber and boards and his planks, Palings and everything. I never used cart or plow in Northumberland till, growing delicate in taste, I would have oysters

brot up from thence, and then I had only one cart, & each plantation kept 2 oxen. But now I have carts, oxen and plows everywhere, I don't make 10 bbls. of corn a share, and then I myself have loaded a Bermudian carrying between 5 & 6,000 bushels. Indeed, navigation of the inland kind is exceedingly convenient; so that by setting tobacco & even corn I always effected by my hands* & never was at the least expence about feeding draught horses.

(TO BE CONTINUED.)

---

## TWO UNPUBLISHED LETTERS OF THOMAS JEFFERSON.

(Communicated by H. Carrington Lancaster, Richmond, Va.)

The following letters,† till now unpublished, were written by Thomas Jefferson to his friend and neighbor, Justin Pierre, Count de Rieux, a French *émigré*, who settled near Monticello towards the end of the eighteenth century. Their value is in showing Jefferson's homely side, when, as he wrote Edward Rutledge *"Flumina amo, sylvasque, inglorias. . . .* The newspapers will permit me to plant my corn, peas, etc., in hills or drills as I please."‡ While deeply interested in public matters and not long before he became president, he finds time to give his neighbor legal advice, to send him supplies that might replace his losses by fire, to warn him against a swindler, and to express his appreciation of his egg-plants. As a practical friend and gardener, Jefferson is excellent.

"To Mr. Derieux.

Monticello, Jan. 3, 1796.

"Dear Sir,

I have received your favor on the subject of Mr. Payne's advertisement of the sale of your tenement. If his mortgagè was prior to your lease and was recorded, your lease cannot

---

* The slaves.

† See note at end of article.

‡See T. J. Randolph, *Memoir Correspondence, and Miscellanies of Thomas Jefferson,* III., 337-338.

affect his right, because nothing done by Mr. Wood after the mortgage ought to derogate from his prior contracts. Mr. Payne, however, cannot take possession against your consent, but will be driven to a suit in Chancery against Wood and yourself to foreclose the equity of redemption, and I think the costs of the suit would fall on Wood and its determination would not be till after your lease is out, if you employ a lawyer to defend it. You will judge on this view of the thing whether best to defend it, or give up and have recourse against Wood for his breach of contract. ——— I find a man of the name of Patrick, whom I hire, has endeavored to swindle you out of ten shillings. He is a great rascal. He had no letter from me to you, for I did not know he would go by your house, nor would I have trusted him with a letter. With my respectful salutations to Mrs. Derieux I am Dear Sir,

your friend and servant,

Th. Jefferson."

The second letter, though in a fragmentary state, seems of greater personal interest than the first. The date is probably about the same as that of the other letter.

"To Mr. Derieux.

. . . . after . . . . loss by fire you . . . ., I procured 2 bedticks, 3 pr. sheets, and 6 blankets to ask your acceptance of towards replacing those you had lost. They were made up in a bale, and are now at Col. Bell's, who will forward them to you, or keep them till you pass on to Staunton as you shall direct. With my best respects to Mme. Derieux, I am, Dear Sir,

your friend and servant,

Th. Jefferson."

"P. S. I was so pleased with the egg-plants brought by Peter, and his dressing them according to the directions you were so good as to give, that I must ask some seed, and advice how to cultivate them."

## NOTE.

The family de Rieux is very well known in Brittany, one branch of it tracing its descent back to Conan Meriadec, who flourished in the latter part of the fourth century, a king of the Kelts of north-western France. In the *Bibliothèque Nationale* at Paris is a most elaborate family tree, which traces the family from this king to the early seventeenth century, where it unfortunately stops. I imagine that the names in the tree are largely mythical, but there is no doubt about the existence of the family as one of high position in Brittany down into the last century.

Jefferson's friend was Justin Pierre Plumard Comte de Rieux, born at Nantes, March 10, 1756. His father, Pierre Justin Plumard de Rieux, is known to us through a family Bible as "Secretary to the King of France," which means, I suppose, that he held one of the numerous sinecures given by the Bourbons to the nobility; he died in Santo Domingo in 1776.

Justin Pierre married Oct. 19, 1780, Maria Margarita Martini, whose mother, Maria Petronille, subsequently married Philip Mazzei, an Italian historian and friend of Jefferson (Cf. letter cxciv. in the correspondence of Jefferson, published by T. J. Randolph, Vol. III., p. 327). Justin Pierre, after serving in the body-guard of Louis XVI., emigrated in 1784, settling at Collé, an estate in Albemarle Co., Va. He seems to have lived there and in Charlottesville for ten or twelve years, removing subsequently to Goochland and then to the mountains near the Old Sweet Springs. He died Dec. 23, 1824. One of his sons was named Henry Thomas Jefferson. His daughter, Adelaide, was the wife of John A. Lancaster and mother of R. A. Lancaster of Richmond, senior member of the firm of Lancaster & Lucke, brokers, and father of R. A. Lancaster, Jr., now living in Richmond.

---

## LETTER BOOK OF THOMAS JETT.

Thomas Jett and William Bernard were executors of John Morton Jordan, of King George County, half-brother of Joseph Morton, of James City County. John Morton Jordan, who was a prominent merchant, died in 1771. Mr. Jett had been his factor at Leeds in Westmoreland County. The following letters are from Mr. Jett's Letter Book filed among papers in Williamburg clerk's office in a suit entitled *Jordan &c.* vs. *Skinker & als.* See *Quarterly* VI., 247.

Virginia, July 5, 1770.

Mr. John Backhouse,

Dear Sir,

My last to you was of the 12 June Via London since which I have not had the pleasure of a line from you. This comes by Capt. Quinney, by whom I have shiped you 4 hhds. Tobacco, I intended 20 hhds. by him to you, but as Cap. Clack in New York wants assistance, I have at Quinney's request, given him orders for the other 16 hhds. on wch be pleased to make Insurance for me, so that in case of loss I may receive £160 Sterling. Jno. Morton Jordan, Esqr. now residing in Maryland, has directed me to ship you 4 hhds. Tobo. These come also by Clack, & for the proceeds of which he will order some necessary articles that he wants from your port. Be pleased to send me by return of Cap. Quinney as many Bricks as he usually brings & about 1,000 feet flag stones. Mr. Jno. Orr having made a security to you of his Land, house & some slaves by Deed for his debt, I have therefore given him time to dispose of them to the best advantage. This, I hope will not be disagreeable to you. Inclosed you have Copy of our Acct. Curt. the credit therein of £30.10.0 for Int. on Hodges protest you will please acct. with Capt. Quinney for Mr. James Hunter is now with me, and has made out his acct. of the African Commn. with Cap. Ward; as to the partnership of Champe, Ward & Hunter, a copy of wch I now furnish Cap. Ward, the Commission Acct. of Ward & Hunter he can't yet make out, but promised to have it ready in a few days. (I have) at last prevailed on him to give me his order to his lawyer for the money due from Hites, the Momt. the Money can be got you may depend on its being remitted you, Capt. Quinney had my Bill on you for £120.0.0 Sterling wch please honr. Inclosed you have the last Virga. Paper, in wch you will find the association entered into in this Colony, I shall write you again shortly, therefore now only further add that I am truly,

Dr. Sr.,

Yr. obliged & obt. Sert.

P. S.

Be pleased to forward my Letter to Messrs. John M. Jordan by the first opportunity.

To

Mr. John Backhouse,
Mercht. in Liverpool
℔ Cap. Quinney.

Virginia, July 8, 1770.

Gentlemen,

Dear Sir

I wrote you in Company the 5th. Instant via Liverpool a Copy of which you have inclosed. This serves to cover a power of attorney made to you by John Grand, of the County of Westmoreland in this Colony, to recover and receive from one Mr. Waller a Sum of Money amounting to about £440 Sterling. This Money became the property of Jno. Grand by the death of his brother, and is lodged in the hands of s'd Mr. Waller for his, the s'd John's use, this appears to me to be the case from a Letter from Charles Grand to his son John, The Witnesses to the power of attorney, Henry Ogilvie & Andrew Stephens are mates of Capt. James Walker, therefore you will call on them to prove the execution by John Grand. You will oblige me by making the proper application in this affair, & by giving me the most early notice of your Success therein. Please to send me by the first opportunity Blackstone's Commentarys on the Laws of England. I am most truly,

Dr. Sr.

Yr. obt. Sert.

To

Wm. Brown, Esqr.,
London,
℔ Capt. James Walker.

Virginia, Sep. 13, 1771.

Gentlemen,

I wrote Messrs. John Morton Jordan & Co. yesterday Since wch I have rec'd a Letter from Maryland, advising of the

Death of our friend John Morton Jordan Esq. wch happened in July last at the Island of Bermuda's where he was persuaded to go for the recovery of his health, his Trade at Leeds must now cease, that situation is one of the best in this part of the Coloney for a good standing store, and if you are desirous of entering into such a Trade I will undertake the Business for you on the same terms that I lately acted for my dec'd friend—£200 St. ℔ annum—you paying store rent, Storekeeper's Wages, board, &c., should you think proper to engage in the above Trade, advise me immediately, and send out a Cargo of Spring Goods to be here at farthest by the 1st. May, by which time I hope to dispose of Mr. Jordan's Goods now on hand and those expected by Capt. Andrew. I shall hope to hear from you by the earliest opportunity, and am,

Dr. Srs.

Yr. most obt. Sert.

To

Messrs. Perkins Buchanan & Brown,
Merchants in London.

Virginia, July 23d. 1772.

Gentlemen,

I wrote you the 13th Instant; since then the "Ld Baltimore" is come up to Leeds, and Capt. Mitchell is now waiting on your friends on James River; on his return shall advise you what Tobacco will be shiped by your friends from that quarter. This Letter will be delivered you by George Thornton, Esq., who lives at the falls of Rapa., and is the Gentleman who has entered into partnership with Mr. Triplett that I mentioned to you in my Letter of the 13 June by Capt. Anderson, he now comes to London to fix a Correspondence with some Gent. in the Trade, Mr. Thornton is a man of Fortune, and well connected in Virginia, therefore, I wish you may engage with him to ship his London Goods annually. I shall write you again in a few days, therefore now only further add that if Mr.

Thornton should have occasion for 100 Guineas whilst in London that you will furnish him therewith. I am, Gent.,

Yr. most obt. Sert.

To

Messrs. Perkins Buchanan & Brown
Merchts. in London.

Virginia, March 3, 1773.

Dear Sirs,

Above you have a copy of what I wrote you yesterday. I have this day given Mr. Mercer Garnett my Bill on you for my Private Acct. Amt. £63.19.0 also my Bill on Acct. of yr. Leeds store for £41.4.3. and hope they will meet honr. Messrs. John & Ben. Seawell* by Capt. Mitchell wrote to you for a Cargo of Goods, Mr. Ben. Seawell is dead, the Partnership therefore, between the brothers is now dissolved, & if the Goods should not be shiped before this reaches you please to ship only one half of the Cargo ordd. on Acct. of Mr. John Seawell; he is a man of property & has the Character of being punctual in his engagements. Be pleased to furnish me with your Acct. Curt. against Mr. Ben. Seawell property proved as soon as you can that I may get payment thereof from his Exrs. I now have hopes of hearing from you shortly, and am,

Dr. Srs. Yr most obt. Sert.

To

Messrs. Perkins, Buchanan & Brown
Merchts. in London.
Via Scotland—sent to Mr. J. Lee
& a Copy ℔ *the Tayloe*
Cap. McDougal.

Virginia, March 19, 1774.

Sir,

Your favor of the 30th. November by the packet did not reach me till yesterday. I observe that you are not pleased

* In King George Co. records is the will of Benjamin Seawell. He names wife Frances and brother Joseph.

with Mr. Bernard's Letter to you on the subject of the Money in his hands belonging to the Estate of Mr. Jordan. Mr. Bernard is doing everything in his power to get the Admn. of the Estate settled with Mr. Meriwether in Maryland, and this he expects to fully compleat in next month at Annapolis, you and Mrs. Jordan may depend he will get these affairs settled in a proper manner; his ability in Law affairs are equal to most any person on the Continent, and his fortune, & independency superior to most all, therefore, whatever money he may receive belonging to the Estate will always be ready, but as he has been obliged to give Bond & Security in the Province of Maryland not to part with one penny of that money for any other purpose but to the discharge of claims that may appear against Mr. Jordan he looks upon himself answerable for such, and will of course retain in his hands the Money to answer such purpose, until you and Mrs. Jordan send him a proper Bond with indemnity for such demands as may come against him for the Estate, on receipt of such Bond he will deliver up & pay to Mr. Jordan & your self all the money & effects that come to his hands, and the sooner such Bond and authority comes here the better he will be pleased.

Mr. Bernard undertook the affairs in Maryland purely to oblige Mrs. Jordan, therefore was I to communicate the Contents of your Letter to him, he would be much displeased & concern himself no more for the Estate by which I am convinced it would suffer greatly in Maryland. I never had a doubt of yours or Mr. Jarvis's perfect honesty, and I am glad to hear that my Character stands in that light with you. Mr. Bernard is ready and willing to pay Mr. Jarvis the Money due him on Acct. of the Protested Bill (which he has wrote him for) so soon as he sends them here with a proper power to receive the money. I look on it necessary that Exrs. to a Gentleman's Estate should make a point of Corresponding with each other, and, to Convince you that I mean to publish to you and the world my Conduct & Transactions in regard to my dec'd Friend Jordan's Estate under my directions, I now inclose you a Copy of my Acct. I don't well understand what

you mean by saying to me that one Ex^r. can't easily call another to an Acc^t. I am M^r. Jordan's executor in Virg^a. and am by law to settle my Accounts here before the Court that granted me probate of the Will & have nothing to do with the Matter in Chancery with any other of the executors. You will see by my Acc^t. what money I have paid P. B. & Brown in part of their proved Acc^t. against M^r. Jordan; their Acc^t. sent to me under the Copy Seal amounts to upwards of £16.000. Sterling, but I do not mean to pay the residue to them until you get the Account properly adjusted & agree to the Ballance or that its recover'd here by Law. I served my Friend M^r. Jordan in his life time many years in Trade with Justice & Friendship & I mean to Continue this to his Widow and Son, but they must not expect from me impossibilitys; I have and am taking every proper method for securing and collecting in the Outstand^s. debts in Virginia and Constantly have applyed the Money rec'd to the discharge of the Claims on the Estate, & as you have little or no effects by your Acc^t. in your hands of that Estate I think it very necessary that M^rs. Thompson, Crawley's house, M^rs. Pitman & Miss Darby should all send over here their demands properly proved as a Voucher for me, and they may depend, as soon as the money can be collected, payment will be made; as to the Legacy to M^r. Jordan's Sister, she must without doubt wait till such time as all the debts are paid and money raised from the Estate to answer her Legacy. I have great hopes that I shall be able in May to send M^rs. Jordan great part if not the whole of the arrears of her income.

Pray offer my Comp^ts. to M^rs. Jordan. I hope to hear from you again shortly.

I am
S^r.
Y^r. most ob^t Ser^t.

To
Doc. Michael M^cNemara,
Great George Street,
Westminster.

## LETTERS OF ALEXANDER D. KELLY.

The Kelly family located at a very early date in Westmoreland county, Va. An old Bible shows that Alexander Kelly and Elizabeth, his wife, had a son, James Kelly (born 12th March, 1737-38), who married Susan Wilson (born Oct. 4, 1737). They had issue, John Kelly, born April 3, 1761, Spicer Donathan, Molly Kelly, married Joseph Wilson, Sr., James Y. Kelly, born 12th Sept., 1765, Alexander D. Kelly. (See QUARTERLY, XV., 129-131.)

As indicated by the names, this Kelly family appears to have married into the Spicer* and Doniphan† families of the Northern Neck. The two Kellys, who repaired the old Christ Church in Lancaster county, and whose bodies lie side by side in an enclosure near the church, belonged to this family (Meade, *Old Churches,* etc., II., 120).

The following letters, illustrating the emigration westward, are furnished from the originals by Professor Henry Thompson Louthan, of the College of William and Mary, obtained from James Y. Kelly, Esq., an attorney-at-law of Georgetown, Kentucky. They were written by Hon. Alexander D. Kelly, the great grandfather of Mr. Louthan, to his brother, James Kelly, Esq., the grandfather of Mr. James Y. Kelly above mentioned.

Virginia, Richmond County, 25 July, 1802.

DEAR BROTHER:

By M$^{r}$. Neale I receiv$^{d}$. your obliging letter, dated 28$^{th}$ May, directed to our worthy father, which too plainly brought to my view, the remembrance of him, who ever was while living, the best of parents, & greatest earthly friend, which I ever possessed. He, lamentable to relate, after a short illness, of about seven or Eight days, was forced by that cruel monster death! to quit the stage of action! about the 8$^{th}$ of April last! This I assure you brother, was the most affecting scene, that ever presented itself within my View. I have been managing the business of the plantation &c., ever since.

---

* The Spicer family begins with Arthur Spicer, a lawyer, of Richmond county, who died in 1699, leaving an only son, John Spicer. The latter was sent to England and educated at the Charter House. He was a justice of King George county, and his will was proved by his wife Mary in 1726.

† Doniphan was doubtless the correct spelling for *Donathan,* which does not appear in the records of the Northern Neck. See for Doniphan, QUARTERLY, XVI., 290.

Spicer, poor fellow, left me about the 1st of June, on a rout to the back parts, with a View of repairing his declining & much impaird state of health. I have not heard from him lately. Brother John wrote you immediately after the death of our worthy Father, informing you thereof, but Mr. Neale tells me you had never receivd. the letter. I must therefore, earnestly request your coming in, with all convenient speed, it being the particular wish of the Legatees, to have a Settlement of the estate this fall.

There has been many deaths, & time has produced great change in circumstances, since you left here last. I have never as yet receivd. one scrip of a pen from you, since you have been living in Kentucky, which surprizes me not a little. as I have with pleasure, always wrote you, by every oppor'y., that occud.

I am now keeping bachelor's hall, & expect to remain in that line, untill I explore the rich lands of Kentucky &c., which I shall shortly do, unless am prevented by the hostile & overruling conduct of a people in them parts, termd. Democrats, who as I am informd. have shut their ears & lockt up their senses, to the sound reasonings of a moderate Federalist. I say moderate, because the term is justly applied, whereas to shew me a moderate democrat, would be almost an impossibility, or rather, a wonder of wonders. I could write you much more, but fearing you might impeach me with prolicity, this shall suffice for the present. This leaves myself & family in good health, hoping it will find you & Sister Nanny & family the same, to whom you will please tender my best respects, as also all my acquaintance of your parts, particularly Uncle Tapley Willson & his family.

Accept Dr. Brother the kind love and sincere wish, for your happiness, both here & hereafter, of your Affectionate brother,

Alexr. D. Kelly.

P. S. I think it useless.
to purchase you a negro
girl, as you are otherways
provided for. A. D. K.

Richmond County, July 26th. 1803.

DEAR BROTHER:

It rejoices me that I am once more permitted through the interposition of divine providence, to drop you a few lines, fervently hoping they may find you and yours enjoying good Health, as we do at present, thank God for his great mercies. I wrote you by Colo. Collins, and expected to have receivd. an Answer before now, but have been disappointed. No news very particular. Jess in whom you had an Interest, died about the middle of June, Bristoe is to be valued, and I am to pay you your part of him, in any manner you may direct. You have also an Interest of one Sixth part of the one half of the land where I live, the Land I believe cannot be sold, untill the representatives all become of age, of course it will be rented out, and you shall receive your proportionable part of the rents. Concerning other affairs, I am still satisfied that the deeds of Gift made to John, was not counterfeit, and as to the deed made to you, or the sum of money, which was said to be in the House at father's death, I have not been able to get any further correct information, am therefore of the opinion that the report is false. Our wheat crops this year are uncommonly sorry, and owing to the extreme dry summer our crops of corn wear the same melancholy appearance. I hope you will write to me very shortly. Dinah Joins me in loving respects, to you yr. wife and family, whilst I remain Yr. Affectionate brother, till death

Alexr. D. Kelly,

Fauquier, 5th. November, 1806.

DEAR BROTHER:

This leaves myself & family in good health, hoping it may find you and family the same. Youl. receive by Cousin V. Kelly only forty-eight dollars, and I am truly sorry, that I have it not in my power to send you the whole. Believe me it is impossible to collect money here, and your part of the money for bristoe, I lent more than a year ago, (not knowing when I might hear from you) upon condition that it should be re-

turned in one month to me, but unfortunately I am disappointed, and can't get one cent, for this Improper conduct, I must beg your pardon. Could I only made tolerable collections on other scores, I should have been able to send you every cent; but an Ex$^{on}$. which I have had against a man in this county ever since last January have not been able to collect as yet, which If I could, would nearly have paid you. Believe me brother, it concerns me much: thus to disappoint you: its not a matter of choice, but misfortune. I have serious notions of coming to Kentucky next spring, which should I do: depend on it if possible, will bring you the balance. Will thank you to drop me a line, respecting the price of Lands, &c., in your part of the country, also how negroes trade. Dinah Joines me in Love to you, your wife & family, Whilst I remain Yours till death

Alex$^{r}$. D. Kelly.

Virginia, Fauquier 25$^{th}$. Feby., 1809.

DEAR BROTHER:

I am happy in taking up my pen to write you a few lines, which I hope will find yourself and family enjoying good health. I suppose you have nearly concluded, that you are never to receive the money which I am so justly owing: but I beg you not to despair quite, as I am and ever have been determined, to pay you every cent. Sorry crops, added to the extremity of the times, has really heretofore rendered it impossible for me to raise money, however, I have some likely young negroes, which I took in part payment for my Land in Richmond County, any of whom you shall have at a fair moderate price, or indeed any other property which I possess, that you may want, in order to pay the debt. I expect they would sell well in Country, whereas they will not sell here, in consequence of the great scarcity of cash. If you cannot come to Virginia, you could write to brother John, who I suppose could negociate the business to your satisfaction; however, if in the interim I should be so fortunate as to get any money, I will take the first opportunity to forward it to you. I receiv$^{d}$. in-

closed, in your letter by Mr. Efford, the memmo. of L. Eidson's Acc$^{t}$. (which I gave to M$^{r}$. V. Kelly some time ago) with your request that I should send a *true* statement back to you: James Kelly J$^{r}$. informed me, that my name was made very free with in Kentucky, and I suppose from your requesting me to send a *true* statement, that you are among those who suppose I have not already sent a *true* one. If you had discovered a mistake in the Account why did you not point it out to me? as I requested you. You ought never to give a positive opinion from exparte evidence, for I am convinced when you again examine the enclosed Account, you will acknowledge that I have done L. Eidson every justice and more than Justice. Why don't some of them come forward and settle with me. I am ready and have been for a considerable time to settle the Account, and when settled to pay any balance which may be due from me, but it is quite the reverse, I have inadvertantly paid more than the mount left in my hands. How then can those people, who ought to be my friends, be so unrighteous, so ungrateful towards me, to attempt to stigmatize my character, among strangers, which is dearer to me than life, without coming forward in the first instance, and demanding a fair settlement, I say, it is ungrateful, 'tis cruel, but I will forbear, and only beg you, to request some one of my good friends, to come forward and settle with me, before they suffer their abuse and ingratitude to go any farther.

I have just moved to a Farm which I purchased with bonds, about six miles below Fauquier Court House, the soil is much worn tho' of an improving nature. I really should be happy to see you here. Brother John & family was well a few days ago. I live about ten miles from him. I will now give you a short sketch of the politics of the day & conclude. I suppose you have heard that M$^{r}$. Madison is our President elect and Clinton vice. The Embargo will be raised the 4$^{th}$ of March, as to all nations except G. Britain & France & their dependencies, and non-intercourse, & non-importation immediately go in force against them. Our navy & army will also be increased. Dinah*

* Dinah Conway, second wife of John Kelly, was sister of Peter Conway, whose will was recorded in Fauquier county Feb. 25, 1833.

joins me in love to you, your wife, family & all enquiring friends. Please present me respectfully to all acquaintances, Whilst I subscribe myself,

Your affectionate Brother,

A. D. Kelly.

P. S. Should any Error present itself to you, in the enclosed account, I pray you to point it out in your next letter, and let me hear from you very shortly.

A. D. K.

Spring Hill,* Fauquier, Va., 20th July, 1825.

DEAR BROTHER:

It is so long since I attempted to drop you a line, and indeed so long since I had the pleasure to receive one from you, that I scarcely know how or where to begin: I will however commence, by telling you, that my family and friends generally, enjoy a reasonable portion of good health, as I hope you and yours do.

We are Dear Brother, the only two left, of a numerous family, monuments of Divine Mercy and goodness, and I think we ought to draw near and cultivate a close and brotherly union while permitted to remain probationers in this vale of tears. Perhaps in this I have hitherto been too remiss, but I promise amendment.

By a letter which I lately recd. from my highly esteemed friend Mr. Austin Bradford, I am informed of your contemplated visit to old Virginia, the ensuing fall. Do not suffer any ordinary occurrence to prevent your coming, for you cannot be sensible, how happy we should all be, once more, to have the pleasure of your company with us. Hoping to have that pleasure, in a month or so, I shall defer giving you an account of occurrences here untill we meet.

* The "Spring Hill" plantation in Fauquier is at present owned by Mrs. Hannah Lawrason Brown, the widow of the late Lieutenant William Judson Brown, a grandson of Alexander D. Kelly, who owned this plantation certainly as early as 1808.

I rec$^{d}$. a very kind and friendly letter some time past, from Cousin Thomas C. Kelly, which I ought long since to have answered, but assure him that my not doing so, does not proceed, from any want of respect, that he has my best wishes for his future prosperity and happiness, and that I shall always be happy to see or hear from him, and to see and hear of his welfare and happiness. His worthy mother and family were all well three days ago and are very anxious to see him.

M$^{rs}$. Kelly and the children, unite in affectionate remembrance to you and family and all enquiring friends, particularly your son James and Cousin George P. Kelly and their respective families, while I remain

Dear brother,

Yours unchangeably,

Alexander D. Kelly.

P. S. Don't fail paying
us a visit this fall.

A. D. K.

---

## LETTERS* OF HON. STEVENS THOMSON MASON.

### To his Father, John T. Mason.

(Extracts.)

*New York, January* 31, 1842: Moneyed affairs here seem to grow worse and worse. Everyone seems to be complaining; and the anticipated non-payment of interest due on to-morrow by Pennsylvania is looked upon as the last blow to State credits here and in Europe. M$^{r}$. Phelps who had postponed the dissolution of the Union, and the bankruptcy of the entire nation, for a few years, now considers those two evils, as on the eve of consummation, particularly as Congress has refused to repeal the bankrupt law.

*July* 16, 1842: No improvement as yet seems to take place in money matters or business affairs here. In fact every day

---

* Communicated by Kate Mason Rowland.

but exhibits a more gloomy state of things. Unless some change takes place soon, there is no telling where it is to end. I have often heard it asserted and believe with truth, that not one man in the city of New York was now meeting his expenditures by the *actual receipts of the business* he may be engaged in. This is a bold position; but were you to see the perfect lethargy which extends over every department of trade you might readily credit it. The lawyers are not exempt from the general distress. In the midst of all these troubles, which afflict (we the people), we find the Congress of the United States engaged in the patriotic design of bringing upon the country additional ruin, in their villainous warfare against the President. The mischief, however, will return to plague the inventors, for I think the sequel is very certain to be the utter annihilation of M^r. Clay. Tyler is every day gaining strength with the people of all parties, and I begin to think he will be indebted to his enemies for a re-election to the Presidency.

---

## AMELIA COUNTY MARRIAGE BONDS.

(Continued from XVI., page 283.)

December 31, 1783—Sadler, James & Matilda Hurt. (d. of William.)

December 27, 1789—Sadler, Samuel & Mary Hurt. (d. of William.)

July 5, 1791—Sadler, X Robert & Rachel Hubbard.

May, 1809—Sadler, John & Nancy Hubbard.

August, 1817—Sadler, Wm. B., & Kate E. Morris.

June, 1820—Sadler, Wm. B. & Martha H. Warriner. (d. of William.)

November 25, 1824—Sadler, John W. & Lucy P. Hall.

December, 1825—Sadler, John W. & Elizb. Hurt. (d. of H. Murray.)

December, 1825—Sadler, James & Frances A. Clay.

April, 1793—Sandiford, Matthew & Mary Johnson Wills.
May 21, 1792—Sally, John & Jane Crowder.
March, 1789—Sands, Wm. & Susan Bennett. (d. of John.)
May 25, 1775—Sanders, Hyde & Rachel Bentley. (d. of Wm.)
September 27, 1759—Scott, John & Sarah Scott.
April, 1758—Scott, Roger & Prudence Farley. (d. of Henry.)
May 13, 1778—Scott, Joseph & Elizb. Booker. (ward of Richard Booker.)
January 16, 1783—Scott, John (S. of Jno.) & Lucy Worsham.
September 21, 1788—Scott, John Lawson & Martha Worsham.
November 25, 1790—Scott, Edward & Mary Jones.
December, 1798—Scott, Thompson & Nancy Chaffin.
November, 1803—Scott, Joseph & Caroline Booker.
December, 1809—Scott, Jas. & Elizb. Mann.
March 14, 1814—Scott, John F. & Ann Wright.
December, 1814—Scott, G. L. & Clarkey Ann Webster.
January, 1818—Scott, W. J. & Frances Booker.
July, 1821—Scott, Wm. B. & Eliza Farborne.
January, 1806—Schutz, X Jno.; & Lucy Willson.
October, 1804—Scruggs, Wm. & Frances Wingo.
June 10, 1883—Seay, John C. & Ann Hillsman.
August 9, 1784—Seay, Jacob & Mary Bagby (Dicy Bagby's consent.)
July 9, 1791—Seay, Dudley & Rachel Smith Seay. (d. of Jno. Wingo.)
November 24, 1791—Seay, Jacob & Rebecca Jenkins. (d. of John.)
June, 1792—Seay, James & Ann Hatchett. (d. of Josiah.)
February, 1801—Seay, Austin & Sally Booker. (d. of Mary.)
December, 1806—Seay, Pleasant & Elizb. Hudson.
December, 1807—Seay, X Pleasant & Asey X Foster.
February 28, 1801—Seay, Austin & Sally Booker.
March, 1810—Seay, Armistead & Martha Roberts.
December, 1816—Seay, B. & Rebecca Powell.
January, 1822—Seay, Austin & Nancy Waddill.
July, 1830—Seay, John & Caroline N. Hutcherson. (d. of Wm.)

February, 1795—Segare, Dr. Daniel & Sylvia Motley.
May, 1798—Selden, John W. & Ann Booker. (Daniel Booker.)
December 10, 1779—Self, Thomas & Oney Ham.
January 19, 1760—Shelton, Abram & Cloe Robertson.
March 24, 1762—Shelton, Gabriel & Elizb. Shepherd. Abram Shelton.
December 27, 1776—Shelton, Vincent & Susan Robertson. (d. of Henry.)
October 28, 1785—Shelton, Chrispin, Jr., & Susan Irby. Peter Robertson.
January, 1830—Shepherd, Stephen & Merrida D. Noble.
September, 1827—Sherer, Wm. & Susan Alfriend.
January, 1806—Shiefield, Stephen & Nancy A. Jackson. (d. of Moses.)
September 23, 1762—Shore, Thomas & Dorathy Jones.
November 19, 1787—Short, Thomas Jr., & Martha Jones.
May, 1816—Short, Samuel & Berry Anderson.
December 2, 1761—Simmons, Benj. & Martha Simmons.
January 20, 1768—Simmons, Wm. & Grisel Edmundson.
March, 1801—Simmons, Thomas & Martha Jones. (d. of John.)
June, 1808—Skipwith, George N. & Mary Murray. (d. of William.)
May, 1814—Skurrey, John & Susan Watlin.
December 7, 1776—Smith, Thos. & Tabitha Williamson. (d. of Jacob.)
May 20, 1785—Smith, Samuel & Elizb. Jordan. (d. of Mary.) Batt: Cocke.
December 3, 1785—Smith, Wm. & Mary Ragland. Joseph Ragland.
January 25, 1787—Smith, Graffin & Mary Ellis.
August, 1793—Smith, Lindsey & Molly Bailey.
——— 1786—Smith, John & Frances Arms.
September, 1806—Smith, Wm. & Betsy Carter.
June, 1807—Smith, Thos. & Rebecca Farley.
November, 1807—Smith, Joel & Prudence Bridgewater.
September, 1799—Smith, John & Jenny Machan.

October, 1810—Smith, Wm. & Elizb. Stringer.
March, 1810—Smith, Joseph & Judith Townes.
February, 1817—Smith, Anthony & Mary Maddox.
April, 1802—Smithey, John & *Maanner* Meadows.
January, 1810—Smithey, Robert L. & Parthena Foster.
January 4, 1786—Sneed, Samuel & Patsy Clay.
August 15, 1760—Spain, David & Abigail Roberts. John Baldwin.
May 28, 1761—Spain, Francis & Eleanor Truly. Benj. Branch.
December 15, 1788—Spain, Neve & Catsy Crenshaw.
March, 1792—Spain, Epes & Dorathy Chappell.
August, 1795—Southall, Henry H. & Nancy Tanner.
August, 1796—Southall, Stephen & Elizb. Clay. H. H. Southall.
June, 1803—Southall, John & Polly Hall.
March, 1805—Southall, John & ———.
September, 1827—Southall, James H., & Mary Pollard. (d. of Nancy.)
April 24, 1788—Sublett, Wm. & Betsy Hughes. John Hughes.
June, 1805—Sublett, Peter & Nancy Wingo. (d. of John.)
February 3, 1758—Starke, Robt. & Mary Hall. Thomas Claiborne.
January 27, 1764—Steger, Robert & Mary Dawson.
May, 1797—Steger, Thos. & Elizb. Goose.
November, 1814—Stephens, James F. & Elizb. A. Townes.
June, 1821—Stell, George & Hannah Morgan.
October 19, 1786—Stell, Jeremiah & Sally Winn. (d. of John.)
January 9, 1765—Stern, Francis & Lucy Hall. (d. of John.)
July 2, 1760—Stokes, Wm. & Lucrecia Ellis. Elison Ellis.
October 14, 1786—Stokes, Wm. & Nancy Crenshaw. (d. of William.)
August, 1799—Stokes, Allen & Elizb. Green. (d. of Abram.) James Cocke.
July, 1801—Stone, Anderson & Patsy Ligon. (d. of William.)
September, 1795—Stott, James & Edith Foster.
December, 1793—Stow, Herbert & Susan Cousins.

October, 1806—Stow, X, Wm. & Nancy Belsher.
February 16, 1786—Stow, Jacob & Nancy Foard. (d. of George.)
January 28, 1768—Stovall, Bartho'mew & Sally Brackett. Thos. Brackett.
October, 1806—Stringer, James & Winerfred Dunnavant.
December 4, 1784—Sturdivant, Daniel & Martha Parham. (d. of William.)
July, 1808—St. Clair, John & Betsy Hudson.
March, 1811—St. Clair, Archer & Sally Gibbs.
April 24, 1788—Sublett, Wm., & Betsy Hughes. John Hughes.
June, 1805—Sublett, Peter & Nancy Wingo. (d. of John.)
January 20, 1762—Suillivant, John & Sarah Seay. (d. of Jacob.)
October, 1814—Tabb, Thos. & T. Mary T. Bolling.
December 12, 1763—Tabb, Edward & Jean Clements. Thos. Tabb.
October 1, 1765—Tabb, John & Nancy Anderson. (d. of Elizb.)
December, 1822—Tabb, Wm. H. L. & Calphurnia W. Featherstone.
January, 1792—Tabbitt ————————
December 25, 1781—Tally, Lodwick & Mary Tally.
September 2, 1786—Tally, Peyton & Ridley C. Powell.
April 24, 1790—Tally, Grief & Ann Cousin. (d. of John.)
April, 1795—Tally, John & Jane Crowder.
May, 1798—Tally, Abner & Elizb. Powell.
April, 1808—Tally, John & Patsy Pitchford.
August, 1811—Tally, Daniel & Nancy Galliway.
September, 1815—Tally, X, Woodley & Holly Hood.
October, 1816—Tally, X, David & Mary Galloway.
August, 1820—Tally, X, Thos. & Dorathy Boston.
September, 1824—Tally, Grief & Frances Crowder. (d. of Herod.)
February, 1829—Tally, Randolph & Martha Crowder.
May 4, 1764—Tanner, Lodwick & Ann Johnson (widow) Richard Hayes.

January 2, 1764—Tanner, Branch & Mary Page Finney. Josiah Tatum.
February, 1810—Tanner, Wm. & Betsy Powell.
June, 1810—Tanner, Edward & Martha Powell.
May, 1804—Tanner, Elam & Mary *Claborne.* (d. of *Lenard.*)
September, 1810—Tanner, Wm. & Betsy Powell.
May, 1813—Tanner, Field & Lucy Hastings.
May 3, 1779—Tatum, Henry & Sally Scott.
December, 1791—Tatum, Zack & Judith Walker.
September 5, 1766—Taylor, James & Martha Booker (widow.)
February 5, 1805—Taylor, James D. & Judith Vasser.
August, 1826—Thacker, Richard B. & Martha B. Wright.
March 22, 1781—Thomas, Joshua & Patty Chappell.
November 27, 1784—Thomas, Joshua & Martha Hurt.
May 13, 1756—Thompson, Richard & Jemnima Cabiness.
November 8, 1788—Thompson, Joseph & Christean Ford. (d. of Mary.)
December, 1788—Thompson, X, Randolph & Mary Wilkenson.
March, 1792—Thompson, Thomas & Ann Allen.
November, 1804—Thompson, John & Sally Crawley.
September, 1804—Thompson, Wm. B. & Prudence Mann. (d. of Field.)
October 26, 1785—Thomson, Washington & Jean Stott. (d. of James.)
November 18, 1777—Thorp, Wm. & Mary Farley.
February 12, 1777—Thornton, Sterling Clack & Mary Jones.
March 6, 1784—Thornton, Reuben & Prudence Munford. Jno. Gooch.
August 8, 1809—Thurston, James H. & Sally R. Motley.
January 19, 1782—Timberlake, John & Elizb. Pryor. (d. of John) Sterling Thornton.
July 13, 1779—Toms, Edward & Elizb. Ford.
September, 1792—Townes, James & Rachel Marratt Booker.
December, 1806—Townes, John T. & Polly Segar Eggleston. (ward of Joseph.)
February, 1808—Townes, Armistead T. & Elizb. M. Giles.
December, 1816—Townes, Pascal L. & Mary H. Overton.

July, 1803—Traylor, Archibald & Judith Webster.
May, 1805—Trent, Wm. & Mary Ann Franklin Leneave.
December, 1786—Trubue, Joseph & Mary Ann Hughes. (d. of John.)
March 28, 1784—Truit, Wm. & Elizabeth Brown. John Farley.
October 26, 1756—Tucker, Wm. & Mary Keats. Robt. Tucker.
December 7, 1778—Tucker, Robt. & Mary Hawks. Daniel Tucker.
February 26, 1779—Tucker, Joseph & Ann Sallard. (d. of Charles.)
February 4, 1782—Tucker, David & Fanny Old. Robt. Tucker.
August 11, 1784—Tucker, Francis & Martha Huddleston. ——
March 6, 1787—Tucker, Henry & Elizabeth Murray.
December 27, 1787—Tucker, Pascal & Tabitha Eckles.
March 14, 1787—Tucker, Hezekiah & Amey Tucker.
November 25, 1788—Tucker, Joel & Elizabeth Clements.
January, 1793—Tucker, Henry & Mary Maury.
March, 1793—Tucker, Thomas & Mary Coleman.
April, 1799—Tucker, Nelson & Rhoda Hood.
August, 1800—Tucker, Thomas & Elizabeth Coleman.
December, 1815—Tucker, Anderson & ———
September 7, 1791—Tucker, Thompson & Charity Murray. Thos. Murray.
June, 1810—Tucker, Wm. & Sally Tucker.
December, 1810—Tucker, Absalom & Polly Tucker.
December, 1809—Tucker, Boswell & Judith Elam.
January, 1816—Tucker, Fleming & Sally Seay.
March, 1827—Tucker, Woodley & Sally Purdise.
June, 1828—Tunstill, Wm. & Mrs. Sally Kinney Lowe.
September 30, 1830—Turner, Watkins & Judith A. Mann.
April, 1826—Turpin, T. J. & Martha Guinard. (ward of Wm. B. Giles.)
June, 1781—Tye, Solomon & Sally Bates. Younger Haskwick.
November, 1816—Utley, Dorothy & Jno. Roach.
March, 1768—Vaden, Henry & Susannah Green. Abram Green.
March, 1783—Vaden, Henry & Judith Hawks.
November 13, 1785—Vaden, Herrod & Susie Smith. Grief Tally.

January 27, 1778—Varser, Wm. & Elizb. Jackson. Robert Lawson.

February 1, 1781—Varser, Richard & Frances Spattun. Anthony Webster.

May, 1829—Varser, John W. & Minerva F. Blankenship. (d. of Edwin.)

February 4, 1804—Vasser, Wm. & Mary Webster.

November 21, 1759—Vaughan, John & Jane Worsham. Thos. Bottom.

December 22, 1757—Vaughan, John & Elizabeth Stanley. (widow.) Dan. Murray.

February 5, 1778—Vaughan, Willis & Edith Gunn. Alex. Roberts.

February 8, 1786—Vaughan, John & Martha Williams.

February 20, 1790—Vaughan, John & Sarah L. Walker. Patrick Vaughan.

March, 1788—Vaughan, Lewis & Sally Davenport.

November, 1794—Vaughan, Francis & Magdaline Walker.

December, 1796—Vaughan, Willis & Betsy Wright.

December, 1791—Vaughan, James & Mary Clough.

January, 1799—Vaughan, Robert & Sarah Craddock.

July, 1792—Vaughan, James & Martha Legg.

October, 1791—Vaughan, James & Frances Jackson. (d. of Francis.)

November, 1803—Vaughan, Asa & Jane Truly.

December, 1800—Vaughan, Craddock & Elizabeth Clough.

October, 1811—Vaughan, Milton & Rebecca Craddock.

April, 1828—Vaughan, Wm. & Sally C. Johnson.

April, 1810—Vaughan, Thomas & Tabitha Howell.

February, 1810—Vaughan, James & Jane H. Craddock.

March, 1813—Vaughan, Wm. H. & Martha Chappell. Samuel Overton.

March, 1825—Vaughan, James & Mary Ann Vaughan.

January, 1825—Vaughan, Pascal M. & Julia H. Piller.

August 25, 1826—Vaughan, Henry M. & Sarah Jones Vaughan (his ward.)

May, 1830—Vaughan, Baskerville & Kate G. Williams. (d. of Samuel.)

November, 1830—Verin, Peter & Mary F. Dunnavant.
January 10, 1789—Verser, Daniel & Frances Anderson. John Anderson.
December, 1807—Vest, Samuel & Betsy Johnson.
November 27, 1788—Waddell, Jacob & Drusilla League. (d. of James.)
June, 1806—Waddell, Miller & Nancy Harper.
August, 1822—Waddell, Francis & Nancy Duncan.
August, 1795—Wald, X, Burwell & Prudence Coleman.
September, 1807—Walden, Samuel & Sally Carper.
November, 1819—Walden, Moses & Mary Farley.
December 4, 1789—Walke, John & Hannah Finney. James Robertson.
December 22, 1757—Walker, Alexander & Frances Scott. Edward Walker.
April 28, 1768—Walker, Benj. & Sarah Hudson. (d. of Thos.) Mack Goode.
November 16, 1781—Walker, Wm. F. & Frances Williamson. (d. of Jacob.)
September, 1794—Walker, James & Nancy Mayes.
——— 1787—Walker, John & Elizb. Trotter.
December, 1797—Walker, James & Mary Cardwell.
November, 1812—Wallace, Samuel & Elizb. Asselin.
December 20, 1777—Walthall, Robert & Lucy Walthall. (d. of Thomas.)
June 7, 1781—Walthall, Wm. & Betsy Purkinson. Wm. Old.
January 3, 1782—Walthall, John & Grace Booker.
December 15, 1789—Walthall, Thomas & Kissey Johnson. (d. of Archer.)
February 22, 1790—Walthall, Henry & Eliza Ends.
September 17, 1791—Walthall, Bartley & Ann Purkinson.
March, 1795—Walthall, Wm. & Nancy Walthall.
April, 1796—Walthall, Christopher & Sally Ludberry.
June, 1823—Walthall, Thomas & Martha Ann Avarry. (d. of Nathan.
June, 1826—Walthall, Morley & Frances A. Walthall. (d. of Bartley.)

March, 1826—Walthall, Wm. H. & Eliza Crittenton. (d. of John.)
September, 1818—Walthall, Isaac & Sophia Avary.
May, 1824—Walthall, Peter & Jane Howell.
November, 1795—Walthall, Wm. & Nancy Walthall.
May 17, 1787—Walton, John & Susan Anderson. (d. of Charles.)
July 16, 1788—Walton, John & Mary Jenkins. (d. of James.)
March, 1809—Walton, Thos. H. & Ann H. Hatcher.
July, 1809—Waltrip, Jesse & Polly Galloway.
July, 1793—Waltrip, Joseph & Polly M. Connel.
July, 1822—Waltrip, Wm. & Frances Gray. (his ward.)
December, 1803—Ward, Thos. & Jincey Foster.
February 10, 1778—Ward, Wiley & Ann Thomas.
April 7, 1777—Ward, Rowland & Sarah Ward. (ward of Edward Booker.)
February 22, 1779—Ward, Benj. (of Chesterfield) & Mary Eggleston. (d. of James.)
April 4, 1786—Ward, Claiborne & Nancy Butler.
June 7, 1786—Ward, Levy & Susan Clarke. Henry Jones.
March 30, 1789—Ward, John & Dorcey Anderson.
June 23, 1787—Ward, Wiley & Martha Mayes.
February, 1801—Ward, Peter & Martha ———. Edw. Ward.
December, 1809—Ward, Wm. & Sally Elmore.
October, 1804—Ward, Wm. & Sarah Jones.
December, 1792—Ward, Edw. & Ann Jones.
December 22, 1803—Ware, Thos. & Sarah Wingo.
January, 1803—Warriner, Wm. & Koran H. Dunnavant.
June, 1820—Warthine, Waller, G. & Grief Powell.
February 5, 1781—Washington, George & Lucy Greenhill.
October 27, 1791—Waters, Wm. & Sarah Barding. (d. of Sarah.)
November, 1814—Waters, John & Polly Tucker. (d. of Benj.)
November 23, 1775—Watkins, Thomas & Magdalene Dupuy. (d. of John.)
February 26, 1779—Watkins, James & Jane Thompson.
November 16, 1787—Watkins, Samuel & Eleanor Thompson.

April, 1822—Watkins, Wm. & Elizb. L. Randolph. (ward of S. Harrison.)
March, 1825—Watkins, John & Mary Jones Finney. (d. of William.)
October, 1823—Watkins, Henry W. & Judith Hundley. (d. of Josiah.)
September, 1817—Watkins, Thos. & Frances Holcombe. (d. of Phil).
December, 1763—Watson, John & Mary Smith.
March, 1804—Watson, Benj. & Mary Willson.
June 11, 1794—Weatherford, & Jean Chapman.
October, 1818—Webb, John & Nancy Clemons. (d. of John.)
February 19, 1786—Webber, Seth & Sally White.
February, 1826—Webber, John & Kate Burton.
January, 1830—Webber, Philip & Susan Murrel Puryear. (d. of William.)
October 22, 1761—Webster, Peter & Elizb. Gibbs. (d. of William.)
April, 1787—Webster, John & Tabitha Robertson.
——— 1791, Webster, John & Elizb. Rison.
December, 1793—Webster, John & Clarisey Smithey.
November, 1795—Webster, Wm. & Betsy Wright Foster.
December, 1796—Webster, Peter and Mary H. Johnson.
December, 1797—Webster, Edward & Elizb. Crowder.
January, 1798—Webster, Anthony & Polly C. Foster.
March, 1798—Webster, James & Ann Rison.
November, 1804—Webster, Miles & Rebecca Webster.
October 22, 1762—Webster, Thos. & Ann Brooks. Thomas Brooks.
December, 1809—Webster, Archer & Nancy Elmore.
August, 1811—Webster, John & Mary H. Webster.
November, 1818—Webster, Richard & Rebecca Jeter. (d. of Rodophil.)
March, 1781—Weeks, Wm. & Ann Bennett.
May, 1795—Weeks, Richard & Judith Willson.
May, 1810—Wells, John & Lucy Newman.
November 5, 1764—West, Abram & Philadelphia Lawson. Richard Dennis.

April, 1803—West, Henry & Patsy Reinhard.
October, 1783—White, Matthew & Martha Hayes. Richard Hayes.
January 28, 1768—White, X, John & Ann Clements. (widow of William.)
December 27, 1784—White, Richard & Jenny Compton. (d. of Eliza.)
June, 1825—White, Wm. C. & Martha Jefferson. (ward of George Jefferson.)
May, 1815—White, Willis & Martha W. Clyborne.
November, 1798—White, Calch & Ann Seay.
January 21, 1790—Whitworth, Roland & Martha Walthall. (d. of Daniel.)
January, 1813—Whitworth, Jacob & Mary Allen. Anderson Pride.
May 12, 1782—Wiley, John & Sally Munford. (d. of Thos.)
July, 1820—Wiley, Thomas & Mariah W. Jones.
December 1, 1787—Wilkes, Burwell & Eliza Gunn.
January 29, 1759—Wilkerson, Edward & Mary Ogilsby. (widow.)
February 20, 1788—Wilkerson, Joseph & Obedience Branch. (d. of Benj.)
January 11, 1788—Wilkerson, Anthony & Elizb. Ellington.
January 26, 1758—Wilkinson, Nathan & Elizabeth Willson.
July 2, 1782—Wilkinson, Daniel & Ann Powell. Robt. Powell.
March, 1784—Wilkinson, Stephen & Tabitha Morgan. John Morgan.
July, 1793—Wilkinson, Wm. & Lucy Moseley.
March, 1759—Williams, John & Mary Atwood. Robt. Atwood.
Dec. 21, 1762—Williams, Thomas & Elizb. Watson.
December 22, 1766—Williams, Samuel & Susan Ligon. Wm. Ligon.
August 13, 1779—Williams, Sterling & Elizb. Morgan.
May 4, 1785—Williams, Josiah & Judith Elmore.
November 24, 1785—Williams, James & Jane Gunn.
July 11, 1788—Williams, Wm. & Mary Jordan.
October, 1821—Williams, Joseph & Ann Patrain. (d. of Francis.)

January, 1810—Williams, Samuel & Polly Noble.
September, 1809—Williams, Granville & Christiany Foster.
December, 1803—Williams, Samuel & Betsy Wingo.
December, 1801—Williams, Phil. Jr., & Elizb. Woodson.
December, 1808—Williams, Phil. Jr., & Polly Mitchell.
December 10, 1807—Williams, Thos. & Polly Baldwin.
August 1, 1764—Williamson, Lewelling & Sarah Lewis. (d. of George.)
October 31, 1769—Williamson, George & Ann Williamson. (d. of Jacob.)
December, 1811—Williamson, Jacob & Mary W. Walker. (d. of George.)
February, 1827—Willis, Vaden & Rebecca Dunnavant.
March, 1793—Wills, Matthew & Lucy Walthall.
June, 1774—Wills, Thos. Tabb & Elizab. Ridley Morgan. (d. of Samuel.)
February, 1815—Wills, Lawrence & Judith B. Willson.
May, 1815—Wills, John & Cary B. Clay.
September, 1811—Wills, William & Ridley Branch. Wood Jones.
June, 1803—Wills, Thos. & Polly Farley.
May, 1795—Wills, Matthew & Eliza. Cousins.
June 22, 1758—Willson, John & Mary Israil. Wm. Hall.
April 28, 1769—Willson, William & Frances Cousins. John Cousins.
February 28, 1776—Willson, Daniel, Jr., & Ann Finney.
June 16, 1780—Willson, Chas. & Rachel Clarke. Jno. Wilson.
April, 1782—Willson, Tom Branch & Sarah Walthall.
August 27, 1788—Willson, Daniel & Elizb. Anderson. Francis Anderson.
August, 1796—Willson, Tom Friend (s. of L. B. Willson) & Ann Anderson.
December, 1794—Willson, James & Mary Cardwell.
October, 1794—Willson, John & Sally French.
May, 1796—Willson, Peter & Patsey Tanner.
December, 1828—Willson, Wm. A. & Martha H. Booker.
July, 1830—Willson, John F. & Martha Ann Mann. (d. of Joel.)

February 28, 1760—Willson, Thomas Branch & Elizb. Scott. Daniel Willson.

November 27, 1777—Willson, Thom. Branch & Peaceper Barret.

November 26, 1781—Winfree, Robert & Susan Crowder.

April 5, 1785—Winfrey, Wm. & Ann Chappell. (d. of James.)

March, 1810—Winfrey, Henry & Sally P. Tally.

December, 1791—Winge, Zack. & Sarah Fossit.

August, 1810—Wingoe, Joshua & Mary Sadler.

May 18, 1788—Wingo, John & Frances Seay.

November 23, 1782—Wingo, Wm. & Mary Hall. (d. of Mary.)

September 1, 1784—Wingo, Obadiah & Oney Seay. (d. of Jesse.)

December 9, 1786—Wingo, Wm. & S. Seay.

December 17, 1788—Wingo, Church & Mary Seay.

May 20, 1788—Wingo, Abner & Eliz. Seay. (d. of Gidion.)

April, 1800—Wingo, Fielding & Nancy Willson.

November, 1807—Wingo, Henry & Sally W. Baldwin.

November, 1819—Wingo, Wiley & Nancy H. Jackson.

February, 1823—Wingo, Williamson & Assenith E. Martin.

November, 1828—Wingo, Jno. & Elizb. Seay Berry.

December 22, 1808—Wingo, Allen & Martha Hurt.

April 12, 1779—Winn, Richard & Jane Pincham.

November 1, 1783—Winn, John & Martha Williams.

December, 1802—Winston, Peter & Susan Jones.

May, 1825—Womack, Charles & Elizab. Miller. (d. of Dabney.)

———Wood, William, & Susan Overstreet. (d. of Thomas.)

January 22, 1788—Wood, Wm. & Jane Stern Jeter. (d. of Ambrose.)

March, 1814—Wood, Jones & Sally Anderson.

December, 1822—Wood, Alfred & Tabitha Ligon. (d. of Richard.)

December 19, 1788—Woodlief, Thos. & Sarah Williams.

February, 1807—Woodson, Thos. & Martha Clements.

November, 1807—Woodson, Joseph & Sarah M. Booker.

July, 1779—Woodward, Jesse & Martha Mayes.

November, 1823—Woodward, Peter & Agnes M. Alfriend.

May, 1822—Woodward, Peter & ———
July 25, 1791—Woolridge, Daniel & Agnes Osborne.
April, 1808—Woolridge, Spencer & Martha Walke.
December 25, 1786—Worsham, Essex & Elizb. Dunnavant. (d. of Hodges.)
March, 1786—Worsham, James & Mary Walthall.
October 23, 1788—Worsham, Thos. & Prudence Gooch. Wm. B. Giles.
April, 1794—Worsham, John & Nancy Whitworth.
November, 1799—Worsham, Wm. & Elizb. Boles.
March, 1801—Worsham, Thomas & Patsy Chandler.
February, 1801—Worsham, John & Mary Crittington.
December, 1804—Worsham, David & Mary Finney.
July, 1819—Worsham, Miles & Elizb. Ann Warriner. (d. of Wm.)
August, 1820—Worsham, Wm. & Lucretia Branch.
March, 1821—Worsham, Archer & Margaret Wingo. (d. of Margaret.)
November, 1821—Worsham, Daniel & Frances Ann Jones. Jos. Scott.
December, 1822—Worsham, Jos. & Sally Meador.
December, 1824—Worsham, Wm. B. & Sally Creamore.
May 7, 1789—Worsham, Moses & Elizb. Butler. Wm. X Butler.
April, 1779—Wray, Thos. & Louisa Howell.
October 30, 1761—Wright, Thos. Jr., & Edith Hawkins.
July 23, 1789—Wright, *Rubin* & Polly Foster. (Grand d. of William Wood.)
January, 1805—Wright, Pleasant & Sally Mayes.
December, 1801—Wright, Wm. & Heburah Wright.
May, 1803—Wright, Samuel & Susan Pollard.
February, 1805—Wright, Joseph & Lucy Claiborne.
September, 1811—Foster, Levy & Elizb. Ferguson.
April, 1816—Foster, Robert & Mary Goodwin.
October, 1827—Foster, George & Jinsey Pollard.
——— 1786—Wyat, Morning & Sarah Baldwin.
June, 1790—Wyatt, George & Amanda Holcombe. (d. of Phil.)

December 7, 1786—Young, Leonard & Mary Nance.
February 25, 1789—Young, X, Thos. & Elizb. Nance. (d. of Mary Scales.)
January, 1816—Young, *Ellett* & Martha Kidd. (d. of George.)
March, 1801—Young, Seally & Wylie Adams.
November 9, 1763—Zacary, Nancy & Wm. Blakeley.
June 27, 1787—Zacary, Croford & Alex. Erskine.
November 9, 1763—Zacary, Mary & Ellison Ellis.

---

## COL. AUGUSTINE MOORE,

### of "Chelsea," King William Co., Va.

(Communicated by Francis T. A. Junkin.)

In the last number (October, 1907) of this Magazine appeared a communication by Mr. Charles H. Browning, purporting to show that the distinguished Virginian of the eighteenth century, whose name heads this page, could not have been *"the son of a sister of Basil, the son of Thomas More, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke."**

* This is a quotation of a memorandum found in 1858 by Col. Wm. Winston Fontaine among the papers of Col. Wm. Aylett. Col. Wm. Aylett was one of the leading citizens and statesmen of Virginia in his day, whose family seat was "Fairfield," King William county, Va. Col. Aylett was born about 1743. He married, ~~1776~~, Mary Macon, the daughter of Col. James Macon and granddaughter of Col. Augustine Moore, of "Chelsea." His descendants in Virginia are numerous, bearing the names of *Aylett, Alexander, Anderson, Bruce, Fontaine, Henry, Junkin, Pendleton, Poindexter, Latané, Moore, Rust, Ravenel,* etc., etc. Through his mother, Martha Dandridge, daughter of Capt. Wm. Dandridge, B. N., of "Elsing Green," King William county, and Unity West, his wife, he was descended from Col. John West (1590-1659), Governor of Virginia, and from Sir Thomas West, II. Lord Delaware (born 1577). Member of Virginia Conventions 1775-6, and on May 22, 1776, resigned his seat to accept commission from the American Congress as Deputy Commissary-General of the Forces in Virginia.

The only authorities cited by Mr. Browning are Burke and Foster, and the only material conclusions which he reaches are based solely upon those authors, and are:

*The first conclusion—*

*"This accounts for all of Thomas More's daughters, Basil's sisters."*

If Mr. Browning had added—*"referred to by Burke or Foster,"* his conclusion would have been logical, and perhaps everybody would have agreed with him.

*The second conclusion—*

*"Unless said Thomas More had an illegitimate daughter, who was Col. Moore's mother, it must be admitted that Col. Aylett's memorandum throws no light at all on the maternal ancestry of Col. Augustine Moore, of 'Chelsea' . . . ."*

---

Was promoted, and died at Yorktown, 1780, when about thirty-eight years old, in the service of the United States as Deputy Commissary-General of the Southern Department. Col. Aylett was on intimate terms with Gen. Washington. When he visited headquarters, he is said by Charles Campbell, the Virginia historian, to have invariably slept in the General's tent. He and Washington had been members of the House of Burgesses at the same time. Col. Aylett's mother and Mrs. Washington were first cousins. Col. Aylett's brother John married a sister of Mrs. Washington. Elizabeth Macon, sister of Mrs. Aylett, was married to Mrs. Washington's brother Bartholomew Dandridge. Mrs. Washington's great-grandfather, Gideon Macon, was Mrs. Aylett's grandfather. "Fairfield," Col. Aylett's home, being on the direct road between Mount Vernon and the White House (Mrs. Washington's home when she married the second time) and Williamsburg, the Washingtons generally spent several days with their Aylett relations, both going from and returning home. This was also the custom of Thomas Ludwell Lee and Richard Henry Lee, who married respectively Mary Aylett and Anne Aylett, first cousins of Col. Wm. Aylett. Augustine Washington, Gen. Washington's brother, married Anne Aylett, another first cousin of Col. Wm. Aylett.

If Mr. Browning had used the word *"another"* in place of the word *"illegitimate,"* again his conclusion would have been logical, and again he would find no one to question it.*

Mr. Browning assumes that Burke and Foster always mention every child born in wedlock in every pedigree they give. This assumption is fatally weak. Such omissions are common in all genealogical works. There are few, of your Virginia readers at least, who do not know of the notable example in Virginia history—that of Col. John West, above mentioned, who was the Governor and Captain-General of Virginia, and who was a member of its Colonial Council for twenty-nine-years (1630-1659). He was a son of Sir Thomas West, Lord Delaware II. (New Creation); born in Hampshire, England; Bachelor of Arts, Magdalen College, Oxford. His mother was Anne daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, K. G., by Catherine Cary, the first cousin of Queen Elizabeth. He was descended through his father's line from William the Conqueror, and on his mother's through the Plantagenet Kings from Edward I. He was, also, through his paternal line, descended from King Henry III., by his second son Edmund, Earl of Lancaster, whose wife was Blanche, Queen Dowager of Navarre, daughter of Robert I., Count d'Artois, third son of King Louis VIII.

---

* Col. Wm. Winston Fontaine, on exactly the same facts as Mr. Browning, arrives at a very different conclusion from Mr. Browning, but does not state that he regards Col. Aylett's memorandum as full proof of the descent of Col. Augustine Moore from the Chancellor. In the letter of Col. Fontaine to me of March 13, 1907, to which Mr. Browning in his communication refers, Col. Fontaine says:

"I see from Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, Vol. III., p. 551, that Basil More, son of Thomas More and his wife Mary Brooke, had four sisters, (1) Frances, who married George Sheldon; (2) Mary, living unmarried in 1697; (3) Margaret, a nun, who died 24th Dec., 1691; and (4) Bridget, who married Thomas Gifford. *Granting that Col. Aylett's memorandum is correct,* and that Mary More was unmarried as late as 1697, the father of Augustine Moore must have married Frances, the widow of George Sheldon, or Bridget, the widow of Thomas Gifford, *or there must have been another sister not mentioned by Burke,*—which I think is more probable, for he frequently in all his works leaves out the names of many of the children."

of France. He was, also, through his maternal line, descended from the Princely John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, fourth son of King Edward III. And yet Burke does not show that there was such a child as Col. John West, born of Lord Delaware II. and his wife Anne Knollys. It remained, however, for Alexander Brown, Virginia's distinguished historian, to prove in recent years, by indisputable records, in the possession of the English branch of the family, the date and place and very hour of such birth and of his baptism. (See Magazine of American History, Vol. IX. p. 463, June Number, 1883.) The array of distinguished witnesses who were present at his baptism would seem to forbid any conclusion that *he* was "illegitimate." (See *Genesis of the United States,* by Alex. Brown, pp. 1045-7.)

Another striking instance of such omission occurs to me: Burke, under the head of "Ayloffe of Braxted Magna," in his work "Extinct and Dormant Baronetcies," (published 1838), says that Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, High Sheriffe of Essex, Eng., under Charles I., married three wives, but had issue only by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Fanshawe, Esquire,—such issue being three sons and *one* daughter, naming them. Mr. Browning might, therefore, conclude that if Sir Benjamin had other children they were "illegitimate." The "Visitation of Essex" for 1634 and Morrant's History of Essex County, England, both show that he did have other children, and give the names of *three daughters* in addition to the three sons and one daughter named by Burke. This, of course, does not prove that the old knight was quite a rake, but it does show that no genealogist, however great, can be regarded as exhaustive.

It would seem, therefore, that Mr. Browning's communication "throws no light at all upon the maternal ancestry of Col. Augustine Moore, of Chelsea," and that it remains for those interested to search the records for another child than those mentioned by Burke or Foster, who was "a sister of Basil, the son of Thomas More, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke." It is not unlikely that earnest searchers may be as successful as was Alexander Brown.

That Colonel Augustine Moore was *"the son of a sister of Basil, the son of Thomas More, who married a daughter of Sir Basil Brooke,"* is not, of course, established by Colonel Aylett's memorandum, nor has the writer ever heard of any one who so claimed, or who based upon this memorandum the Moore family tradition that Col. Augustine was sixth in descent from the Lord Chancellor of Henry VIII. That tradition was old in the Moore Family of "Chelsea," King William County, Va., long before the memorandum of Colonel Aylett came to light,* and it seems to have been regarded by them as a belief, whereof the memory of man ran not to the contrary, that "Chelsea," their famous family seat in King William County, was named by Colonel Augustine after the more famous home of his ancestors in England. As Philip Alexander Bruce so clearly points out in his valuable work, *Social Life in Virgina in the Seventeenth Century,* this custom of naming the new home in Virginia after the old home in England, was well-nigh universal in Colonial Virginia.

---

## MOTTROM—WRIGHT—SPENCER—ARISS—BUCKNER.

1 JOHN MOTTROM is mentioned as of York (Virginia), 1644. (*Archives of Maryland,* Vol. IV., 269.) He was like most of the other prominent settlers, a merchant, and owned a shallop, mentioned in the York County Records, in which he traded with Maryland. About 1645 he moved to Chicacone—the first settlement on the Virginia side of the Potomac River—where his house became a resort for Protestants inimical to the government of Lord Baltimore in Maryland, who were accused of plotting treason and making Chicacone a basis for their conspiracies. When Northumberland County was formed, in 1645, he represented it that year in the House of Burgesses.

* See statement of this tradition by R. A. Brock in "The Aylett Family," Richmond Standard, May 1, 1880.

He was Burgess again in 1652, and was also justice and colonel of the militia. He died about 1655, when his will was referred to the governor "because of some ambiguities in the procurings of it." It was probably recorded in the General Court, and, as the records of that court were burnt up in Richmond, no copy of it can now be found. His inventory, however, is on record in Northumberland, in 1657, and shows that he was a man of wealth and literary pretensions. The total of his inventory was valued at 33,896 pds. of tobacco. (*Virginia Magazine* X., 402.) He married at least twice: (I) name not known; (II) after 1651, Ursula Bish, of Maryland, who first married, in 1641, Richard Thompson. (*Archives of Maryland,* IV., 66.) See *Note* for Richard Thompson at end of this article.

Issue by the first marriage (2) *Anne,* who married Richard Wright, formerly of London, merchant, before May 20, 1658; 3 *John;* 4 *Frances,* who married Nicholas Spencer, before 1663.

3 JOHN MOTTROM, son of Colonel John Mottrom, was captain and major, and in 1675 a burgess. He married (I) about 1669, Hannah Fox, daughter of David Fox (Inventory of David Fox recorded in Lancaster, states this marriage.) (II) Before 1683, Ruth Griggs, daughter of Mr. Robert Griggs, one of the justices of Lancaster County, who died that year, and mentions his daughter, Ruth Mottrom, in his will. Issue: probably by the first wife: 5 Captain Spencer Mottrom, mentioned in 1691 in Northumberland County records as son and heir of Major John Mottrom, dec., and died about 1700, when Captain Peter Hack was one of his executors. (*Virginia Magazine*, V., 257.) He (Spencer Mottrom) probably had issue: 6 Mary, who married Joseph Ball; 7 Sydnor, of whom Joseph Ball was appointed guardian in 1712. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies,* p. 65. Joseph Ball's son was Spencer Ball, whose son was Spencer Mottrom Ball, whose daughter married William Roane, father of the great jurist, Spencer Roane.

4 ANNE MOTTROM, daughter of Colonel John Mottrom,

married Richard Wright, (will dated August 16, 1663; proved December 10, 1663), and had issue 3 children: 8 *Mottrom;* 9 Francis; 10 Anne, who married George Nicholas Hacke, (*Virginia Magazine* V., 257.) After Richard Wright's death, his widow, Anne Mottrom, married David Fox, father of Hannah Fox, who married Major John Mottrom (second of the name). Fox died in 1669, when the widow, Anne Mottrom, in 1670, married Colonel St. Leger Codd, who died in Cecil County, Maryland, leaving, according to his will, proved in Lancaster, April 8, 1708, sons James, Berkeley, St. Leger, and daughters Beatrix and Mary Paddison.

8 MOTTROM WRIGHT, son of Richard Wright and Ann Mottrom, his wife, married Ruth Griggs, daughter of Robert Griggs, and widow of his uncle, John Mottrom. He died in England, in 1700, (*Virginia Magazine* XIII., 201), leaving issue: 11 Mottrom; 12 Frances; and other children, whose names are not known, but who probably died without issue. Mottrom Wright, Jr., died without issue, and most of his property passed to Thomas Wright Bellfield, son of Frances Wright, who married Joseph Bellfield, of Richmond County. (Deed in Lancaster, March 9, 1725.) Ruth Wright, the widow, married thirdly, John Gibson. 10 Francis Wright married Mary ———, (died in Northumberland County, 1690), and Major Francis Wright, probably his son, married Anne Washington, daughter of Lawrence Washington, son of Colonel John Washington, the emigrant. (*New England Hist. Gen. Register,* Vol. XLV. page 206), and had 13 John Wright, named in the will of Mottrom Wright as "cousin."

4 FRANCES MOTTROM, second daughter of Colonel John Mottrom, married Hon. Nicholas Spencer, Esq., before 1663. His family was one of dignity and extensive estates in England, and in the *Virginia Magazine* II. 33, is an account of his pedigree back to Robert Spencer, who was living in Bedfordshire 150 years before.* His parents were Nicholas Spencer, Esquire, of Cople Parish, in Bedfordshire, England, and Mary,

* Deed from Nicholas Spencer of Nominy, Westmoreland, gent. and Frances Mottrom *als* Spencer his now wife, daughter of Col. John Mottrom, late of Chickacone, dec'd to Richd. Perrott, of Lanca.,

his wife, second daughter of Sir Edward Gostwick. It is believed by the writer that one of his younger brothers, Captain Robert Spencer, came to Virginia and lived in Surry County at the head of Crouches Creek. In a deposition, in 1666, Robert Spencer gives his age as about 30 years, which was probably older than he really was. He married twice: (1) Elizabeth White; (2) Jane ——— and had a daughter Anne, who married John Whitson, a violent Baconian, who was hanged for participating in rebellion (Surry records and Hening, *Statutes at Large.*)

Colonel Nicholas Spencer, the immigrant, was a merchant of London, who settled in Westmoreland County, Virginia, before 1659, where the parish of Cople was named in honor of his family in England. He held a great variety of offices; was a member of the House of Burgesses that continued from 1662 to 1676, Secretary of State from 1678 to his death, September 23, 1689, and as President of the Council was acting governor from September, 1683, to April, 1684. By the death of his brothers, he was the only surviving son of his father at his death, and succeeded to all the estates in Bedfordshire and Huntingdonshire. By Frances Mottrom, daughter of Colonel John Mottrom, he had, according to his will proved in England, June 15, 1699: (*New England Hist. & Gen. Reg.*, Vol. XLV. p. 67), 14 William Spencer, Esq., who died in England without issue; 15 Mottrom, who married Jane ———, and died about 1703; 16 Nicholas, to whom Richard Cole, in 1671, left a legacy styling him "young Nich, son of old Nich." (Westmoreland County Records.) After the death of his brother, Wil-

---

gent., 1900 acres, granted to Col. John Mottrom, dec'd, and by will given to his said daughter. July 8, 17th of Chas. II. (1666).

Deed (for same land as above) from Nicholas Spencer to Richd. Perrott, for a place called Mottrom's Mount, 1900 acres, lying in Peyanketank, formerly granted to our father John Mottrom, gent., dec'd. July 20, 1642. For better confirmation of the sale, Nicholas and Frances Spencer appoint our "well beloved brother Davyd Fox," their attorney to acknowledge above deed. John Mottrom of Chicacone, gent., son and heir of Col. John Mottronm, who appoints "his brother Davyd Fox," his attorney to make acknowledgement, March 15, 1868-9.

liam, Nicholas Spencer, Jr., succeeded to the estates, and went to England. (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, II. 84, IV. 451); 17 *John*, to whom his father left lands on Pope's Creek; 18 Francis, to whom his father left that moiety of 5,000 acres held in joint tenancy with Captain Lawrence Washington; 19 Frances mentioned in a deed in 1706 as now of age.

17 JOHN SPENCER, son of Hon. Nicholas Spencer, married ——— and left a daughter, 20 Frances Spencer, who married John Ariss, a builder. There is a deed recorded in Westmoreland County, dated February 8, 1726, from John Ariss and Frances, his wife, "daughter and sole heiress of John Spencer," late of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, deceased. They had issue: 21 SPENCER ARISS, who married Sarah ———, and whose will, dated November 2, 1760, and proved in Westmoreland County, July 28, 1761, mentions daughter 22 *Elizabeth*.

22 ELIZABETH ARISS, daughter of Spencer Ariss, married Richard Buckner, and there is a deed in Westmoreland County, dated December 6, 1792, between Richard Buckner and Elizabeth, his wife, and Sarah Pierce, (formerly Ariss) of Westmoreland County, of the first part, James Elliott of the second part, and Ariss Buckner, son of said Richard and Elizabeth, and grandson of said Sarah Pierce of the third part, conveying to James Elliott in trust for 25 Ariss Buckner, son of said Buckner, 681 acres on Nominy Bay, where said Richard Buckner lives, and in which Sarah Pierce holds dower.

Ariss Buckner, son of said Buckner and Elizabeth Ariss, married Lucy Hooe, daughter of Bernard Hooe (marriage settlement in Prince William County, 1796). See Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 716-719.

There is among the papers in Fauquier County the marriage bond of Spencer Morgan and Susannah Kenner, dated October 4, 1780. It is probable that Morgan was a descendant of Col. Nicholas Spencer. There is also a deed recorded in Prince William County in 1751, which states that Richard Osborne, of Truno Parish, Prince William County, sold land purchased of William Spencer, grandson of Nicholas Spencer, Esq.

## NOTES.

Richard Thompson is described in the Maryland *Archives* (Vol. V:. 204), as born in the City of Norwich, Norfolk county, England, about the year 1613. He was for three years a servant of William Claiborne on Kent Island (1631-1634). After that time, being twenty-one years old, he traded as a freeman with the Indians for beaver on his own account and appears to have acquired a considerable estate. He was agent for Thomas Stegge and William Claiborne, and when the latter, in 1644, was proclaimed an enemy by the Maryland council, Richard Thompson was denounced also. He fled, like many other Marylanders, to Chicacone, and died shortly after, 1657, when his widow, Ursula, married John Mottrom, and after his death she married Major George Colclough. *Northumberland County records* have: Feb. 25. 1655-'56, "Mr. George Colclough, who marryed the widow and relict of Col. John Mottrom;" "November 20, 1658, George Colclough who married Ursula, widow of Col. John Mottrom, who married the relict of Mr. Richard Thompson," appointed guardian of Thompson's children. Sept. 1657, deed of George Colclough and Ursula, his wife, and Elizabeth Thompson. Dec. 15, 1657, Thomas Willoughby and Sarah, his wife, and Elizabeth Thompson, their deed for land patented by Richard Thompson; and there is a power of attorney dated February 20, 1663, from Thomas Willoughby "to our loving brother, Mr. Isaac Allerton," whose first wife was Elizabeth before 1652. An Elizabeth Willoughby was among the headrights to Thomas Willoughby in a grant of land. The son of Col. Allerton was Willoughby Allerton. In the Norfolk county records, there is a reference, in 1661, to Mr. George Colclough, who married the relict of Mr. Simon Oversee. She was Elizabeth, a daughter of Captain Adam Thorowgood as Anne, the wife of John Chandler, calls her "sister." After the death of Colclough, about 1662, Allerton married the widow, Elizabeth Thorowgood, having lost his first wife in the meantime. QUARTERLY, IV., 39, 171.

Dominick Rice and Richard Thompson, son of Richard Thompson, were friends of Bacon, and signed a written apology for their rebellion in Lancaster Court:

18 July, 1677.

For as much as I, Dominick Rice, have been most villainously and notoriously active in y^e^ late horrid rebellion (raised and set on foot by Nathaniel Bacon y^e^ younger) to ye great dishon^r^ of God, manifest contempt of ye known lawes of England & of this Collony of Virginia, and ye perturbacon of ye peace, wellfaire & safety of this Collony of Virginia and his ma^ties^ Leige people w^thin^ ye same & to y^e^ evill ex-

ample of my fellow subjects, now I, the sd Dominick Rice, doe humbly, hartely, unfeignedly & penitently confess & acknowledge my sd horrid, villainous rebellions & treasonable practices, and humbly, hartely & unfeignedly (in obedience to an act of mercy established at ye last Assembly) Crave pardon of Almighty God, the King's most Excellent Matie his most sacred Maties governour & all other subordinate officers & other my fellow subjects wthin this Collony for such my horrid transactions and rebellions. And doe fully & absolutely resolve wth myselfe (humbly desiring assistance from God Almighty) never more to comitt, perpetrate, countenance or in any wayes or meanes to be Assisting, or adhering to the like. And Doe desire this Recognicon may be recorded.

God save the King

DOMI: RICE.

Bond entered into by Dominick Rice, James Crane & Richard Rice in accordance with the above apology.

28th July, 1677.

Similar apology from Richard Thompson; bondsmen Abraham Joyce and Francis Settle.

---

## FOX FAMILY.

1. CAPTAIN DAVID[1] FOX, merchant, received a grant of 372 acres on Moratico Creek, in Lancaster County, May 23, 1650. He received other grants at different times. He had the rank of captain and was a justice of the peace. He married twice: (1) Mary ———; (2) about 1665 Anne Mottrom, widow of Richard Wright, merchant, and daughter of Colonel John Mottrom, merchant. In 1662 he made a deed to Robert Tomlin in trust for himself, during life, and then to his daughter, Hannah Fox, and in case of her failing to have heirs of her body, then to his son, David Fox. In 1664, he made a similar deed in Lancaster, giving to Hanna, his daughter, all wearing apparel belonging to his wife, Mary. On the death of Richard Wright in 1663, his widow, Anne Wright, is mentioned as marrying David Fox. His will was proved in Lancaster, January 6, 1664, and the following is an abstract:

*Will of David Fox,* of Lancaster, Nov. 4, 1669; to wife Anne all the plantation I live on, with all houses, &c., which land I bought of Capt. Thos. Burbage dec'd, for her life or untill marriage, then to son David Fox according to a deed of gift; also to her all my Christian servants, except 3 English servants, which I give to my children William and Elizabeth, also one other English servant now at Piscattaway to son David Fox. To son William and daughter Elizabeth all negroes not disposed of by former deeds, when they shall come of age or marry; to wife, son William, & daughter Elizabeth all other estate in Lancaster (except £100 sterling worth of Merchandising goods now in my store, which I give to son, David & daughter Hannah). To son William and daughter Elizabeth the plantation I lately purchased of Mr. Thomas Colclough, of London, Merchant, in Northumberland County, Virginia, formerly belonging to Mr. George Colclough dec'd, brother of said Thomas, containing 2,266 acres; in case said Colclough shall not make a legal conveyance, I bequeath to said children £400 (which money with more, is now in hands of Jno. Jeffreys, of London. Merchant & said Colclough). To daughter, Rebecca, the wife of Robt. Tomlin (note 1); £5 sterling, it being in full and the last of her portion. To wife, son William & daughter Hannah & Elizabeth this year crop of tobacco made in Lancaster; to son David all this year's crop of tobacco made at Piscattaway. Rest of what money I have in England in the hands of Jeffreys & Colclough, to wife, son Davyd & daughter Hannah. To parish of St. Mary White Chapel £20 sterling for glasing and other use of the church. Son Davyd sole executor & Mr. William Ball, Senior, & Mr. Edward Dale overseers. Proved January 6, 1669."

There is a silver communion cup preserved, on which is engraved "The gift of David Fox, 1669."

According to his will, Captain Fox had issue: 2 David; 3 Hannah, who married Major John Mottrom, son of Colonel John Mottrom, and had Spencer Mottrom, mentioned as son and heir in 1691 (Northumberland County records). David and Hannah Fox were probably by wife Mary; 4 William; 5 Elizabeth, which two last were probably by wife Ann.

2. DAVID[2] FOX (David[1]), married July 22, 1670, Hannah Ball, (daughter of Colonel William Ball), born March 12, 1650. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies,* page 60. He had the rank of captain, and was burgess in 1677, 1680, 1686. He died in 1702, and had issue: 6 Hannah, born July 25, 1671, married (I) Rodham Kenner, (II) Clement Spellman; 7 David, born

October 10, 1672, died January, 1679; 8 *William,* born January 20, 1673-4, died s. p., 1717; 9 *Samuel,* born February 28, 1674.

A brief abstract of Captain Fox's will is as follows:

*Will of David Fox.* Son, Samuel Fox, to whom Monaskon; son, William Fox, who is to have his silver plate; daughter Hannah, now wife of Mr. Rodham Kenner to have 103 £ sterling: wife Hannah Fox. Requests his sons to inventory "his estate from a shoe latchett upwards." Dated 22 June, 1702, proved 14 Oct., 1702. A large estate disposed of.

8. CAPTAIN WILLIAM[3] FOX (David[2], David[1]), married Ann Chinn, (note 2), daughter of John Chinn and Elizabeth Travers, (daughter of Raleigh Travers). He was a justice of the peace, captain in the militia, and burgess in 1702. He died without issue in 1718. An abstract of his will is as follows:

*Will of William Fox.* To sister Hannah Spellman (note 3) the use of 4 negroes during life and then to her daughter Frances Spellman, and if she die without issue to Elizabeth Vaulx (note 4) & Hannah Harris (note 5). To wife Anne a negro girl for life & then to Elizabeth, daughter of Capt. George Heale. To said Elizabeth Heale 3 negroes & if she dies without issue to Ellen & Sarah Heale. To Ellen, daughter of Capt. George Heale two negroes, with reversion to Elizabeth & Sarah Heale. To nephew David Fox my watch & silver tobacco box. Sister Anne Fox a ring, to sister Hannah Spellman a ring, to William Dare £6 to buy his wife rings, to sister Catherine Heale a ring, to James Reeves & William Atchison a cow & calf each, to Thomas Frayser my wearing clothes, except my broad cloth suit trimmed with gold, my new silk suit that came in this year & my new beaver hat & silk stockings. To parish church of St. Mary's White Chapel the font that came in this year, & it is my will that my wife send for the Lord's prayer & creed well drawn in gold letters & my name under each of them set in black frames, to give to the said church. Whole estate, as it now stands, to wife for life, to nieces Frances Spellman & Frances Fox all the negro children that shall be born for seven years. My clothes before excepted to Major William Ball & James Ball. To Capt. George Heale £5, William Payne £5, nephew Richard Kenner (note 6) £6; after death of wife estate given to his nephew, David Fox, except plate (not here mentioned) which he gives to wife Anne; but if said nephew dies without issue give estate to Frances Fox, Frances Spellman & all the daughters of George Heale then alive. To Elizabeth, daughter of George Heale, 10 head of cattle. Wife and Mr. William Payne[5] executor. Dated March 22, 1717-1718. Proved Nov. 12, 1718.

After the death of William Fox, his widow married Richard Chichester, Esq. (Marriage bond dated July 11, 1719.)

*Will of Mrs. Ann Chichester,* wife of Richard Chichester & widow of Capt. William Fox., Money in hands of Mr. Edward Tucker, merchant in Weymouth. Names Aunt Dorothy, wife of Jeremiah Greenham, of Richmond county: niece Ellen Heale, Capt. George Heale, George Heale, Jr., William Heale, Ann Heale & Catherine Heale, William Payne, and Ann, Sarah and Ellen, children of said Rawleigh Chinn; John Chinn; Rawleigh, son of brother Rawleigh Chinn; Ann Chinn. Date March 9, 1726; Proved Dec. 10, 1729.

9. SAMUEL[3] FOX (David[2], David[1]), married Anne, probably daughter of John Payne (note 7) and Ann Walker. See QUARTERLY, VIII., 96. He died about 1712, when his inventory was recorded January 1, 1712, value £1010. 6. 3. His wife, Ann, died about 1722. Issue of Samuel Fox and Anne Payne: 10 Frances, who married (I) Charles Burges (marriage bond October 5, 1721), and his issue: (1) Elizabeth, married (i) Jeduthan Ball; (ii) Robert Armistead; (2) Frances, married Baldwin Smith (marriage bond December 5, 1748); (3) daughter.

Frances Fox, after the death of Charles Burges, married (II) Jesse Ball, son of Colonel James Ball (Letter of Jas. Ball, December 10, 1737). See QUARTERLY XII., 96, 97, 98, 99. Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies,* 60.

*Deed of Henry Thacker,* recorded at Middlesex Court House. Henry Thacker (of ye parish of Christ Church) & Elizabeth, his wife. to Edwin Thacker, a tract of land given by John Payne, Senr., late of Rappahannock County, dec'd, unto Ann Payne, his daughter-in-law, late wife to his son, John Payne, Jun., dec'd, for & during the said Ann Payne's natural life, & after her decease unto the child then in her womb begotten by his said son, John Payne, Jr., which said child is Elizabeth ye said wife of Henry Thacker, land in Rappahannock County on Pepetiak Creek. Date 17 April, 1690.

*Will of Mrs. Ann Fox.* To brother William Daingerfield a ring, to sister Frances Thacker a ring, to cousin Ann Thacker 1 doz. silver spoons of £5 value & one silver cane of £5 value, & one mourning ring to cousin Edwin Daingerfield 1 doz. silver spoons of £5 value & one silver cane of £5 value, & a mourning ring to cousin Martha Daingerfield the same. All the spoons and canes to be marked A. F. To cousin

Edwin Thacker a ring & to my cousin, Elizabeth, his wife, a ring, to Rev. Bartholomew Yates a ring, for his wife Sarah, a ring, to cousin Elizabeth Vivion a ring, to Ann Burges, of England, a ring, to my daughter Frances, the wife of Charles Burges, a ring & two orphan children named Kell (?) untill their time is expired & to her also all rest of my estate. To my son, Charles Burges, a ring, & appoint him and my daughter Frances, Executors. Date March 13, 1722. Proved June 12, 1723.

## NOTES.

(1.) For Tomlin see *Va. Magazine*, V., 161.

(2.) On December 6, 1694, it was stated that Ann, daughter of John Chinn, would be 13 years old 5th of May next, Rawleigh, son of same eleven years old on 23d May next, and Katherine, daughter of same, would be nine 7th of June next. *Lancaster Co. Records.*

(3.) Hannah Fox married (1) Rodham Kenner; (II) Clement Spelman. Clement Spelman sues Francis Kenner for a negro, and the right is "determined to be in the plaintiff's wife by nature of a gift to her from her former husband Rodham Kenner, "March 21, 1712. (North'd Co. Rec.) Clement Spelman and Hannah, his wife, vs. Joseph Ball, May 17, 1710. Frances Spelman, her daughter, married Parish Garner. QUARTERLY, XIV., 9, 179.

(4.) Elizabeth Kenner, daughter of Rodham Kenner and Hannah Fox, married (I) Richard Bushrod, son of Thomas B; (II) Robert Vaulx, of Westmoreland County; (III) Rev. Lawrence De Butts. Richard Bushrod, married Elizabeth Kenner, daughter of Rodham Kenner and died leaving his wife with child of a son Richard, 1712. (North'd Co. Rec.) Robert Vaulx and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the daus. and legatees of Rodham Kenner, Aug. 21, 1712. In his will proved January 18, 1727, Richard Kenner mentions his sister, Elizabeth DeButts.

(5.) Hannah Harris was another daughter of Rodham Kenner. In 1704 mention is made of Richard Hull and Hannah, his wife, one of the daughters of Rodham Kenner. In 1718 John Harris made his will naming wife Hannah. In 1720, Mrs. Hannah Crallé, formerly Mrs. Hull, relict of Richard Hull presented estate of Richard Hull, Jr.

(6.) For Kenner family see QUARTERLY XIV., 173.

(7.) John Payne, of Lancaster County, was 44 years in 1659. His wife was Margaret ———. He made a deed in 1658 to his son, Richard Payne. He had issue, therefore, 1, John, who married Ann Walker, dau. of Col. John Walker; 2, Richard, who with his wife, Susanna, joins

in a deed. The will of Richard Payne, dated April 4, 1709; proved August 9, 1709, names brothers William, John, and George Payne, mother Susanna Lardner (Lardner was probably her second husband), sisters Susannah, Margaret and Catherine Payne. Richard Payne, first named, had, therefore, 1, Richard; 2, William; 3, John; 4, George; 5, Susanna; 6, Margaret; 7, Katherine. The will of Richard Merryman names son and daughter William and Susanna Payne, and grandchildren William Payne, Jr., and Susanna Payne. William Payne appears to have married (I) Susanna Merryman, (II) Judith Barker (widow) and had issue (named in his will dated August 27, 1726, proved in Lancaster Co., Sept. 14, 1726), (1) Merryman, (2) William, (3) Susanna. He mentions also his daughter-in-law Katherine (Barker), wife of Dr. Mark Bannerman, brothers John and George Payne, mother Susanna Lardner; brother Robert Mitchell; sisters. The widow Judith Payne married secondly George Ball, (marriage bond, Oct. 10, 1735). Merryman married Katherine Brent (marriage bond Aug. 19, 1734).

---

## LITERATURE IN VIRGINIA BEFORE THE WAR.

Books are particularly the products of the crowded centres of life, and the old rural South just before the war was not very numerously represented in books. But the number of well read men was surprisingly large in Virginia and the other Southern States, and affords one of the reasons why the South held such authority in politics and public life. Northern education was specialistic and lacked perspective. Edmund Ruffin tells us in his Diary that he read eight hours every day, devouring histories, magazines, poetry, &c. Hugh Blair Grigsby was another splendidly cultivated man, who read widely, for the sheer pleasure of reading. And yet these tillers of the soil were equalled by scores of others, such as Nathaniel B. Tucker, Henry St. George Tucker, Thomas R. Dew, William C. Rives, L. W. Tazewell, Henry A. Wise, &c. Some men in the North, without a tythe of their ability or general information, acquired enduring places in biographical dictionaries by the happy aid of magazine and newspaper writers, who have proclaimed their merits and enrolled them among the famous.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

BEVERLEY. It is stated that Major Robert Beverley had two wives (see *Virginia Magazine*, II., 412): I. Mary Keeble, widow of George Keeble; II. Katherine Armistead, widow of Theophilus Hone. But there is evidence that he had a third wife. James Blackmore, of Middlesex County, in his will dated November 16, 1675, proved December 6, 1675, besides leaving legacies to Henry Corbin, Esq., Madam Alice Corbin, Mr. Richard Perrott, Sr., Mr. Richard Perrott, Jr. Elizabeth Castor *alias* Boswell, gave his horse to Captain Robert Beverley and 20 shillings for a ring to "his wife, Margrit Beverley." He appointed Captain Robert Beverley and Mr. Richard Perrott, Jr., his executors. In May, 1678, the account of Francis Bridge was rendered by his widow, Margaret Bridge, who speaks of Major Robert Beverley as her "father-in-law." If Beverley's second wife was named Margaret, the date of the death of his first wife, Mary, (1678), as copied from the tombstone (*Virginia Magazine*, III., 52), must be erroneous. Doubtless the inscription should read 1670.

MERIWETHER—BUSHROD. John Bushrod, of Bushfield, Westmoreland County, in his will 1720, names his daughter Elizabeth Meriwether. In Prince William County there is record of a deed of John Bushrod, of Cople Parish, Westmoreland County, and of "Nicholas Meriwether, of New Kent County, son of William Meriwether, and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of said John Bushrod," dated January 20, 1716-1717. See also for *Bushrod Family*, QUARTERLY XIV., 177. See Griffith, *Nicholas Meriwether, of Wales*, p. 78. Mr. Griffith states that he does not know whom William Meriwether married. This note supplies the information.

DAINGERFIELD. QUARTERLY IX., 188. A deed recorded in Spotsylvania County May 16, 1782, shows that Sarah, wife of William Daingerfield, of *Belvidera*, was daughter of Lawrence Taliaferro, and granddaughter of John Taliaferro, of Snow Creek, Spotsylvania County. In addition to the children mentioned in QUARTERLY, were Blanch and Henry Daingerfield, to

whom William A. Daingerfield was guardian in 1793. (Spotsylvania County Records.)

WYATT. QUARTERLY X., 59-61, 260-263. "There were two Revolutionay soldiers, Frank and John Wyatt, cousins, who, after the Revolutionary War, settled in Montgomery County and in Clark County respectively, in Kentucky. Their fathers are said to be brothers, John and Frank, whom they left in North Carolina. Frank, of Kentucky, remained, but all his sons came to Montgomery County, Mo. His cousin, John, came from Kentucky to Warren County, Mo., all of them about 1816. John was Pensioner; in his application he states he was born in Halifax County, N. C., and enlisted in Chatham County, N. C. Frank has no war record or pension, although he is claimed to have served seven years and eight months. Seven of his sons came to Missouri and settled in same county, but one of them afterwards moved to Mississippi; his name was Frank. Notice below the Wyatt names; children: (1) Douglass; (2) Frank; (3) Anthony; (4) Joseph; (5) Captain John; (6) William; (7) Hayden.

John Wyatt, the soldier, stated also in his application, that he was born in 1759. Their fathers, John and Frank, brothers, must have been born about 1735, and their common father, whoever he was, was probably born about 1700 to 1710. Now, I find in Perquimans County, N. C., a register of the birth of John Wyat, son of John and Rachel, born January 31, 1714, and that a John Wiatt died December 26, 1739. Jacob Wiatt, son of Samuel, born January 23, 1716; Joshua Wiatt, son of Samuel, born April 23, 1720; Mary Wyat, daughter of John, born February, 1717. The last birth records are from the North Carolina Genealogical Register, Vol. III., page 401; also Vol. III., p. 362, and Vol. I., p. 188. Captain John Wyatt (Frank, John) served with General Harrison as a Kentucky volunteer. *Richard Gentry*, 2600 Troost Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri.

MRS. HALLAM. "As late as the year 1839, in a modest home on York Street, lived a very aged lady, wife of an ante-Revolutionary comedian. Though possessing no visible means

of support, it was a well-known fact that Mrs. Hallam "fared sumptuously every day." A wealthy planter provided her with servants,, and being the only person on whom the citizens of Williamsburg could lavish their attentions, they vied with each other in supplying her with comforts and luxuries. The ladies of Bruton Church were in the habit of holding weekly prayer meetings in her chamber, where she sat enthroned in state in her "old arm chair." Happy were the children who were allowed to attend these services—not that they developed unusualy evidences of early piety, but "visions of sugar plums danced through their heads." Not only were they feasted with dainties on their arrival, but on leaving, each child was presented with a paper bag of good things to take home. Making these bags seems to have been Mrs. Hallam's sole occupation, and the pockets around her chair were kept filled with them. When this dear old lady was gathered to her fathers there was universal mourning in the community, the ladies feeling that "Othello's occupation was gone," and the juveniles that they had lost an indulgent and devoted friend."—*Mrs. Randolph Harrison,* Williamsburg, Va.

MOON—DIGGES William Moon was born November 26th, 1770; Charlotte Digges was born 18th November, 1773. Children of the above: John D. Moon, born September 13, 1794; Eliza H. Moon, June 2, 1796; Robert S. Moon, 2nd. June, 1798; Mildred Moon, May 31st, 1800; Edward H. Moon, February 14th, 1805; Jacob N. Moon, September 19th, 1807; William Moon, Jr., January 26th, 1809; Isaac Webster Moon, September 10th, 1811; Albert G. Moon, September 9th, 1817; William Moon, Sr., died September 26th, 1840; Charlotte Moon (his wife), died January 14th, 1839. (From a family record.) It appears that Charlotte Digges was daughter of John Digges and Elizabeth Harris, of Nelson County, and that John Digges was the son of William Digges, of Richmond County, whose will was proved February 28, 1761, and names wife, Dorothy, sons John, William, Robert, and daughters Mary and Ann. Digges was a corruption for Degges or Degge, a family found at an early date in Lancaster County. It was not related to the

family of Governor Edward Digges. See also Wood, *History of Albemarle County*, p. 282; QUARTERLY VI., 64, 131.

ROLFE—BOLLING. The following was the caption of a deed formerly recorded in James City County, and conveying to William Brown 1,000 acres, the site of Fort James, established on the Chickahominy in 1645, and ceded by the colony in 1646 to Lieutenant Thomas Rolfe, son of Pocahontas: "This Indenture made 1st October, 1698, between John Bolling, of the County of Henrico and Parish of Verino, Gent., son and heir of Jane, late wife of Robert Bolling, of Charles City County, dec'd, and William Brown, of Wilmington Parish, in the County of James City, for 1,000 acres commonly called The Fort on Chickahominy river, as per patent granted to Thomas Rolfe." *Southern Literary Messenger*, 1857, p. 123.

TYLER—WAUGH. 1 Francis[1] Tyler, son of Henry Tyler, of Williamsburg, who was the son of Henry Tyler, the emigrant to York County about 1640, was student of William and Mary College in 1702; marshal of the Vice-Admiralty Court in 1714, and sub-sheriff of James City in 1723. He married Rebecca ———, and had issue: 2 Henry[2]; 3 Francis[2]; 4 John[2]. As Francis[1] Tyler lived in James City County in his latter days, his will was perhaps lost with the destruction of the papers and books in the clerk's office. His sons are mentioned in the will of their grandfather, Henry Tyler, of Williamsburg, but they do not appear further in the York County Records, and seem to have left this part of the county. ("Letters and Times of the Tylers," III., 212, &c.) 2 Henry[2] Tyler, son of Francis[1] Tyler, moved to Stafford County, where he was clerk of the court. He married Alice (probably Strother), and had issue: 5 Thomas Gowry Strother Tyler, who succeeded him as clerk of Stafford Court before 1783; 6 John Tyler, born April 17, 1743; 7 Anne, baptized January 30, 1747-'48; 4 Mary, baptized March 20, 1751. 3 Francis[2] Tyler, brother of 2 Henry[2] Tyler, married Anne Strother, May 17, 1744, daughter of William[3] Strother, (William[2], William[1]), and Margaret Thornton, his wife, and they were probably parents of 8 William[3] Tyler, mentioned as "nephew" in the will of Henry Tyler, of Sussex,

(brother of Francis[1] Tyler) and of 9 Francis[3] Tyler, mentioned in the will of William Tyler as "brother." (See *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* III., 212, 213; *Overwharton Parish Register,* Stafford County; Johnston's *Johnstons of Salisbury.*) This last Francis[3] Tyler had issue, among others, Margaret or "Peggy Tyler." It is probable that 7 Anne Tyler, daughter of Henry Tyler, married John Allen, and Allen's eldest daughter was Alice Strother Allen, who married William Crawford in Columbia County, Georgia. (Letters of Mrs. Margaret Wofford Stanley, 5853 Etzel Avenue, St. Louis, Missouri.)

A John Tyler lived at Falmouth in Stafford County, but he appears to have been too old a man to have been John Tyler, third son of 1 Francis[1] Tyler. His will was made November 4, 1755, and proved in King George County, June 2, 1757. By his wife Mary Downman, he had one child, Margaret, who married first William Waugh, September 10, 1738, and had issue: 1 Tyler Waugh, born February 29, 1739-'40, married in Fauquier County, Mary Crump, (marriage bond August 23, 1773;) 2 Priscilla, born October 22, 1741; 3 Thomas; 4 Million; 5 William. Margaret (Tyler) Waugh married 2dly, Daniel Royalty.

WAUGH. See QUARTERLY XV., p. 189. Elizabeth Waugh gave bond in Lancaster as administrator of William Waugh, deceased, 1726. Elizabeth Waugh, daughter of Rev. John Waugh, was second wife of Colonel George Mason, grandfather of the statesman of the Revolution. Rowland, *Mason* I., 29. Joseph Waugh, son of Rev. John Waugh, was living in 1715, date of the will of Colonel Mason. Alexander Waugh was living in Spotsylvania in 1733, when Theophilus Eddings transferred certain land to him. Alexander Waugh, Jr., witnessed a deed in Spotsylvania County in 1773. He witnessed a deed in 1765. John Gregg married Elizabeth Waugh in 1737. Joseph Waugh, of Stafford County, planter, made a deed for land in Spotsylvania, October 7, 1724. Richard Waugh was witness to a deed in Spotsylvania in 1777.

LANIER. Wanted information concerning WILLIAM STURTEVANT LANIER, the father of Major William Lewis Lanier, of

New Orleans, and later of Mobile and Selma, Ala., who was born in Prince George County, Va., March 10, 1810, and married to Lucy Eliza Virginia Armistead, daughter of Peter Fontaine Armistead and Martha Henry Winston.

William Sturtevant Lanier was probably a native of Nottoway, Dinwiddie or Prince George Counties, Va. He married Mary Simmons (who was born in 1776 in Prince George County, Va., and who died in Richmond in 1858, and is buried at Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond); daughter of William Simmons and Tabitha Hobbs, who lived on Powell's Creek, Prince George County, Va. Wanted, pedigree, dates of birth, marriage, death, residence of William Sturtevant Lanier, Mary and William Simmons, Tabitha Hobbs, also any mention of the above in wills, deeds, parish records, &c.—*William Lanier Washington,* 1700 Broadway, New York.

---

## BOOK REVIEWS.

THE CONFEDERATE CAUSE AND CONDUCT IN THE WAR BETWEEN THE STATES, as set forth in the Reports of the History Committee of the Grand Camp, C. V., of Virginia, and other Confederate papers. By Hunter McGuire, M. D., LL. D., late Medical Director Jackson's Corps, A. N. V., and Hon. George L. Christian, of Richmond, Virginia, with an introduction by Rev. James Power Smith, D. D., last survivor of the Staff of "Stonewall" Jackson.

This work is a kind of a *vade mecum* on the material points affecting the origin and conduct of the war of 1861-1865. The right of secession is successfully upheld, the Southern cause is freed from the taint of slavery, Southern humanity is placed in contrast with Northern injustice, and yet the story as told is without malice or vindictiveness. The evidence admitted is derived chiefly from Northern sources, and is authentic. The North made war on the South, not in pursuance of the original contract of government, but because a sense of national unity had grown up in the North, which demanded the subjugation of the South. This is now admitted by such eminent Northern writers as Charles Francis Adams and Henry Cabot Lodge.

Probably the most striking feature of this great conflict between the two sections was the drastic method of suppression resorted to by the North. Some modern Northern writers, while far more liberal than formerly, in their narratives touching the war, have a way of

referring to the old ante-bellum South as a sort of semi-civilized community. Her virtues, such as hospitality and the like, are in the opinion of these writers, possessions held in common with the savage, and the North is indirectly congratulated on its selfishness and penuriousness as the highest proof of a superior civilization. The North had apparently better libraries, better schools, and many more aids to civilization than the South in 1861, and yet their civilization was narrow and lacked perspective. Their passions and sympathies ran in grooves, and when aroused were bitter and relentless beyond example. Thus, after the affair at Fort Sumter, the newspapers of the North appeared to be transported into an almost demoniac resentment, and many of them counselled the most vindictive retaliation. Nor was the conduct of the government much behind the advice thus so voluntarily and freely offered. Although the character of the South as a beligerent was fully recognized by the institution of a blockade and other military acts, the authorities proceeded, whenever it was possible, to act outside of the usual international law recognized under such circumstances. Lincoln denounced as pirates Southern privateersmen and as guerrillas regularly commissioned partisans. Private property was everywhere seized without any compensation, and within the areas embraced by the Union lines the oath of allegiance was required of persons of both sexes above sixteen years of age, under penalty of being driven from their homes.

As the war went on, the measures employed by the Federal government became more and more drastic and severe. It became the policy to starve the South into submission by wholesale destruction. To prevent the armies of the South from being recruited, no exchange of prisoners was allowed, and despite the entreaties of the Confederate government, who were only too anxious to be relieved of them, Federal soldiers were permitted to lie for months in Confederate prisons; and when it fared hard with them, the Federal authorities pretended indignation and visited the same and even greater hardships upon Confederates confined in Northern prisons—located though these prisons were, in a land of plenty. Finally, the campaigns of Hunter and Sheridan in the Valley of Virginia under stringent orders from Gen. Grant, and the march of Sherman through Georgia paralleled the deeds of the Goths and Vandals in their onslaught upon the civilization of Rome. It seems a harsh statement, but one that is fully borne out by the facts set forth in this book, that, despite their civilized surroundings, the Northern officials were, as a rule, men of coarse moral fibre. George B. McClellan was a notable exception. On July 7, 1862, he wrote to Mr. Lincoln from Harrison's landing, in the following words: "This rebellion has assumed the character of a war, as such it should be conducted upon the highest principles of Christian civilization. It should not be a war looking to the subjugation of the people of any

State in any event. It should not be at all a war upon populations, but against armed forces and political organizations. Neither confiscation of property, political executions of persons, territorial organization of States, nor forcible abolition of slavery should be contemplated for a moment." This was language worthy of a gentleman and a Union general.

Of course, the authors of the book do not pretend to say that there were not individual cases of depredations committed by Southern soldiers, which merited condign punishment, but what they contend for is that the Confederate authorities never gave any authority for or sanction to such enormities. It is certainly a matter of regret to those that have the Southern cause to heart that General Early burned Chambersburg, but that act was only resorted to by way of retaliation, and to try, if possible, to stop the outrages then being committed by the Northern generals. General Early gave the people of the town the alternative of paying down $100,000 in gold which was representative of only a small part of the damages committed in the Valley by General Hunter, and they defied him to do his worst.

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL PAPERS, Volume XXXV., Edited by R. A. Brock, Secretary of the Southern Historical Society. Richmond, Va. published by the Society, 1907.

Mr. Brock shows no abatement in the work that he has been doing to set forth correctly the history of the great war in 1861-65. The present volume is full of valuable and suggestive material. There are forty-six papers, including among others: "Officers of General R. E. Lee's staff," by T. M. R. Talcott; "The Youngest General in the C. S. Army," "Boys in the C. S. Army," "Battle of Malvern Hill," by J. Staunton Moore: "The Battle of Shiloh," by Gen. Thomas Jordan; "The Cruise of the Shenandoah," by Capt. W. C. Whittle, and "Jackson's Demonstration on Harper's Ferry in 1862."

A PORTER PEDIGREE, being an account of the ancestry and descendants of Samuel and Martha (Perley) Porter of Chester, N. H., compiled by Miss Juliet Porter, Worcester, Mass.

Vol. XVII., No. 2. October, 1908

# William and Mary College Quarterly

## Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

# William and Mary College

## Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVII. OCTOBER, 1908. NO. 2


## CONTENTS.


ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF RICHMOND COUNTY, VA., 1692-1790. (To be continued), .....73-100

NARRATIVE OF GEORGE FISHER FROM 1750 TO 1755, DESCRIBING A VOYAGE TO AMERICA, AND HIS RESIDENCE IN VIRGINIA AND PENNSYLVANIA ABOUT FIVE YEARS, ..... 100-139

UNITED STATES CONGRESS OF 1817 AND SOME OF ITS CELEBRITIES, JOHN RANDOLPH, JOHN C. CALHOUN &c., 139-145

ADVERTISEMENT OF ABRAHAM BARNES, 1760, ..... 145

ARMISTEAD FAMILY, ..... 145

COL. AUGUSTINE MOORE, OF CHELSEA, (A Correction), .. 145

William and Mary College.

Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XVII. OCTOBER, 1908. No. 2.

# ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF RICHMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

## Order Book No. 1.

May 5, 1692, Present: Capt. George Taylor, Mr. William Underwood, Capt. William Barber, Mr. James Scott, justices.

May 12, 1692—Col. John Stone, sworn sheriff.

June 1, 1692—Capt. George Taylor, Capt. William Barber, Capt. Alexander Swan, Mr. William Underwood, Mr. James Scott, Mr. Thomas Glasscock, Mr. John Deane, Mr. Alexander Doniphan.

Thomas Glasscock, son of Gregory Glasscock, arrived of full age.

October 5, 1692—Order dividing the estate of David Stern, deceased, between the widow Agatha, who married Nicholas Smyth & Stern's two children.

October 2, 1692—Stanley Gower being now dead, Angell Jacobus, who married Elizabeth, aunt to the orphans by their mother's side, to perform all the trust given Stanley Gower by the will of Francis Gower.

Capt. William Taylor and John Taverner mentioned.

February 1, 1692-3—Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, executrix of the will of Mrs. Lloyd, proved the will by the oath of Mr. John Taverner, one of the witnesses.

1693—Mr. John Lloyd, executor of Col. William Lloyd.

April 6, 1693—Stanley Gower, infant son of Francis Gower, summoned to answer the bill of James Orchard.

April, 1693—Capt. Richard Newsom, as executor of Mr. George Spencer, who married Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkes.

December 7, 1693—John Craske as marrying Elizabeth, one of the daughters of William Moss, Sen., late of this county, complains vs. William Browne, who married Frances, one other of the daughters of said William, recites the will of William Moss, Sen., who gave his son William, &c.

March 7, 1693-4—John Lloyd showing that his late wife Elizabeth, daughter of Col. John Carter being lately dead, order of administration granted him on the estate. Robert Carter, next of kin to the said Col. John Carter, enters a caveat, which is overruled. Said Elizabeth was sole executrix of Col. John Carter.

April 4, 1694—Dennis McCarty by his will proved in court nominated two of his children, viz., Daniel & Katherine, minors, his joint executors, &c.

April 4, 1694—Administration granted Mary, widow of Mr. James Scott, deceased.

August 2, 1694—William Barber, the younger, & Joyce, his wife, complain of William Thornbury, who married Christian, widow of Thomas Robinson, deceased, who gave his property to be equally divided between his wife, and two children, Joyce and John Robinson, and afterwards by will gave one moietie of his cattle at Rappahannock unto the said Joyce, wife of Mr. William Barber, then an infant, and daughter of said Robinson, &c.

Order Book No. 2.

John Barrow's will was proved in Rappahannock court by which he left his lands to his three sons—Jonathan, Moses & Alexander & his two daughters, Honor & Ciseley.

February 6, 1694—David Ridley in behalf of his wife Catherine, widow of William Fauntleroy, attaches Thomas Ridley.

Alexander Spence married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Evan Browne, and James Taylor, late of this county now of Westmoreland did marry the widow of Evan Browne, deceased.

August 5, 1696—Peter Presley, Capt. Peter Hack, and Charles

Harris, guardians of Richard Hull, an infant, executor of the will of Richard Hull, deceased.

October 7, 1696—Mr. Hennemeldge Robinson, one of the executors named in the will of Mr. Maximillian Robinson, deceased, by his attorney, Mr. Arthur Spicer, presenting an authentic copy of said will appearing to be duly proved in the ecclesiastical court of the Diocese of London. William Tomlin as marrying Anne, executrix of George Hazlewood, vs. John Lloyd, executor of Col. William Lloyd.

August 5, 1697—Judgment of James Bowker, clerk, vs. William Underwood, one of the churchwardens of Sittenburn Parish.

October 7, 1697—Ann Redman, a mulatto woman, born of one Jane Redman, an English woman, free from slavery; discharged from the service of Col. William Lloyd, deceased, and his son Thomas Lloyd.

June 1, 1698—Col. William Peirce qualifies on the will of John Peirce, late of this county, gent.

The petition of William Parnell and Frances, his wife, that William Mills, formerly of Rappahannock, had land which descended to Ann, his daughter, and wife unto John Burkett, now deceased, and Elizabeth, mother of the said Frances, now said Elizabeth's sole heir.

March 3, 1698-9—Order against John Taverner and Sarah Taverner, executors of John Taverner.

June 7, 1699—The will of Col. John Stone, presented by Mrs. Ann Metcalfe, who is also granted administration on the estate of her deceased husband, Mr. Richard Metcalfe.

June 7, 1699—Mrs. Elizabeth Newton, administratrix of Dr. William Bruce. The bounds of land of Mr. John Grymes, 1,000 acres near Rappahannock Creek, patented by Mr. Charles Grymes, his father, on November 22, 1661.

August 3, 1699—Upon petition of David Gwin, gent., and William Colston, surviving attorneys of John Lloyd, gent., that Thomas Lloyd, of this county, gent., lately deceased, dying intestate, they are allowed as by law is allowed to

each person as have titles granted them by the prerogative courts in England.

Capt. George Taylor, Mr. John Deane, Mr. David Gwyn, Mr. John Baker, Mr. Rawleigh Travers, Mr. Francis Slaughter, justices.

Order Book No. 3.

June, 1699—Thomas Dew, guardian and father of Elizabeth and Ann Dew, complains of Charles and Lucy Barber, executors of William Barber, gent., deceased, who, in his will proved June 2, 1699, gave Elizabeth Dew 1,000 pounds of tobacco—there was a granddaughter—Elizabeth Dew.

Arthur Bayley, Esq., and Company, merchants in London, complain of David Gwyn, gent.

June 5, 1700—John Waugh, minister; William Thompson, clerk; Mr. Samuel Baily, justice; Mr. Samuel Peachey, sheriff.

William Hayberd and his mother Ann, the grandson and daughter of William Freak, deceased.

March 6, 1700—David Gwyn and William Colston, church wardens of Farnham Parish vs. Samuel Peachey, administrator of Alexander Burnett, late minister of Farnham Parish.

May 25, 1701—Capt. John Tarpley, sheriff.

John Lloyd, Esq., administrator of Thomas Lloyd, gent.

May 6, 1702—Mr. William Downman, sheriff.

May 19, 1703—Justices: Col. William Tayloe, Col. George Taylor, Mr. Samuel Peachey, Capt. John Deane, Capt. John Tarpley.

John Lloyd, Esq., as marrying Mrs. Elizabeth Carter, executrix of Madam Elizabeth Lloyd.

1703—Simon Miller (died in 1684) late of this county, deceased, did by virtue of a survey give the same by his will, dated February 16, 1679, to John Miller and Margaret Miller, children of said Simon.

Action by Nathaniel Pope *als* Bridges of Westmoreland, late of Richmond county.

Order Book No. 4.

September 5, 1705—Petition of Hugh French, son of Hugh French. Margaret, the widow, married 2dly John Somervale. Hugh, the son, is over 16.

Katherine, Mercy and Thomas Baylis, children of Thomas Baylis, deceased.

1705—Justices: Col. William Tayloe, Lieutenant Col. Samuel Peachey, Major William Robinson, Mr. Joshua Davis, Capt. Nicholas Smith, Mr. Edward Barrow, Mr. Francis Slaughter.

William Stone and Elizabeth Stone, two of the children of William Stone, deceased, vs. Sarah, executrix of said deceased.

1706—Col. William Tayloe and Major William Robinson voted their burgesses expenses, each 9,980 pounds tobacco.

February 5, 1707—The jury finds that Col. John Washington being seized of 1,400 acres of land in Rappahannock county (since Richmond) by his last will gave the same to Anne, his daughter, who married Francis Wright, gent., by whom he had a son, John, and we find that said Francis conveyed 200 acres to Lawrence Washington.

George Eskridge and Daniel McCarty, attorneys for the King.

August 6, 1706—Deed of Philip Stone (& Sarah his wife) as heir of his father, William Stone, deceased.

August 31, 1706—Deed of Francis Thornton, of Stafford county parish of St. Paul's, to his daughter Sarah, wife of Lawrence Taliaferro.

March 3, 1706-7—George Glasscock and Million, his wife, deed of land devised by the will of Thomas Glasscock.

Christopher Robinson, of Middlesex, and Judith, his wife, late widow of Corbin Griffin.

May 27, 1707—Marriage contract of Dr. Joseph Bellfield and Mary Wilson. Trustee, John Wilson.

June 10, 1707—Deed of gift from Francis Stone to Sarah

and Katherine Key, daughters of his wife, Mary Stone, by her former husband, James Key.

Order Book No. 5.

February 7, 1710—Present: Samuel Peachey, John Tarpley, Charles Barber, William Woodbridge, William Thornton, justices.

Upon the motion of Mr. John Tayloe, administration is granted him on the estate of his father, Col. William Tayloe, late of the county, deceased.

March 2, 1708—The jury find that Frances, wife of William Robinson, is the only daughter of Samuel Bloomfield, that Elizabeth, his widow, married Arthur Spicer and had son John, that Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas Jones.

1710—John Crallé and his wife Ann.

John Lloyd gave a power of attorney to Griffin Fauntleroy for 117 negro slaves and 237 head of black cattle as also sundry hogs, horses, &c. Afterwards he conveyed the same to Micajah Perry and Francis Willis, of London.

William Robinson attended at the assembly in November, 1713. William Thornton, gent., the other burgess.

Deed Book No. 1.

May 3, 1693—Deed of Alexander Doniphan and Margaret, his wife, co-heir with Elizabeth, Ann and Ellen, daughters of George Mott, of the county of Rappahannock (now Richmond) gent, to William Colston.

January 3, 1692—Deed of Alexander Fleming and Thomas Alger in right of their wives, Sarah and Alixtia, daughters of William Kenny.

September, 1693—John Fossaker and Elizabeth, his wife (one of the daughters of George Mott).

September 28. 1692—John Glendenning and Ann, his wife, one of the daughters of George Mott, deceased, to William Fitzhugh, part of a greater tract granted in 1670 to John and George Mott.

September 27, 1693—Arthur Spicer and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter and only heir of Thomas Jones, deceased.

September 6, 1692—Thomas Pace and Jane, his wife, and Rowland Thornton and Elizabeth, his wife, one of the daughters of Alexander Fleming—Alexia, late wife of Thomas Pace, being the other—to Francis Thornton.

December 11, 1691—William Underwood, Jun. conveys land in the freshes of Rappahannock, whereof a moiety of 600 acres was conveyed by Mr. Amory Butler to Mr. William Underwood, Sen., as marrying the sister of Mr. Amory Butler and afterwards conveyed with consent of Mrs. Elizabeth Coumbs to William Underwood, Jr., John Combs and Wm. Combs.

John Willis X., his mark, to Matilda Thacker, whom he intends to make his wife. Mr. John Peirce and Hester, his wife, a parcel of land purchased from—

Deed Book No. 2.

March 30, 1696—John Ashton, the elder, and Hannah, his wife, of King George, to William Bernard, of the same county.

August 3, 1696—William Underwood, of Richmond county, to Nathaniel Pope als Bridges of same county, land he now liveth on.

*Miscellaneous.*

April 28, 1779—Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Baronet, of the parish of Lunenburg, and county of Rappahannock, to my son, Jonathan Beckwith, certain negroes. Signed Mar. Beckwith. X his mark.

May 21, 1779—Same to son Roger.

1778—Thomas Crallé, of the county of Richmond, deeds a negro woman, Lucy, late property of John Crallé, deceased, of Northumberland county, to George Downman.

1695—Deed of Richard Dudley, sen., of the parish of Farnham, in the county of Richmond.

1695—Richard Peacock X his mark, having lately married Mary Glasscock, relict of George Glasscock.

May 20, 1694—William Richardson and Elizabeth, his wife, of Richmond county, to John Henley, of same county. Ruth was his wife.

January 14, 1692-'93—Simon Miller, of Essex, gift to Thomas Parker, schoolmaster.

1693—Nicholas Smith, of Sittenburn, and Agatha, his wife, and Ann, their daughter.

George Tomlin and Hannah, his wife.

Adam Woffendall and Honoria, his wife.

## Will Book No. 2.

(No. 1 Missing.)

Baylis, Thomas, X his mark, April 25, 1697-October 10, 1699.[1] Five eldest children, Robert, Amadine, Francis, Katherine and Mary; son Thomas; wife executrix.

Lloyd, Thomas, Inventory. Recorded 27 October, 1699. Large estate; one decked sloop on the stocks not finished burthen about 50 tons; one small open sloop newly launched, not finished, burthen about 25 hhds.; one new flat; one old dito; one old barge; one parcel of hand saws, &c.

Baylis, Thomas, estate. Presented by Mrs. Sarah Baylis.

Mannering, Stephen, of Sittenburn Parish. October 6, 1699. Grandson John Jones' legacy not to be delivered till said Jones is free; godson, Stephen Tramison? wife Jane.

Spicer, Arthur, Recorded September 18, 1699. Son John, and should he die in his minority then to Lydia Spicer, eldest daughter of brother John Spicer; the guardians of my son to take particular care in paying Frances Robinson, daughter of Capt. Samuel Bloomfield what is due her; son to be sent to England for his better education; that of the charter house I take to be the best; asks Col. Carter, of Lancaster county to accept the trouble of supervision.

Smyth, William, February 9, 1699-October 2, 1699. Legacies

[1] The first date give date of will, the second date of record.

to Hannah and John Goard, children of Abraham and Catherine Goard; resident to wife, Eve Smith.

Mountjoy, Alvin, 28 Sept., 1700—1 Jan., 1700. Son Thomas; wife Mary and all my children.

Clarke, Henry, 29 August, 1700. Sons Henry, William, Alexander, wife executrix.

George, Leroy, 16 September, 1700. Legacy to kinsman, Thomas White; friend Nicholas Smith; to friend Nicholas Smyth his watch; my little brother Edward Read; 20 sh. to Charles Barber; residue to John White and Margaret, his wife. Witnesses: Edward Reed, Eliza Reed.

Reynolds, William, 22 October, 1700. Sons Cornelius, John and William; daughter Elizabeth, all children under 16; brother John, executor.

Thomas, Rebecca, widow, X her mark, 28 December, 1700. Legatees Bridget M'Cathlin, Corbin Griffin, Thomas Griffin, Winifred Griffin, Jun.

Fisher, Martin, Sen., 11 January, 1699-May 7, 1701. Daughter-in-law Sarah; son Martin, and daughter Elizabeth Kitchin, executors.

Brokenbrough, William, Recorded 22 January, 1700. Inventory presented by Mary Brockenbrough, administratrix.

Mountjoy, Alvin, Recorded 28 May, 1701. Estate. Mrs. Mary Mountjoy.

Peachey, William. Inventory, 1700.

Key, James. Inventory.

Colston, William, clerk, 27 October, 1701—3 December, 1701. Daughter Susannah; son William, son Charles; legatees Thomas Read, Mr. Rawleigh Travers; son-in-law Mr. Thomas Beale; the land I now live on belonging to the heir of Col. John Hull to be purchased for my son William; a gravestone to be sent for to lay over the body of my dear wife Anne.

Chappell, Henry. Sole legatee Eliza Hambleton.

Sherlock, James, clerk.

Phillips, John, 17 July, 1700-December 3, 1701. Sons John, Bryan, Thomas, Tobias; daughters Mary and Ann; if my

four sons die without lawful issue, plantation in Lancaster for the use of White Chappell parish for a glebe; wife Mary.

French, Hugh, 20 Jan., 1699-1700—3 Dec., 1701. Of the parish of St. Mary's. Son Hugh, daughter Mary; sons Daniel and Mason; daughter Margaret.

Spicer, Arthur, estate.

Triplett, Francis X his mark, 20 Nov., 1700—4 March, 1701. Wife Abigail; sons Francis and William; grandson Francis, son of eldest son Thomas, and in case he die then to grandson Thomas; legatee Francis Jett, son of John Jett and Elizabeth, his wife; Francis Triplett, son of Francis Triplett; wife Abigail and Mr. Willis, executors.

Travers, Rawleigh, 20 February, 1701—4 March, 1701. Cousins Elizabeth, Winifred, and Rebecca Travers; godson Rawleigh Brooks; wife Sarah Travers; to wife 400 acres called Exeter Lodge. Capt. Thomas Beale and brother John Taverner executors; legacies to Mrs. Peachey, Mrs. Slaughter and Mrs. Sarah Baylis, Dr. Robert Clarke and Ed. Jones, Mr. Samuel Peachey; sister Beale the remainder of the money given me by Mr. Colston.

Griffin, Leroy, Recorded 4 April, 1702. Audit of the accounts by Madam Winifred Griffin.

Baker, John. Estate valued by Henry Brereton, Samuel Samford, Edward Jones.

Grady, Elizabeth X her mark, Mary Smoot, daughter of William Smoot.

Strother, William, Sen., 30 Dec., 1700. Eldest son William Strother; son James, Robert Benjamin, Joseph; grandson William Strother; son Joseph to be put to school and kept there a year and be free and at his own disposing at 16; wife Dorothy Strother, my sons James, Jeremy, Robert, Benjamin and Joseph; wife Dorothy and son James, executors.

Travers, Sarah, 9 Feb., 1702. Appraisers meet at the house and did inventory the estate of Capt. Rawleigh Travers.

Baylis, Sarah, 8 March, 1699-1700. Sons John Suggett, Edgcomb Suggett. Thomas Suggett and James Suggett.

Charles; son Thomas; sons Bartholomew, Richard Dodson, son William, son Lambert, wife Anne, daughters Anne and Elizabeth.

Taylor, George (Col.) 24 June, 1706. Recorded 7 Aug., 1706. Wife Susannah; daughter Martha Gaines and George Gaines her youngest son, and for want of heirs to Daniel Gaines, eldest son of Bernard Gaines and Martha, his wife; 20 shillings for a ring to Thomas Dickerson—the writer of this will.

Jackson, Daniel, 23 Nov., 1706. Sons David, Daniel, and Nathaniel.

Walker, John (Col.), 22 Feb., 1665. Daughters Anne, Frances, Jane, Elizabeth, all my lands in Gloucester Co.; to two daughters—Sarah Walker and Hester Walker—my lands in Rappahannock; wife Sarah executor. Witness Richard Fox, Abraham Warner. Codicil July 6, 1668. 4 daughters Anne Payne, Frances, Jane and Elizabeth Walker; daughter Anne and her husband, John Payne.

3 Feb., 1668. Deposition of Richard Fox, aged 39 that he saw Col. John Walker, Esq., sign the above.

Deposition of Joseph Chissel, aged 27 years, sworn in court, county Rappahannock. Teste Robert Payne, clerk court. *Vera copia*, teste Edmund Craske, clerk court, recorded in court, county Richmond. February 14, 1703, teste J. Sherlock, clerk.

Trent, James, X his mark, 5 Jan., 1705. Daughters Elizabeth, Mary, Alice, and Anne; wife Alice, executor.

Stone, William, Recorded 31 Jan., 1707. Sons Philip, Joshua, son-in-law Robert Schofield, grandson John Glasscock; wife Sarah Stone; daughter Elizabeth Stone; daughter Mary Fan.

Evans, Peter, 13 June, 1706. Sons Richard, Peter and John; daughter Sarah; wife Elizabeth.

Dew, Thomas, 12 December, 1708-2 Feb., 1709. Wife Jean; daughters Anne, Mary & Elizabeth, son Thomas.

Gaythings, John, 29 Nov., 1708. Sons Cobham, John and Philip; daughter Winifred; wife Anne.

Settle, Francis, 12 August, 1707—2 Feb., 1708. Sons John,

Thomas; grandson Francis, son of Francis Settle; grandson Henry, son of Henry Settle, deceased, grandson Francis Settle, son of Henry, deceased; wife Mary Settle. 4 grandsons, Francis, son of Thomas, Francis, son of Francis, and Francis and Henry, sons of Henry Settle, deceased.

(To Be Continued.)

---

## JAMES MERCER,

Born Feb. 26, 1736; died October 31, 1793; Judge of the General Court of Virginia, 1779-89, and of the Court of Appeals of five judges, 1789-93.

BY JAMES MERCER GARNETT.

JAMES MERCER was the son of John Mercer, of Marlborough, Stafford county, Virginia, and his *first* wife, Catherine Mason, only daughter of Col. George Mason (2), by Elizabeth Waugh, his *second* wife, daughter of the Reverend John Waugh. She was married to John Mercer by the Reverend Alexander Scott, minister of Overwharton Parish, in Stafford county, Virginia, at Mrs. Ann Fitzhugh's, in King George county, Virginia, on Thursday, June 10, 1725, and she died June 15, 1750, aged forty-three years, having been born on Saturday, June 21, 1707.

The issue of John Mercer, of Marlborough, and Catherine Mason will be found in the MERCER GENEALOGY, published by this writer in the Baltimore *Sun* of September 17 and 24, 1905.

John Mercer, of Marlborough, was the son of John Mercer, of Dublin, Ireland (born Dec. 14, 1670; died February ——, 1717), and his wife, Grace Fenton (born March 31, 1680; died February ——, 1763; married in 1700), grandson of Robert Mercer and his wife, Elinor Reynolds, and great-grandson of Noel Mercer, of Chester, England, and his wife, Ann Smith.

Tradition connects this Mercer family with that of the Mercers of Aldie Castle, Scotland, but the connection cannot now be traced. However, belief in this connection took such hold upon the mind of the late Hon. Charles Fenton Mercer, son of Judge James Mercer, that he named his residence in Loudoun county, Virginia, "Aldie," from which the village took its name. This was the birthplace of the present writer.

John Mercer, of Marlborough, was born in Church Street, Dublin, on Sunday, February 6, 1704, and emigrated to Virginia in 1720, at the age of sixteen. When twenty-one years of age he married Catherine Mason, aunt of George Mason, of Gunston, so well known in the history of Virginia, and was the guardian of George Mason for several years. (See Miss Kate Mason Rowland's *Life of George Mason,* Vol. I, pp. 48 ff.) An interesting note on John Mercer will be found in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography,* for January, 1907, in the article on *Virginia Council Journals,* session of November 27, 1738, (pp. 232 ff).

It seems that for some "violent behavior" in connection with a case in Prince William county Court, John Mercer had been suspended from practice in that court, so he petitions to be restored to the liberty of practising on account of his own business and that of his former clients. This petition was granted by the Board, but at the meeting of October 25, 1739, license to practise in Prince William county was again refused (*Virginia Magazine* for April, 1907). Doubtless the lawyer was of hasty temper.

He was the author of an Abridgment of the Laws of Virginia, published at Williamsburg in 1737, with a continuation in 1739, no copy of which last is now known; and of a second edition, published in Glasgow, Scotland, in 1759. Copies of this edition were ordered by the General Assembly for each of the acting Justices of the county courts "at the public expense." (See *Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses,* for 1758-1761, pp. 136, 139, 147, 153.) He was also the author of a tract against the Stamp Act, said to be the first published in Virginia, but no copy of it is now known to be in existence. This fact is mentioned in Edmund Randolph's MS. History

of Virginia. He died at his seat, "Marlborough," on October 14, 1768. Purdie and Dixon's *Virginia Gazette* of October 27, 1768, speaks of him as "for many years a very eminent lawyer, and remarkable for his assiduity in his profession. He was a gentleman greatly esteemed, and of consequence is much regretted." Rind's *Virginia Gazette* of the same date says that he "had practised the law with great success in this colony upwards of forty years. He was a gentleman of great natural abilities improved by an extensive knowledge, not only in his profession, but in several other branches of polite literature. He was of a humane, generous, and chearful disposition, a facetious companion, a warm friend, an affectionate husband, a tender parent, and an indulgent master." He was secretary of the Ohio Company and possessed large business and landed interests in Virginia and in Ireland, as is shown by a deed in Westmoreland county, dated June 12, 1742. He possessed a library of 1,500 volumes, one-third of which were law-books.

His younger brother, James (born, Feb. 19, 1716; died at Albany, New York, September 27, 1757), was a resident of Virginia before 1745. He was commissioned as captain in 1740 (*Virginia Magazine,* July, 1907), and left the colony as an officer of a company raised for the expedition against Carthagena. He returned in 1755 as captain in the 18th regiment of foot commanded by Col. Dunbar in the expedition against Fort Duquesne and continued in the military service until his death, when he had attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. He died unmarried. (See *French and Indian War Land Bounty Records* in the Virginia State Land Office, and the Dinwiddie *Papers I, in Virginia Hist. Collections,* III., 454, 456, 466, 474.)

John Mercer was a vestryman of Acquia Church, Overwharton Parish, Stafford county, and his name will be found painted on the gallery of the church, with those of the rector, Rev. John Moncure, and the other vestrymen, in 1757, when it is supposed that the second church was finished, the first having been burnt in 1751. (See Bishop Meade's *Old*

*Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia,* Vol. II, pp. 198 and 205.)

The eldest son of John Mercer that survived infancy was *George Mercer* (born June 23, 1733; died in London, April ——, 1784). He was educated at William and Mary College, and was lieutenant and captain in Col. George Washington's (1st Virginia) regiment in the French and Indian war, and later lieutenant-colonel of Col. Wm. Byrd's 2d Virginia regiment; he was also aide-de-camp to Washington, and was wounded at Fort Necessity, July 3, 1754. With Col. George Washington he represented Frederick county, Virginia, in the House of Burgesses 1761-65, but he was present only during the sessions 1761-63, for he went to England as agent of the Ohio company, of which his father was secretary, 1763-64.

(See *Collections of Virginia Historical Society*, Vol. XI., p. 118, note, and Vol. III., 1, 114.)

He was appointed distributor of stamps under the Stamp Act of 1765, and brought the stamps with him to Virginia, but on reaching the colony and learning the state of feeling among the people, and the impossibility of issuing the stamps, he entrusted them to the care of the commander of His Majesty's ship "Rainbow," and soon afterwards returned to England (See letter of Gov. Fauquier to the Board of Trade, dated Nov. 3, 1765, in *Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses,* 1761-65, pp. LXVIII-LXXI.)

There is among the *Gilmor Papers* in the Library of the Maryland Historical Society a letter from Col. George Mercer, of Nov. 10, 1765, to Gov. Sharpe, of Maryland, informing him that he had in his charge the stamps for Maryland also, but that "it was impossible to procure a conveyance for them at any price." He had, therefore, entrusted them to Capt. Sterling, commander of His Majesty's ship 'Rainbow,' where they would await his orders. He says that Capt. Sterling had "done everything in his power to relieve me from the most disagreeable commission I ever undertook, as I had the stamps for three provinces in charge, and dared not let any one know where they were, though I must confess I was not a little apprehensive of an attempt to force the discovery from me."

He states further that he had not been more than ten days in America, but found himself under the necessity of returning immediately to England.

George Mercer married on August 18, 1767, at Scarboro', England, Mary Neville, daughter of Christopher Neville (Nevell), of Lincoln, who died without issue in Richmond, Virginia, June 4, 1768. It is said to have been a runaway match.*

He was later appointed, by Lord Hillsborough, Lieutenant-Governor of North Carolina, but it does not appear that he ever entered upon the duties of the position.

John Mercer's second son was John Fenton (born at Chingomilican, Md., August 31, 1735; killed April 18, 1756) being a lieutenant, later promoted to captain, in Captain Robert Stewart's company. He was sent to Edwards's Fort on the Warm Springs Mountains, Bath county, Va., and was killed and scalped by the Indians, while in command of a scouting party of a hundred men. A court-martial was held at Winchester, Va., May 2, 1756, of which Capt. Stewart was president, to try a sergeant and men who failed to assist Captain Mercer (See *Dinwiddie Papers*, Vol. I., pp. 110,111, and Vol. II., pp. 399, 400, in *Virginia Historical Collections, Vols.* III.-IV.

JOHN MERCER, of Marlborough, was married, *second*, November 10, 1750, to Ann Roy, daughter of Dr. Roy, of Essex county, Va., at Col. Mungo Roy's, by the Rev. Mr. Smith. She died September 2, 1770, at Marlborough, Stafford county, Va. Their issue were (1) Grace Fenton (born Feb. 29, 1751, N. S. 1752; died June 4, 1814), who married Muscoe Garnett, of Elmwood, Essex county, Va., July 9, 1767 [For issue see Garnett family records.]; (2) Mungo Roy, who died in his eighteenth year (1753-1771); (3) Elinor, born October

* It is stated in Judge Goolrick's "Life of Gen. Hugh Mercer" that George Mercer married Isabel Mercer, sister of Gen. Hugh Mercer, but this was not Col. George Mercer, son of John Mercer of Marlborough, for no connection can be traced between these two Mercer families of Virginia. . Dr., later Gen., Hugh Mercer was, however, physician to the family of John Mercer.

2, 1754; this is believed to be the Elinor Roy Mercer, who married Henry Micou, Jr., April 25, 1803. (See King George county marriages in *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography* for April, 1903, Notes and Queries, p. 433); (3) John, born September 23, 1757; died young; (4) JOHN FRANCIS, born May 17, 1759; died August 30, 1821; married Sophia Sprigg February 3, 1785, of West River, Anne Arundel Co., Md., [See my paper on JOHN FRANCIS MERCER in *Maryland Historical Magazine* for September, 1907, and references given therein.]; (5) Anna, born September 9, 1769; married November, 1785, Benjamin Harrison, Jr., son of Benjamin Harrison, signer of the Declaration of Independence; (6) Maria, born Dec. 14, 1761; married Jan. 6, 1785, Richard Brooke, of Mantapike, King and Queen county, Va., father of General George Mercer Brooke, U. S. A., and grandfather of John Mercer Brooke, lieutenant U. S. N. and captain C. S. N.; (7) Robert (born Dec. 21, 1764; died Sept. 11, 1800), married March 22, 1792, Mildred Ann Byrd Carter, daughter of Landon Carter of Cleves, King George county, Va.; (8), Mary Elinor Beatrix, born 1767; died 1768.

JAMES MERCER, third son that attained maturity of John Mercer and Catherine Mason, was born February 26, 1736. He was educated at William and Mary College, and, like his brothers, engaged at an early age in the French and Indian War. In 1756, as captain in the Continental service, he was in command of Fort Loudoun, Winchester, Va. The first record that we have of his service in a civil capacity was as a member of the House of Burgesses at the November session of 1762, for Hampshire county, and he represented this county continuously until the final adjournment of the House of Burgesses in 1776. He also represented Hampshire county in the Virginia Conventions of 1774, 1775 and 1776. In the earlier sessions his colleague in the representation of Hampshire county was Thomas Rutherford, later Abraham Hite, afterwards Alexander White, and lastly Joseph Nevill. It is interesting to trace the prominence that he attained as he grew older and more experienced in service, as shown by the number and the importance of the several committees on which

he served. Among the early bills which he had in charge was one that he presented, according to order, for establishing the town of Romney in the county of Hampshire (*Journals of* 1762, p. 100). During the sessions of 1762 and 1763, it is sometimes difficult to tell whether George Mercer or James Mercer is meant, but as a rule bills relating to military matters were entrusted to committees on which George Mercer served, and those relating to legal matters to committees on which James Mercer served. In the October session of 1764 we find him a member of the committee on Courts of Justice, and on Nov. 8, 1764, Pendleton, Mercer, Wythe, and Richard Henry Lee are appointed to draw up an address to the Governor, which was duly reported by Mr. Pendleton next day, and adopted by the House. We find him serving with Bland, R. H. Lee, Wythe and Cary to consider the bounty to be given to the inventor of a new compass and protractor for measuring angles. Also, he reported a bill to increase the bounty given for killing wolves, which, doubtless, seriously disturbed the frontier counties, and on its passage he was appointed to carry it to the Council. He was, too, at this session a member of the committee on enrolled bills.

The next session opened on May 1, 1765, and on May 6th a petition of sundry inhabitants of Frederick county for an act giving a greater reward for killing wolves in that and the neighbouring counties on the frontiers, was presented. Mr. Mercer and Mr. Francis Lee were appointed to prepare and bring in the bill. It passed on May 13th, and Mr. Mercer was appointed to carry it to the Council. Also, a bill for the sale of useless military stores in the magazine at Williamsburg was committed to Mr. Attorney [Peyton Randolph] and Mr. Mercer, which bill was duly passed on May 18th. On May 29th of this session came Patrick Henry's celebrated resolutions against the Stamp Act. He tells us that he "had been for the first time elected a Burgess a few days before, was young, inexperienced, unacquainted with the forms of the House, and the members that composed it. Finding the men of weight averse to opposition, and the commencement of the tax at hand, and that no person was likely to step forth, I

determined to venture, and alone, unadvised, and unassisted, on a leaf of an old law-book, wrote the within." (See *Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia*, 1761-1765, pp. lxiv-v., for the *five* resolutions proposed, and p. 360 for the *four* passed, the fifth having been dropped.) As these *four* resolutions were adopted in committee of the whole and reported to the House by the chairman, "Mr. Attorney" (that is, Peyton Randolph, the Attorney-General), there is no record of the ayes and noes, but we cannot doubt that James Mercer voted for them, for his father had written what is said to have been the first tract against the Stamp Act printed in Virginia. The *five* resolutions were adopted in committee of the whole, but, according to Mr. Jefferson, not then a member of the House, the fifth was expunged next morning, May 30, when the resolutions were reported to the House. (See *Preface to the Journals*, 1761-65, p. lxvi.) The Preface to this volume of the *Journals* contains also a letter from Governor Fauquier to the Board of Trade, dated Nov. 3, 1765, giving an interesting account of the occurrences that took place on the arrival of Col. George Mercer, custodian of the stamps, on Oct. 30th (pp. lxviii-lxxi). As stated above, Col. Mercer found it impossible to issue the stamps, owing to the excitement prevailing, and he delivered them into the custody of Capt. Sterling, commanding His Majesty's ship, the "Rainbow," as stated by Gov. Fauquier in his letter of Nov. 8th to the Board of Trade (p. lxxii). Col. Mercer soon afterwards returned to England.

The writs of election in Hampshire and Frederick counties for 1766 miscarried. So these counties were not represented in this Assembly. In 1767 James Mercer was added to the Committees on Propositions and Grievances, and a bill for the preservation of the breed of cattle was referred to him and Richard Lee, and one concerning quarantine to him and Henry Lee; also one to prohibit merchants from retailing liquor at or near Court Houses on court days or days of general muster, to Henry Lee and Mercer. On April 9, 1767, Mercer was added to the committee appointed to prepare an address to His Majesty, and a bill punishing persons who shall assist prisoners for debt to escape, was committed to Bland, Mercer,

A. Cary, Pendleton and Payne. The bill for raising the public levy was committed to Cary and Mercer, and the same persons were appointed to wait on the Governor and request the suspension of the Naval Officer of York River.

In the Assembly of 1768 Mercer was on a committee of eight to bring in a bill for enforcing payment of money due from the estate of the late Treasurer, John Robinson, and for selling estate to discharge his debt. This bill passed on April 16th, and Mercer was appointed to carry it to the Council and desire their concurrence. In the Assembly which met on May 8, 1769, Mr. Mercer is found on the committees for Religion, Privileges and Elections, and Propositions and Grievances, and he obtained leave of absence for a fortnight. This proved to be for the whole of the session, for, in consequence of certain resolutions passed on May 16th, which were displeasing to the Governor, Lord Botetourt, he dissolved the Assembly on May 17th in the usual curt form: "Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses,

"I have heard of your resolves and augur ill of their effect. You have made it my duty to dissolve you, and you are dissolved accordingly." This Assembly was not summoned to meet again until November 7, 1769. Mr. Mercer's name is found on the same committees as above, and on special committees on subjects reported from the Committee on Religion. He served also with Richard Henry Lee as teller for the noes on certain amendments to specified bills.

These bills chiefly concerned local matters, but Mercer, Riddick and Henry were appointed to present an address to the Governor with respect to granting certain Western lands, and requesting him to discourage all monopolies of lands within the colony.

The Assembly of 1770 met on May 21st, and adjourned on June 28th. Mr. Mercer's name is found in connection with others—sometimes as chairman of the committees—on bills to repeal the act for increasing the salary of the minister in Frederick Parish, for the more speedy administration of justice in the colony, for reimbursing the county for expense in prosecuting certain cases, for better regulating the election of

Vestries, for declaring slaves to be personal estate, for appointing notaries public, for regulating the office of sheriffs and deputies, for compelling persons to find security for payment of costs in certain cases, for dividing Frederick Parish, for altering court days in certain counties, &c.—all usually concerned with religious or legal matters. We find his name appended to "The Association entered into last Friday, the 22d instant, by the Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses, and the body of merchants assembled in this city [Williamsburg], that is, the non-importation association, the full provisions of which are given in the Preface of the *Journals* (pp. xxvii-xxxi). The day before adjournment the Burgesses adopted a petition to the King, praying him "to procure a total repeal of those disagreeable acts of Parliament."

Lord Botetourt died on October 15, 1770, and William Nelson, President of the Council, succeeded him as Governor until the coming of Lord Dunmore, who dissolved the Assembly on October 12, 1771. A short session of the Assembly was held from July 11 to July 20, 1771, but it does not appear that the Burgesses from Hampshire county attended this session, nor does it appear that James Mercer was present during the next session, which lasted from February 10th to April 11th, 1772.

The Burgesses from Hampshire county, James Mercer and Joseph Nevill, are not recorded as present during the following session of the Assembly, which lasted from March 4th to March 15th, 1773. It was at this session, on March 12, that the first Committee of Correspondence was appointed, with instructions "to keep up and maintain a correspondence and communication with our sister Colonies," which was such an important means of securing joint action of the several colonies.

The next session of the House of Burgesses met on May 5th, and was dissolved by Lord Dunmore on May 26th, 1774. We find both members from Hampshire county present, and Mr. Mercer again appointed on the Committees for Religion, Privileges and Elections, and Propositions and Grievances; but the last entry in the Journal for Saturday, May 7th, reads:

"*Ordered,* that Mr. Edmund Pendleton and Mr. Mercer have leave to be absent from the service of this House until Tuesday fortnight," that is from May 7th to May 24th, 1774. On May 24th, in consequence of the approaching enforcement of the Boston Port Bill, the 1st day of June was set apart as "a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer, devoutly to implore the divine interposition for averting the heavy calamity which threatens destruction to our civil rights, and the evils of civil war, etc." (*Journals,* p. 124.)

In consequence of this action, which was published in the *Gazette* of May 26th, the House was dissolved by Governor Dunmore on Thursday, May 26th, with the following speech: "Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the House of Burgesses:

"I have in my hand a paper published by order of your House conceived in such terms as reflect highly upon his Majesty and the Parliament of Great Britain, which makes it necessary for me to dissolve you; and you are dissolved accordingly."

On the following day, Friday, May 27th,—not immediately, as some give it,—eighty-nine members of the House of Burgesses met at the Raleigh Tavern and entered into an Association "not to purchase or use any kind of East India commodity whatever, except saltpetre and spices, until the grievances of America are redressed," and recommending the appointment of deputies to a general Congress. This paper was signed by twenty-three others, but we do not find the name of James Mercer appended, doubtless because he had not yet returned from his leave of absence. (See *Journals,* p. xiv.) On Saturday, May 28th, the Committee of Correspondence met and sent letters to the other colonies, "requesting their sentiments on the appointment of Deputies from the several colonies to meet annually in general Congress." This suggestion had already been made by the New York and Philadelphia committees, but it was not yet known to the Virginia House of Burgesses. The next day, however, (Sunday, May 29th) a letter from Maryland was received, enclosing letters from Philadelphia and Boston, and a letter was written to North Carolina on May 31st, stating that the Moderator,

Peyton Randolph, "immediately convened as many members of our late House of Burgesses as could be got together upon so short a notice, and we yesterday [i. e., Monday, May 30th] took this important business under our most serious consideration." (See my paper in *Virginia Historical Collections*, Vol. XI, 1892, on "The Committee of Correspondence and the Call for the First Congress.") The action taken on this day will be found in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* (Vol. VIII., p. 52), and the original paper is (or was) framed and hanging in the Virginia State Library. Among these "twenty-five of the late Representatives legally assembled by the Moderator," will be found the name of James Mercer, he having by that time returned from his leave of absence. This paper states that "the Colony of Virginia will concur with the other Colonies in such measures as shall be judged most effectual for the preservation of the common rights and liberty of British America," and that they "are sending dispatches to call together the late Representatives to meet at Williamsburg on the first day of August next, to conclude finally on these important questions."

This meeting of the House of Burgesses on August 1, 1774, not summoned by the Governor, but by the Moderator, under authority of these twenty-five representatives, is usually called the *first* Virginia Convention. Governor Dunmore summoned the Burgesses to meet on August 11th, 1774, but they had already anticipated him; the meeting was repeatedly prorogued and they did not meet until June 1st, 1775. This was after the first meeting of the Convention of 1775, in March.

The House of Burgesses met on June 1st, 1775, both members from Hampshire county present. Mr. Mercer was second on the Committee of Twelve, appointed to draw up an address to the Governor. He was also reappointed on the same standing committees as before, and we find his name on several special committees—to confirm titles to certain lands, to settle accounts of the militia, and to present to the Governor an address relating to the militia lately called into service. with Henry Lee to bring in a bill to enable persons living in other countries to dispose of estates in this colony with more

ease and convenience, to inspect the public magazine in this city, the Committee consisting of Mr. Mercer, chairman, and twenty others, to dock entail of certain tracts of land, to present address to the Governor with respect to laying before the House the amount of tonnage on ships trading to this colony from 1762, to raise 40,000 pounds sterling for extending navigation of the Potomack river, to prepare answer to the Governor's message relating to the magazine, to examine tickets for the election of the public printer, with Mr. Treasurer, [i. e., Robert Carter Nicholas], and six others, to draw up address to the Governor on receipt of his message stating that he had gone on board the "Fowey" from apprehension as to safety of his person, said address presented later by Mr. Treasurer requesting his return, to continue act relating to appointment of Treasurer, with seven others, Cary, chairman, Treasurer, Jefferson, Munford, Jones, Diggs and Nelson, to draw up address to the Governor on resolution relating to the joint address of the two Houses of Parliament, his Majesty's answer, and the Resolution of the Commons laid before them (*Journals,* pp. 212-14); Cary, Treasurer, Mercer and fourteen others appointed to inquire into causes of the late disturbances and commotions, and report to the House, to examine enrolled bills, to pay Burgesses wages in money for the relief of the people, to prevent exorbitant exactions of collectors of county and parish levies, with Cary and Braxton to draw up address to the Governor on the resolution relating to the public magazine, with three others to join committee of the Council and prepare an address to the Governor concerning locks taken off some guns in the magazine, to report an address to the Governor on the powder question, to carry to Council a message relating to treaty with the Ohio Indians and ask conference, Treasurer, Bland, Braxton and Mercer being appointed to manage said conference; with five others to act as committee on disagreement with the Governor as to settling accounts of the militia, and to carry to Council resolutions appointing commissioners to ratify treaty of peace with the Ohio Indians.

On June 24th, the last day of the session, the House

adopted six resolutions relating to the Governor's answer, presented that day, to the address of the House, of which the first was, *"Resolved, nemine contradicente,* that his Lordship's message requiring this House to attend him on Board one of his Majesty's ships of war, is a high Breach of the Rights and Privileges of this House."

They also adopted the resolution appointing commissioners to ratify the late treaty of peace concluded with the Ohio Indians, and Mr. Mercer was appointed to take it to the Council and request their concurrence, which was duly given, whereupon the House adjourned until October 12, 1775; but only thirty-seven members appearing, it further adjourned until March 7, 1776, on which day no more than thirty-two members appearing, the House adjourneed to May 6, 1776, on which day "several members met, but did neither proceed to business, nor adjourn, as a House of Burgesses,"—which is the last record we have.

We have seen above that, after the dissolution of the House of Burgesses by Lord Dunmore on May 26th, 1774, twenty-five members, among whom was James Mercer, met under the Presidency of the Moderator, Peyton Randolph, late Speaker, and called a convention for August 1st. The members duly convened at that time and continued in session until August 6th. The writer has never seen any minutes of this Convention, and doubts whether they were ever published, but in Force's *American Archives* (Vol. I., 1774-75, cols. 685-6) will be found the terms of the non-importation and non-exportation Association entered into by that body, the names of the deputies appointed to meet in general Congress at Philadelphia on the first Monday in September (5th), namely: Peyton Randolph, Richard Henry Lee, George Washington, Patrick Henry, Richard Bland, Benjamin Harrison, and Edmund Pendleton, and the instructions given to these deputies by the Convention, expressing faith and true allegiance to George III., and approving a constitutional convention with Great Britain, but claiming the same rights and privileges as their fellow-subjects in Britain, and condemning the proceedings of Parliament. The first meeting of the Conven-

tion of 1775 was held in Richmond on March 20th, James Mercer alone representing Hampshire county. Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, James Mercer, and ten others were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for the encouragement of arts and manufactures in this colony. The same delegates as before were appointed to attend the General Congress to be held in Philadelphia on May 10th, but on Monday, March 27th, the day of adjournment, this resolution was supplemented by the appointment of Thomas Jefferson in the room of Peyton Randolph, "in case of the non-attendance of the said Peyton Randolph, Esq." After the adoption of some fifteen resolutions on different subjects concerning the welfare of the Colony, the Convention adjourned, recommending that the people "choose Delegates to represent them in convention for one year, as soon as they conveniently can."

As stated above, the House of Burgesses met on June 1st and adjourned on June 24th, 1775, but met again as a convention in Richmond on July 17th, James Mercer continuing to represent Hampshire county. The convention was really the House of Burgesses under another name, for the personnel of the two bodies was pretty much the same. The Convention immediately got to work. Petitions from the Surveyor and a Committee of Fincastle county complaining of Lord Dunmore's proclamation and instructions, "contrary to the ancient usage of taking up lands in this colony," were referred to a committee composed of Nicholas, Bland, Cary, Mercer and five others, and a resolution from the Convention as a committee on the state of Colony "that a sufficient force be immediately raised and embodied, under proper officers, for the defense and protection of this colony," was referred to Bland, Nicholas, Mercer, and fourteen others to prepare and bring in an ordinance pursuant to the said resolution. Also, a petition from certain free-holders of the county of Berkeley, complaining of the undue election and return of Mr. Adam Stephen to serve in this Convention for the county of Berkely, was referred to a committee of eighteen, of whom Mr. Mercer was one; and the preceding committee was instructed to provide for the pay and support of the forces to be raised.

(To Be Continued.)

tion of 1775 was held in Richmond on March 20th, James Mercer alone representing Hampshire county. Robert Carter Nicholas, Richard Bland, James Mercer, and ten others were appointed a committee to prepare a plan for the encouragement of arts and manufactures in this colony. The same delegates as before were appointed to attend the General Congress to be held in Philadelphia on May 10th, but on Monday, March 27th, the day of adjournment, this resolution was supplemented by the appointment of Thomas Jefferson in the room of Peyton Randolph, "in case of the non-attendance of the said Peyton Randolph, Esq." After the adoption of some fifteen resolutions on different subjects concerning the welfare of the Colony, the Convention adjourned, recommending that the people "choose Delegates to represent them in convention for one year, as soon as they conveniently can."

As stated above, the House of Burgesses met on June 1st and adjourned on June 24th, 1775, but met again as a convention in Richmond on July 17th, James Mercer continuing to represent Hampshire county. The convention was really the House of Burgesses under another name, for the personnel of the two bodies was pretty much the same. The Convention immediately got to work. Petitions from the Surveyor and a Committee of Fincastle county complaining of Lord Dunmore's proclamation and instructions, "contrary to the ancient usage of taking up lands in this colony," were referred to a committee composed of Nicholas, Bland, Cary, Mercer and five others, and a resolution from the Convention as a committee on the state of Colony "that a sufficient force be immediately raised and embodied, under proper officers, for the defense and protection of this colony," was referred to Bland, Nicholas, Mercer, and fourteen others to prepare and bring in an ordinance pursuant to the said resolution. Also, a petition from certain free-holders of the county of Berkeley, complaining of the undue election and return of Mr. Adam Stephen to serve in this Convention for the county of Berkely, was referred to a committee of eighteen, of whom Mr. Mercer was one; and the preceding committee was instructed to provide for the pay and support of the forces to be raised.

(To Be Continued.)

## NARRATIVE OF GEORGE FISHER.

### COMMENCING WITH A VOYAGE FROM LONDON, MAY, 1750, FOR YORKTOWN IN VIRGINIA AND ENDING IN AUGUST, 1755, ON HIS RETURN FROM PHILADELPHIA TO WILLIAMSBURG.*

Should this chance to come to you hands, it will I presume afford neither you nor good Mrs. Mosley any extraordinary satisfaction. I long ballanced with myself whether I should ever write a journal at all. It not being in my power if I wrote truely, to entertain you with any other than doleful instances of Anxiety, Disappointments, Misery and Repentance.

But being no stranger to your Equinim and good sense, inflicting (reflecting?) at the same time; That the consideration of the short duration of the accutist missions (miserys?) in this Life, must be some consolation to reasonable People, I determined on presenting you with a sketch of some of our sufferings.

Not that I have any great claim or Title to compassion: or reason to expect uneasy sensations in any of my English Friends for any injury I have endured; for I obstinately persisted in acting against all their sentiments and kind expostulations, and whatever Ills have happened are mainly the result of my own Vain conduct; and as to myself especially, I must entirely acquiess that Providence is Just.

As I have the utmost reason to believe, (Mrs. Moseley?) may shed a tender Tear for my Poor Wife and Family (who though involved in my Calamities, are innocent of the occasion) I ought perhaps to desist; for what right have I to create concern or uneasiness in him, or indeed, in the Beast (Breast) of any Friend: Yet fortified in my idea of her and your generous and extensive consideration, I will proceed in Confidence, that she as well as you can pardon Errors, you are incapable of committing. I shall I believe trouble you with

* Published in "Some Prominent Virginia Families," by Louise Pecquet du Bellet, Vol. II., pp. 751-781.

much scribbling, and without method, yet upon the whole I hope to express myself so, as to make our melancholy adventure Intelligible; endeavoring to maintain a sincere attachment to Truth by expressing upon all occasions my own wrong headedness with the same vivacity (veracity?) and freedom as I shall remark or point out the mistakes or meanesses of those People.

When persons in very needy or depressed circumstances, are guilty of falsehood, Fraud, Injustice, or other meanesses, One may in some measure account for, and in part excuse them; But when People of Affluence or large Fortunes, (superior one would think to all temptation), stoops to base and unworthy actions, the most generous and candid minds can hardly forbear writing their inward disdain in severe censures.

If I have not heretofore fully informed you of the Chief motives of this my undertaking, you will now I trust indulge my writing it.

Being by the secret contrivance of two pretended "though false friends" stript of my employ, It conduced greatly to augument my opinion of the World's Treachery, and as I had been brought up to no particular trade or occupation, I considered the savings of our united Industry and Frugality, for more than Twenty years, might be soon wasted in a Land abounding in luxurious Temptations. I moreover reflected that Trade in general was less intricate (not requiring so much Art or Skill) in Virginia than in England; commodities being usually rated according to the Invoices at so much per cent. Besides, as I fancy you will recollect, contrary to your and the opinion of all my Friends, I (was) possessed with the fond Idea that People here were more Innocent, Just and Good, than on your side of the water: Unhappily then most vehemently infected with those strange Notions, I incessantly teazed my poor reluctant wife to comply with my desires: and after several years struggling and controverting about this unhappy affair, I at length succeeded; what I believe did not a little contribute to vanquish my wife's prejudices (as I called

them) was my assurance that her children would be removed from the infinite temptations, false Pleasures, Snares and Delusions which every where abounded in Brittain, to a Land of Sober, temperate, regular Enjoyments, where Industry, Probity, and the Moral Virtues were only encouraged, cherished or regarded.

Alas! what shame and confusion must arise, in being compelled to own the fallacy and absurdity of all these charming Dreams. But, however, what determined the dispute in my favour, was an old acquaintance of mine, who had just married much as he thought beneath himself, joining with me in support of my argument.

His pride could not bear the thoughts of the world reproaching him with this marriage, concluding he could no way so well, conceal his indiscretion as by going with me to America, on which he was so very intent;—That being down at Gloucester some time before our setting out, and hearing that I was about to depart without him, he wrote me a most beseeching letter that I would wait the conclusion of his affairs. This ardour in Him for the Voyage, with the consideration of having a Female companion on Board, quite subdued my wife's Scruples, inducing her also to submit to the Voyage. Believing now I had no more to do than to obtain some worthy recommendation, I applyed myself to Mr. Dowdswell and you. Mr. Dowdswell gained me several Interviews with Mr. Alderman Bethel, and I had all the reason in the world to conclude they were both sincere in their intentions of serving me. Mr. Bethel at my first, seeing him informed me he had already mentioned my Case to one Mr. Hanbury, an Eminent Virginia Merchant of his acquaintance, who was he said to do me all the service in His power, and desired I would call upon him; but as to either of the Mr. Nelsons whom I, so anxiously desired to be recommended to, He (Mr. Hanbury) had no kind of dealings with them: however, I was told his acquaintance in the Country was otherwise very large and extensive, and with People of the First Rank and Fashion there. But so unfortunately infatuated was

I, That I excused myself from waiting on Mr. Hanbury,[1] acquainting Mr. Bethel that no other recommendation would content me, than the two Mr. Nelsons.[2] My reason for this unhappy prejudice was, That I had in early Days lived in York, and had been acquainted with Old Mr. Nelson the Father of these Gentlemen. Mr. Bethel to do all that I could reasonably expect from him assured me he would endeavor to gratify my desire in finding out a Person who had some influence or acquaintance with the Mr. Nelsons and accordingly in a few days he let me know he had met with such an One. He gave me also to understand, that my confining him thus to particular Persons had obliged him to make use of One with whom he was not at all acquainted, Yet he did not doubt of his procuring for me with those gentlemen, Favour, countinance and Practition, which was all I craved, and indeed all I was ambitious of. The Person's name who thus undertook to recommend me was Hunt, a Virginia merchant also, tho' not so considerable as Mr. Hanbury. My Friend (Mr. Kiddle) procured me another kind letter from Mr. Sydenham, another merchant, to his Father-in-law in Virginia (Mr. Jordan[3]), which Letter given to me unsealed would I believe have been very serviceable to me, had I not on our arrival in Virginia taken it out to seal and laid it upon a shelf in the State Room where mice got at it and unhappily utterly defaced it.

The latter end of March, hearing that the Ship "Berry," Capn. Belcher, Master, was fitting out for Virginia, I went and viewed its conveniences, and then applyed to the Captain for

[1] John Hanbury, a prominent merchant of London, who had many transactions with Virginia, being a member of the Ohio Company for locating lands on the Ohio river. In 1766 the firm was known as Capel & Osgood Hanbury; in 1774 as Hanbury and Lloyd; and at present as the great banking company of "Lloyd Bankers."

[2] William Nelson, President of the Council of Virginia, and Thomas Nelson, Secretary of the Colony. They were sons of Mr. Thomas Nelson, a native of Penrith, England, and an early merchant at Yorktown, Virginia, where he made a large fortune.

[3] This was probably William Jordan, of King George county, father of John Morton Jordan. See *Virginia Magazine*, XI., 451..

a Passage for my Family, and, altho' besides paying for our Passage I offered him Twenty Guineas for the sole use of the Cabin, he hesitated about the matter pretending he had not conveniences for a Family, and that his Cabin was partly engaged. My Friend Mr. Sydenham observing the oddity of the Captain's behaviour, advised me to go directly to Alderman Whitaker, who he said had chartered the Ship. I did so; and Whittaker at once assured me, the Cabin was wholly unengaged and, that if he liked my proposal, he would treat with me for it. But when I intimated my inclination to agree with him for our passage only, and that tho' I would gladly engage the Cabin of him, Yet I should like to treat with the Captain about the Price, as I was desirous of pleasing a man I should be so long with, imagining it also to be a perquisite of his own. Herein the Alderman assured me I was mistaken, That the Captain was a mere Cypher, and could engage for nothing with his orders, and he himself was the only Person I could talk with to any purpose: where upon I made him the same offer for the Cabin I had done the Captain, viz.: Twenty Guineas. He paused a little and then told me my offer was not amiss, and if I would call the next Day he would give me a positive answer. When I came at the time appointed, he assured me the affair was concluded. That I should have the Cabin entire and as I paid so well for it, he would take care my family should have the best of Treatment on Board. In paying Mr. Whitaker for our Passage (April 12th:) I freely opened to him that a week's time beyond the 27th: (the utmost time he had prescribed for the ship's sailing), would be very valuable to me, as it would afford me an opportunity of selling off my goods, etc., to greater advantage. But I soon perceived distress was a wrong argument to use with him, for he immediately called his Clerk to witness, that if I was not on Board by the time he had set, the money I had paid should be forfeited: Nay—he said I ought to pay the expense of the ship from the 23rd, for if I was on Board that Day, the Ship would infallibly sail the Day after. This could admit of no reply; I concluded myself highly favoured, not

supposing it possible that a Gentleman of so oppulent a Fortune and an Alderman in London could be guilty of a calm and deliberate untruth.

Therefore, I did not fail bringing my family and Goods on Board on the morning of the 27th. But what was my disappointment and Vexation when on entering the Ship we found not the least preparation of a Vessel for the sea. Every kind of thing in litter and disorder. The Cabin in the utmost filth and nastiness. No cradels or Hammocks for our Beds, or other conveniency for Lying down to Rest: My poor wife in the utmost agony, bitterly exclaiming that here was a true specimen of the misery she must expect to endure in this wretched undertaking. When I mentioned to the Mate the assurance Alderman Whitaker had given of the Ship's sailing the day after I came aboard, he with a peculiar sneer only said when you have known the Alderman longer, you will know him better. He is now seeking after Freight, and you will be well off if you sail this month. I had disposed of my House, and had now no other remedy but Patience. One day upon change talking with our Captain a Person came up to him with these words: Pray Captain Belcher, do you know anything of the character of One Fisher, who goes Passenger with you to Virginia! Belcher knew I heard the question—replying this is the man. This person proved to be Mr. Hunt, whom as yet I had never seen; but he and I seemed confounded at I presume the absurdity of his behaviour, in applying to such a Fellow as Belcher, an utter stranger to me for a character, after having received one from such a man as Bethel. However, recovering himself, he accosted me civilly enough, but could find nothing more to say, than that his name was Hunt and the Person, who at Mr. Bethel's request had favored me with two Recommendatory letters to the Mess. Nelsons, nor had I any other reply for him than that I was his most humble Servant, and had both his Letters in my Pocket.

After standing sometime silent, we separated with, "Your humble servant," and "Your humble servant," as silly as our meeting.

This incident, foolish as it is, a little mortified me, and if I do not mistake, I mentioned the same to you, when I took my leave, but never uttered the least syllable to Mr. Bethel; it being I thought too late: besides—I fancied it carried the appearance of meaness to betray and jealousy or suspicion. The letter you offered in my favor from Mr. Waller, and another in effect from Mr. John Walthoe, tho' subscribed by his nephews, to his Brother, Mr. Nath. Walthoe, Clerk of the Council for this Colony, you will perceive the importance of hereafter.

It was the 15th of May, 1750, in the afternoon, before we as the sailors term it broke ground, hove out, and with the Tide drove down to Blackwall where we came to an Anchor, and loitered away the next day. On the 17th, we moved again, but did not reach Gravesend till the Day after, when we came again to Anchor about nine in the morning. About Ten, the Captain and one Pincell a young Student in Physic of Ireland, tho' he had been in France, came on Board On Saturday May 19th, about Eleven o'clock in the morning, just as we were getting under sail a Gentleman came on Board and rushing a little hasty into the Cabin demanded to speak to with one Mr. Sweeney, who he said was a Passenger in this Ship. We assured him, as we could very truly, that we had never seen or heard of any such Person and that, we were pretty certain no such was then in our Ship. The Gentleman not believing us affirmed he was sure Mr. Sweeney had taken his passage in that Vessel, and that the Canary Birds in the Cabin, pointing to some cages of them that hung up there, did belong to the said Mr. Sweeney. This the Captain, who was also questioned, steadily denyed; adding moreover that Mr. Sweeney was no passenger of his; was not on board his ship, nor did he know of any intention he had of going with Him. All this, in the Captain especially, was I doubt a mistake; For after we were got under Sail, and the Gentleman, reluctantly, had quitted the Ship—(Here unfortunately, a part of two leaves of the old Journal have been torn from the book—and the next leaf commences with)

68 Pounds, which he told us from the Captain, was all

our allowance of that kind for the voyage husband it how we would. As we were nine Persons, this was not quite Eight pounds each. We had seen yet no Flesh save Beef, which neither I nor any of my Family could taste; worse can hardly be conceived. One of the men said, to his knowledge, Whitaker had victualled the Ship with damaged Provisions from a Man-of-War, which had been in the West Indies a long time. This account was generally credited by the whole Ship's company, and when the men came to be served with Pork, that also appeared so bad that the crew to a man unanimously refused taking any other Provisions besides Bread and Flour and that too, bad enough. It was moreover observed by them, that the Pieces of Flesh for four men weighed no more than 2 1-4 pounds, which as they said ought to have weighed 4 pounds, that had not the men proved uncommonly sober and orderly: (a strange wrong headed fellow of a mate ready at hand) a mutiny must have ensued. However, the Captain affecting to concur in their Invectives against Whitaker, and the mate (honest Stephen) swearing horridly that on his return to England he would go immediately upon the Exchange with one of the Pieces of Meat in his hand, beat the same about Whitaker's Ears with these words—Here you R — ge, this is the Provision and allowance you laid in for your honest Seamen for a day.

The men made a virtue of necessity, and shifted the best they could. We for our Parts never eat any of their meat in all the Voyage, unless my son did sometimes put in with Mr. Saunders and his wife, who having been accustomed to gross feeding could not so easily govern their appetites. But myself and the most of my family subsisted almost entirely on Coffee, Tea and Chocolate, wherewith we were well provided; and now and then a starved Fowl boiled to pieces in a Sauce Pan. The latter part of our Voyage, My Wife and Children being almost Death's door, were prevailed on by my Son to taste their nasty Pease Soup, which with a deal of dryed mint rubbed in, that we also happened to be stocked with, they were soon reconciled to, and it is to their sipping a little of this greasy stuff hot, every other day, that I sin-

cerely attribute the preservation of their Lives. As the Captain found he could distress us in nothing so much as water, he would not suffer a cask, as is usual it seems, in other ships not distressed, to be brought upon Deck imagining we could none of us go down into the hold to fetch it; and the Cabin Boy said he had strict orders to do nothing for us; but necessity pressing, my Son soon found the way, which the Captain no sooner perceived than he put himself in a great Passion swearing he would Clap a Lock upon the Pump; the mate Stephen also never failed to insult him whenever he catched him with a Tea Kettle of Water, having no other convenient utensil to fetch it in. However, so long as our strong beer, wine and brandy lasted we did pretty well, for a bottle of beer, a glass or two of wine, or a Dram, would commonly engage the Carpenter, or one or other of the Sailors, by stealth to slip a Tea Kettle full now and then into the Cabin. At length our liquor save a Bottle or two of Brandy being all gone, my son continually abused and insulted, I determined on throwing off tameness. Accordingly, about a week before we reached the Land, I came upon Deck and in the Presence of all the Gentlemen and many of the ship's crew demanded an allowance of water; six quarts or rather than fail, Pints a day; that is a Pint for each Person I informed him should make us easy. The Captain tho' in awe of none save Mr. Randolph, was a good deal confounded at this public and unexpected attack; hardly knew what to say, but at length answered—He could not justify putting one part of the Ship's Company to an allowance, unless all; he said too he did not deny me water, but I offering to prove the contrary by many witnesses, he did not choose to put me to the trouble, but calling the Boy, ordered him in the future to supply us with water whenever we required and we did not want afterwards. But I must now return back to:

Tuesday May 29th Mr. Sweeney's illness favoured the Small Pox in my and my Wife's opinion. A kindly sort; and altho' in the eruption they appeared very thick, yet in general they were distinct, the Fever arising and the Postules filling very orderly, from whence we presumed to pronounce

there was no apparent danger. However—the Doctor and every other person who pretended to the least skill affirmed the Pock to be of a very bad sort, the confluent kind, and that the Gentleman was in a very dangerous Condition, and proposed bleeding and blistering as the only means of saving his Life. As the Doctor was regularly bid, I no further presumed to interfere, than by professing my ignorance in not perceiving more than ordinary danger; My Wife had happily conducted her four children (without any Doctor) thro' the same disorder, and was no more apprehensive than myself. Yet bleeding and blistering was attempted but thro' the unrulyness of the Patient, or the badness of the Flies which were supplied by the mate, the operation in either case was not very successful. Whether it is that People in general are pleased with what flatters their wishes; or that Mr. Sweeney might imagine his putting himself under the Doctor's care would considerably affect his purse; or whatever other motive he might have, I cannot say; but he (most unfortunately for us) earnestly requested that I and my Family would take him entirely under our care. Mr. Sweeney[1] was a very young married man. His wife whom he left at Hampton in Virginia about seven or eight months past was said to be there sick, and now supposed to be impatiently expecting his return. These moving considerations induced my family cheerfully to comply with his request, doing that which they never did for any other Person, myself and children only excepted; and that he might be the better accommodated and attended, we proposed removing him into the Cabin to us; but to this Mr. Saunders objected, his child never having had the distemper. Nevertheless, notwithstanding the difficulty and their own indisposition, this did not hinder my wife and Daughter from visiting and attending him daily, so long as there was the least appearance of danger. My son also at Mr. Sweeney's earnest importunity, tho' a thing very disagreeable to me, constantly sat up with him every other night. And as we were

[1] Probably Charles Sweeney, brother-in-law of George Wythe. QUARTERLY XVI., p. 239.

luckily stored with Sago, Pearl Barley, Wine, Saffron, all kinds of Spises, Harthshorn, etc., with every kind of Drug or Herbs as could be wanted in his disorder, we broke open the Boxes containing the several requirements and became both his cooks and nurses.

The weather was fine, moderately warm—we treated him with a cool regime, not too low. No salt meat, but now and then a chicken boiled to broth or soup. His water gruel, sago, or barley water, was generally encouraged with a glass of Wine and a little Saffron; he happening to say Rhinish was his most favorite wine; and there being none on board save what I had, and which was exceeding good, we sometimes refreshed him with a glass of that and a little sugar. And so by such sort of treatment as we gave him, notwithstanding the discouragement of his Companions, and his own too nervous and dreadful apprehension of his being always dying, and that he should never live to see his dear wife any more; he got thro' the distemper without so much as one unfavorable symptom. But to my Journal.

Saturday, June 2nd. The Blister Plaster was put on Mr Sweeney by the Doctor, but tore off again by the Patient before it had taken any effect greatly to the displeasure of the Doctor and Mr. Swaddle, who thereupon abandoned him to our treatment.

We caught two Bonettas (Fish) to Day, on which we all (Mr. Sweeney excepted) agreeably dined the next day, vizt.

Sunday, June 3rd, upon the quarter Deck under the awning, we had also a quarter of fresh roast Pork. We all esteemed Bonetta a good fish, as its name indeed seems to imply, and thus we spent Whit Sunday.

Monday the 4th. Weather still fine, we took six Turtles or Tortioses. Whether the fault may be in the cooking (an office which the mate undertook) I cannot tell, but nobody liked the fashionable viand, it being strong and Oily, tho' these were of the Hacoks bill and Loggerhead, and it seems it is the Green Turtle only which forms the modern English Entertainment, not but I have heard it insisted on a good

Cook will make a good dish of either of the other? and at sea especially.

Tuesday, June 5th. At Two this afternoon we saw the Island of St. Morris (one of the Azores) braving W. by S., distant about 8 Leagues. As we did not keep to the Northward at the Azores or Western Islands, the Carpenter and Boatswain affirmed we ought to have run to the Southward for a trade wind—the winds in these Latitudes, Vizt., from 30° to near 40° between those Islands and the Coast of America, are generally westerly and subject to storms and calms—hinting often their suspicion of the Captain's design of prolonging the Voyage upon account of the ship being chartered. But no man seen (sure?) could be so wicked. Yet certain they said it was, that Whitaker had chartered the Ship at so much a month of Belcher's Bros.: in law and the mate's own brother, Swaddle.

From the 10th to the 15th Little winds, contrary or calm, and from thence to the end of the month. Contrary winds blowing hard with a great Western sea, Shipping much water, the men often pumping.

Saturday June 30—was 39°, 29′, Long. 41°, 15′. I had been ill a few days, afflicted as was supposed at our frequent visits to Mr. Sweeney. On hearing that I was not well, the Dr. asked Mr. Saunder (it seems in scorn) why I being a Quack did I not cure myself; this spoke upon the Quarter Deck, being heard by my daughter who was sitting by my bed side near the Cabin door. She acquainted her Mother, and that Mr. Saunder far from resenting the Doctor's indecent behaviour seemed to concur in the Fun of the Company. My wife in a day or two after instanced this to Mr. Saunder as a piece of unkindness or breach of Friendship in him; upon which hot words arose. I however entirely concurred with Mr. Saunder that he was under no obligation to enter into any dispute with Dr. Purcell upon the subject, or to disclose to us the subject of their conversation, till Mr. Saunder on being accused of joining in the ridicule began to use very foul expressions; as it is a "Lie Madam," and let me tell you once more it is a "Lye."

This behaviour quite silenced me, and I said, not one word more on either side. A great reservedness ensued, in so much that we ceased to eat or drink together. Yet still this was private and among ourselves, till Sunday July the 8th, when one of the men who used to procure us water informed us that he overheard Mr. Saunder relating the cause of our difference to the Doctor and the rest of the Company in the Steerage, adding more over his Mr. Saunder's opinion that or intelligence could come from no other Person than my son, for which reason he advised them to forbid his approach to the Steerage. The Captain and honest Stephen it seems readily closed in this advice, but the Gentlemen would not agree to it. Not only the unjust charge upon my Boy, but the malicious manner of betraying our hitherto private conversation, exasperated me to that degree that I could not forbear going immediately upon Deck, and in the presence of all the Gentlemen and sailors to reproach him with the unworthiness of his behaviour; the consequence of which was an irreconciliable difference.

Doctor Purcell on this discovery came up to me, made a very civil and handsome apology for the words he had used, which I readily accepted, so he and I became and continued quite Friends. A melancholy accident happened on Board Sunday July the 1st, about Six in the Evening, wind at S by E. a brisk Gale. Two men being sent up to hand the Fore Top Gallant Sail, the mask being rotten broke, and the two men were aloft fell with it. One of them, Abram Bosdet, into the sea and was never seen more; the other Wm. Waterfield, a Virginian born, was saved by a man (James Delbridge, The Tailor) catching him in his fall on the Gunwall of the Ship. He was much bruised, but soon came to himself, and appeared in his business the next day. Poor Abram was a native of the Island Jersey, esteemed an honest, useful, sober, inoffensive man. He left a wife and family behind him at London. The Ship at this time went more than six miles an hour, Yet honest Stephen like one frantic ran backwards and forwards in the Ship and upon the Poop, calling out Abram! Abram! using some obscure expressions that as there

was a man lost, some enquiry should be made or somebody called to account. But nobody heeded him. There were no mutinous spirits in the Ship, unless one Passenger was such, and he was a Person of no greater Consequence than Stephen. The Carpenter indeed who was a sober thinking man said he had frequently even while the Ship lay in the River complained of the rottenness of the masts, but was never regarded, and that (in anything of a Gale) if he had been ordered aloft, he would not have gone, and would have given the obvious reason of his refusal.

On Monday July the 2nd we set now about those kind of repairs, which considerably retarded our Sailing for some Days.

The 9th we had 24 hours a fair Gale at N. and N. E. but then came about again to the old quarter S. W. Took a small Dolphin. Lat. 37°, 57′, Long. 51°, 22′. All our ginger bread is now gone, and no white biscuits left but what is seen extremely mouldy and full of Maggots.

July 20th: had a fine Easterly wind for about 30 hours, when it returned to the old point till the 24th. Lat. 39°, 29′, Long. 63°, 21′. Caught a small shark, about 7 foot long. Small breeze at W. E. till the 28th, when we caught Three fine Dolphins. We all dined together again upon the quarter Deck, except my wife and children who excused themselves; Yet Mr. Randolph sent his servant with some Fish to them in the Cabin. This Fish was generally liked by all the Company, tho' some said they preferred Bonnetta, of which number, I was one. Our Biscuit is now entirely expended, but we procure some of the Seamen's bread by the same means we sued to get a supply of water. Mr. Saunder, his wife and Child, Since they left us, are acquainted with none of our distresses, they being upon very cordial terms with the Captain and Stephen. If this was the poor man's view in breaking with us, I could almost excuse him.

July 29th we spoke with a snow of White Haven, who left Virginia 5 Days ago. They told us Cape Henry was distant about 77 Leagues.

Wednesday August 1st: at 12 last night, we found our-

selves in Soundings—Twenty Fathom water, and about Two o'clock this afternoon, saw the Land about Twelve Leagues distant, and as we judged about 70 or 80 miles to the Southward of Cape Henry. Dark weather, wind Easterly, blowing hard with much rain. We ran along the shore at the distance of ten or twelve leagues, hoping to make Cape Henry before night, but failing therein we stood off as well as we could all night, having enough to do to claw off the shore, the wind blowing very hard and setting right in.

Thursday, August 2nd, having weathered the Coast last night, we at Daylight found ourselves about the same distance from the Land: Rain still very hard but wind abated; discovered Cape Henry 15 to 20 miles to the Northward. About dawn this morning we entered the Bay of Chesapeake, soon after which a Pilot came along side to offer himself; but our Captain declined taking in or so much as speaking to him, but taking the advantage of a fine, fresh gale, and all our sails set and full, rushed by and soon left the Pilot a good way astern. The Pilot however still attended us as near as was able, till we were terribly alarmed with the apprehension of our destruction, finding ourselves in less than three Fathoms water. Mr. Sweeney assured the Captain all along that he was running up on a shoal called Willoughby's Point; but the Captain superior to all caution, was as confident we were passed it. However, now in the utmost terror and confusion backed all sails and looked out Astern emploring the Pilot's assistance, who still followed us and seeing our danger good naturedly kept waving his hat (being out of hearing) to bear off to the Northward. We did so and he soon came up with us, himself came on board and put all things to rights. Thus through the avarice of the Captain in aiming to save about Forty Shillings (tho' nobody doubts but he would have charged it to the voyage) the Ship, a large cargo and all or most of our lives were upon the brink of being cast away, even in sight of our Port. Mr. Whitaker assured me when I engaged with him that the Ship was bound directly to York River. But as it appears, he afterwards Contracted to take the goods for Norfolk, a town upon Elizabeth River, which empties itself

into James River. So having no remedy, we passed by Hampton when Mr. Randolph, Mr. Sweeney, Mr. Saunder, Doctor Purcell, John Thorpe went ashore with the Captain in the Pilot Boat and about two in the afternoon came to an anchor off Sewill's or Sowles Point, at the mouth of Elizabeth River, where we continued nine days.

Friday, August 3rd—the boat going this morning with the Captain to Norfolk, I and my Daughter Molly took the opportunity of going also to procure some provisions and refreshments. We were very civilly entertained at dinner at one Captain Trigs, to whom I brought a letter from a Person at home, who fancied himself related to him, but it did not prove so. In the Evening we returned on board with Bread, Poultry, Fruits, Wine, etc. We now live very well with our Fresh Stores; and our worthy Captain wears a softer countenance, condescending to mess with us very cordially, as does also poor Mrs. Saunder. A boat came off the next day from Hampton for Mr. Sweeney's things, and he intending an entertainment on the Sunday, Mrs. Saunder was ordered by her husband in a letter to come on shore by that opportunity. Mrs. Saunder who cannot write herself, or even read writing, shews me the letter (for we were grown quite friendly); in the postcript there was added, you may tell Fisher if he has a mind to come on shore, he may come in Mr. Sweeney's boat; but not a word to me of any entertainment or any mention of my being civilly invited to it.

One of the sailors who used to help us to Bread and Water one day informed us that Mr. Saunder since our difference had acquainted the Gentlemen by way of reproach to me, that it was entirely owing to my persuasion that he ever engaged in the Voyage, and that I owed him a large sum of money, for which he had no security. Mr. Sweeney, too, I might have observed, when the danger of the small Pox was over, and he quite recovered, in a transport of Joy told us all at Sea how gloriously he would entertain us when he arrived at Hampton. Tho' the acceptance of his favor was one of the remorsest things in my thought, yet I was much more offended at Mr. Sweeney's rudeness, than Mr. Saunder, and

I determined upon letting him know it. I must further take notice that when Mr. Sweeney quitted the Ship, he took no kind of leave of any of us; not so much as calling at the Cabin door to bid one of my family farewell. Now besides the utmost kindness and care, my wife son and daughter constantly manifested in his distress, even while his most intimate companions when the Pock was turning used to damn his stinking carcass, and wish it was thrown overboard, and his receiving nothing but the greatest Civility from all of us, ever since my Daughter Molly all the time we were at Sea had the sole care and trouble of feeding and nursing his five Canary Birds, which otherwise must have perished, they being utterly abandoned by every other Person; nor did he after his recovering name the least care of them.

Now what excuse or pretense Mr. Sweeney could have for affronting me, I could not conceive. If it was the concisest, it was not I am sure the handsomest way of dropping an acquaintance with one who showed not the least ambition or inclination of keeping any up. So I wrote to him, that if (as it was probable) Mr. Saunder (whose difference with me he was no stranger to) was authorized by him to give me that rude intimation that I might come a shore in his boat, if I thought fit, his behaviour therein was so offensive and ungenteel as his quitting the ship without so much as saying farewell to me or any of my family. Yet if he could recollect a single instance tho' ever so slender that we had any of us failed in point of civility to him, I should esteem him entirely justified. As to what was reported of Mr. Saunders saying he thro' my persuasion engaged in this undertaking, I would with Mr. Saunder have proved the contrary under his own hand.

On Wednesday August 8th Mr. Sweeney and Mr. Saunder came on board full of resentment; Mr. Sweeney denied his giving Mr. Saunder any authority for saying I might come on shore in his boat, and made very sensiless apologies for his manner of quitting the Ship, which, however, I accepted, to avoid further disputes with him, and matters between us were easily and seemingly very well accommodated, for we

shook hands and he paid great thanks to me and my family for what we had done for him, saying he should be glad to see any of us at his House if we ever came to Hampton. These extraited compliments I received as he delivered them with great Civility; resolving inwardly at the same time never to give him any trouble. Mr. Saunder (poor man) could hardly speak for rage. He demanded £120 which he said I owed him, and he insisted should be paid in a month at farthest; denyed his being under any agreement with me as to sharing any part of my goods, or anything else; and that nothing but money should content him. He further urged, that by my own Rule, it would be unjust in me to expose a private litterary correspondence which had been carried on in Friendship. In this last, I concurred entirely, assuring him I would produce no Letter nor part of a Letter without his leave, tho' I insisted in the presence of Mr. Sweeney and two other Gentlemen who were with him (strangers to me) that he should acquit me of being the cause of his coming to America, and farther than (as I said willing to suppose) the Company of one with whom he had been so long acquainted might be an inducement. To this he readily assented. The paragraph which I proposed to have produced, was no more than this, taken from the last letter I ever received from him, dated Gloucester, March 20th, 1749, "I cannot give you the least idea how discontented I am least I should be prevented going with you, but I should hope, you will not go without me; tho' I should not have it in my power to come up time enough in April." (I having acquainted him that April was the farthest time limited by Whitaker for the Ship sailing.) I also referred to my own letter to which this was an answer, for my having vehemently therein urged him to acquaint his mother and sister (with whom he was then) with the circumstances and motives to this undertaking, and to take their opinion and advice therein; but this, as he afterwards confessed to me, he never did.

To obviate this money affair between us, I must observe that on our determination upon this Voyage, he actually did put the sum he mentions (£120) into my hands, desiring I

would lay it out in Goods most proper for Virginia. I here upon showed him my Bills of Banks of all my goods I had already purchased, signifying likewise that I should gladly take (make?) over a large quantity of Tea which I had bought; also, of any part of which Goods, if he pleased, he should be a sharer so far as his money would extend, or indeed of the whole, allowing me Common interest only for so much money as I should employ more than him. This he gladly accepted, calling it an instance of Friendship and great kindness. But to all this we had no articles drawn, no witnesses, our Friendship, as we both then vainly imagined, being superior to all forms.

Shocked and surprised as I was at this demand of Mr. Saunder's, and as sensible as he or any of his advisers could be of the distresses I must inevitably be exposed to, I promised to exert my utmost endeavors to satisfy his ungenerous, unreasonable demands. But previous to this we came to an immediate settlement before Mr. Sweeney and his friends wherein we quickly concurred there was a balance of £117 due Mr. Saunder, for which I gave my note payable in a month.

Some of Mr. Saunder's best things, as his wife's best clothes, Linen, Plate, etc., being either for convenience or safety at his request put into some of our best Packages, he immediately demanded them, tho' York was the Port we and our Goods were shipped for. I submitted to his unreasonable demand, had the Ship's hold rummaged, and the required packages brought upon the Deck, uncased and opened before all the Ship's Crew. In thus tumbling them about, my Two best Chests of Drawing (of mahogany) in particular, tho' well matted, were grievously broke and injured by a Villanous and careless mate. And all this I endured because Mr. Saunder should not have the shadow of a pretence to reproach me. This affair over:

On Saturday August 11th at six in the morning we weighed Anchor and again passed by Hampton; (Sowls Point, the place where we lay, I should have noted, was just mid way between Hampton and Norfolk, twelve miles from each, the

Ferry Boats constantly passing by our Ship all the time we lay there); with a southerly wind, we again turned into the Bay of Chesapeake, and lay that night off a shoal called the Horse Shoe.

Next morning Sunday the 12th, by the assistance of the Tide and a Small breeze at East, we got into York River. A little after noon the Captain and I went off into the boat leaving the Ship under sail about a League below York, where (it being little wind) we arrived before her.

I called first at the eldest of the Mr. Nelsons, who was not in town, nor expected home till the middle of the ensuing week. From hence I went to Captain Reynolds, [1] whose wife I was formerly acquainted with, being the daughter of a Mr. Wm. Rogers, a particular Friend and intimate Companion of mine about Thirty years ago. She knew me at first sight. Here I dined. After dinner I waited on the Secretary, the Honorable Thomas Nelson, Esq., and delivered Mr. Hunt's letter of recommendation. He spoke civilly, but said he must confer with his Brother before he could talk particularly to me. This was the first and indeed the last time of my having the honor of a Conference with this Gentleman. In the Evening I returned on Board.

Monday the 13th I again went on shore, delivered the certificate for my Tea to the Custom house Officer, Richard Ambler Esq., who remembered me perfectly, as I did him. He staid me to dinner, and at his Lady's request promised to accommodate me with a Home, tho' he could not conveniently spare it; the favour was the greater as there was none other to be had.

Returned again on Board. The two next days I likewise came on shore and visited several male old acquaintances, all of the other sex, Mrs. Ambler excepted, being dead.

Thursday 16th, employed in getting my family and goods on shore; but through the mate's drunkenness and laziness, it was far into the afternoon before we could get quit of the Ship; however it happened several of our packages were broke

[1] Captain Thomas Reynolds, of Yorktown, married Susanna Rogers, daughter of Capt. William Rogers. See QUARTERLY XII., 128.

open, one large chest all to pieces and many things lost, and a large Box containing sheets and Table Linen never came to hand at all; yet all things considered we were glad of our escape, and thankful to Providence that we came off even so well. In a day or Two after we had landed, I called again at the Honourable Wm. Nelson Esquires now returned, and delivered my other letter from Mr. Hunt. This Gentleman I thought received me with a conscious Dignity and great reserve, blamed my enterprise, admitting (wondering) that any one could be so weak as to prefer living in Virginia to Brittain, insinuating at the same time that without peculiar circumstances or reasons few Persons of sense would ever make the exchange, and the best advice he could give was to repair my oversight by returning again to London, which, if I was inclined to do, there was he said a ship of Mr. Hunt's in the River that would sail in a few days (a fortnight's time). This (greatly mortified as I was) I could not yet bear to think of, but said in case of receiving no encouragement here, I should rather Choose to try my Fortune in some other Colony upon the Continent; mentioning Pennsylvania.

To this he replied pretty eagerly if I would go thither he would give me a letter of recommendation to one Mr. Allin, a considerable Person of his acquaintance in Philadelphia. But even this I desired to suspend. I then mentioned my having two recommendatory letters to Mr. Walthoe, to which he replied very coldly, "Perhaps *now* Mr. Walthoe may have it in his power to serve you."

(By the emphasis he placed upon the word now! I should imagine he meant to insinuate there was a time when Mr. Walthoe had it not so much in his power to serve me, but surely the observation was no more just or generous than for another to have remarked, That a time was when this great man's Father thought to be a Boatswain to a Merchant Ship no mean Preferment.) You will easily conceive with what a heavy heart, I departed from this great Person to meet the reproaches of my poor wife, tho' in truth my affliction was unutterable. My wife, perceiving my grief and dejection, determined upon trying her success in obtaining at least his

Honor's advice or opinion in this anxious state of our affairs.

She was received with very great complaisance, both by his Honor and his Lady, but no council or advice, save that of returning again to Brittain, my wrong headedness in coming hither being the general topic of their discourse. On his saying he heartily wished himself and Family in England, my wife presumed to inquire whether he was sincere in that assertion. He assured her upon his word that if he could get out of business here and had his substance in his own hands, he would remove to England with the utmost expedition.

When I brought my family on shore, there stood upon the wharf and ancient grey headed Gentleman who called me by my name, took me by the hand, welcomed me into the country again. Told me he remembered me perfectly when I was Clerk in the office of Mr. Lightfoot; tho' I could not so well recollect him, I asknowledged his civility. This person wears the name of Captain Gooding (Goodwin?).[1]

As I wanted some silver to distribute among the sailors who brought my family ashore he obliged me in Changing a Guinea. In about a fortnight after this, as I was attending Mr. Nelson's store till he was at leisure to be spoke to, this same Captain Gooding happening to be there assumed a quite different behaviour to what he had manifested by the water side, for with a malicious sneer he began thus: I remember you Mr. Fisher ever since Col. S. paid you the Ten Pounds that you recovered against him for his striking you. The widow and son of the Coln. Smith[2] being now living attached to and intimate with, if not allied to the Nelsons Family, I was extremely confounded to be thus accosted, and a difference revived, which has been cemented thirty years ago; and what augumented my confusion (if capable of being augmented) was a Pragmatical store keeper of Mr. Nelsons catching the opportunity with the highest Glee of demanding a relation of

[1] Doubtless Capt. James Goodwin, of York county, who died November 8, 1757. *The Goodwin Families in America*, p. 14.

[2] Col. Lawrence Smith married Mildred, daughter of Robert Reade. Thomas Nelson, father of President Wm. Nelson, married Margaret, another daughter of Robert Reade.

the story by Cox Comically saying. "Aye do Mr. Fisher, tell us how that affair was." I had hardly Spirits to bring out, that Col. (S.) and I were good Friends long before I left the Colony, and that in the suit I brought against him no more than six pence damage was given, and not one farthing of either Costs or damage was ever levied or taken of the Col., Captain G. in a most insolent overbearing tone replyed: "Nay, but you must not tell me! I remember the payment of the money myself as well as if it was but yesterday, and that it was absolutely Ten Pounds." This so astonished me, that I could not utter a word for some time; at length recollecting myself a little, I beseeched the Captain would reflect this matter might easily be decided; for as I humbly presumed the Record of the Court were still in being, it would thereby appear whether he or I was in the right, without any further contest about the matter. Upon my mentioning the Record, the change in these two persons countenances was very extraordinary, and whether they ever looked into the Record or not, I cannot tell—but neither the storekeeper nor the honest Captain, tho' I have frequently met them since in various places, would never know or speak to me any more, yet this is all that I ever did to offend them.

If the honest Captain did not conceive by this extraordinary piece of evidence he might some how recommend himself to some body or other, I am unable to account for the difference of his behaviour at the Wharf, and in Mr. Nelson's store; for the rest, I am at no difficulty. Nothing is more common than for the injured to forgive; but that is not so frequently the case with him, who does or but attempts to do the injury.

Indulge me with Patience, and I'll give the foundation of this Story concerning Col. Smith.

When I was in the country before (about the year 1722) Deputy Clerk of the Court to Mr. Lightfoot, Col. Smith was a Justice of the Peace and a Representative in the House of Burgesses, for the said County of York. This gentleman who was drinking at a public house just by my office on Saturday evening sent for me and required I would forthwith

issue a writ against some Person he then named, and make it returnable to the next Court, which was the ensuing Monday. This I told him very civilly could not be, as the Law required Three Days between the issuing of a Writ and the return thereof. He said I might date the writ the day before, for he would have it done, alleging that such things had been done by my Betters; this last I said I would not presume to dispute, but that the dating of a writ backwards never had yet, nor never would be done by me; whereupon he struck me with his cane, but I then being a younger man than he took hold of his collar with one hand and his cane with the other, laid him on the floor and his cane by him, and departed. And tho' it was said he broke Two of his ribs in falling on the Hilt of his sword, I was for several reasons prevailed upon to bring an action: One was—that as it was more scandalous in a Magistrate than an indifferent person to break the Peace, it was but just to expose him in his own Court. The action was brought and six pence damage given, which, nor the Costs, were never levyed. My Master Mr. Lightfoot[1] said I was quite right in all I did.

And if I have any remembrance of this said Capt. Gooding it seems to me to be by his being one of *the Jury; for* in a conversation once on Shipboard on our passage John Randolph, in speaking of the disposition of the Virginians very freely cautioned us against disobliging or offending any person of note in the Colony we were going to; for says he, either by blood or marriage, we are almost all related, or so connected in our interests, that whoever of a Stranger presumes to offend any one of us will infallibly find an enemy of the whole, nor, right nor wrong, do we ever forsake him, till by one means or other, his ruin is accomplished.

I refused then to acquire use (acquiesce?) in these sentiments, and I wish I could truly say I had no reason to do it now; yet I never offered the least injury to any of them, nor can I hitherto have offended either of the Mr. Nelsons, unless my unfortunately obtaining a recommendation to them

[1] Col. Philip Lightfoot, of Yorktown.

from Mr. Hunt can justly be termed an offense. In the midst of these discouragements and heaviness at heart, I determined however on seeing Mr. Walthoe, and accordingly went over to Williamsburg, (about twelve miles) delivered by two letters from his Brother Mr. Walthoe and his nephew Mr. Hart. He received me very civilly, but used very few words. I found him at breakfast or Tea, and at his invitation drank two dishes with him. He said if I inclined to settle in Williamsburg or elsewhere, I might expect any friendly offices in his power. Seeing me afterwards in the Town he called to me and recommended me as his Friend to some of his acquaintance who were there with him. They all welcomed me to Virginia, and I dined with them at a Tavern where he treated me. In the evening I returned home more easy than I had been any time since my arrival. I don't know how it was; but I was too much dejected and dismayed by my reception at York to say anything to Mr. Walthoe concerning my difficulties with Mr. Saunder: a great unhappiness that I omitted it.

Three weeks of Mr. Saunder's month were now gone, and what to do I could not tell. At last, I resolved to set forth my case clearly by letter to the great man (William Nelson?) This I did by informing him of our agreement, and our differences, with all the circumstances, together with Mr. Saunder's demand, earnestly imploring his aid in the most supplient abject terms that I had ever used to any Mortal in my life. Assuring him he should have my Tea or any other of my goods made over to him to double or treble the value of what would be necessary to enable me to get me quit of Mr. Saunder! That I should request the loan of the Money for six months only, for which with greatest thanks and gratitude, I would pay any interest. Having sent this letter, I waited Three Days with the utmost anxiety for an answer, which not then coming I assumed the resolution of going myself to his house, to learn if possible his pleasure; but what was my anguish on enquiring for him when I was told by a servant his Master had set out yesterday (the day before this) on a journey to an Estate a great way up the Country, and would not return in less than three weeks, and that he had left no

kind of word or message concerning me. The humanity of an answer tho' a peremptory refusal, I thought, I might reasonably have expected. Mr. Saunder who remained at Hampton 25 miles below York came up with a deal of Fury demanding his money with great threats. I had sent him an account of the steps I had taken and now showed him a copy of the beseeching letter I had wrote to Mr. Nelson; but this availed nothing. If I did not make over my goods, he said, directly to him, enabling him to sell them immediately for what they would fetch, he would without further ceremony throw me into jail.

Exasperated with such various distresses, and these additional insults, I calmly bid him do his worse, for I would endure any kind of misery sooner than persist any longer in craving his compassion, or even so much as changing another word with him. This, how strange so ever, had a better effect on him than all my submissions and entreaties. He became cool at once, declared his distressing of me would afford him no pleasure, and that he would readily acquiess in my proposal of receiving (renewing?) my supplication to Mr. Nelson on his return and would wait the event.

He staid with me two days, grew friendly, open and communicative; said he had an inveterate dislike to the People;—the best of those whom he had met with being malicious, subtil, treacherous, Said he was determined on returning to England; advised me to sell off all, and do so too; for that in the end he was sure I would find Mr. Nelson advising my immediate return would be the best I should ever receive from him. However, if we must part, let it be amicably, and that the least mention of our unhappy animosities might not be made hereafter to any of our English Friends.

I declined all engagements save this, that he might rely upon my never aiming to do him the least prejudice either at home or abroad. As to himself, he as at his own liberty to relate as little or as much of our adventure as he pleased. He moreover assured me Mr. Sweeney entertained a deal of secret malice to me, on the account of what I had insinuated of his ingratitude in my letter to him, having sworn that he would

do me all the mischief he could; that he had already began to presecute those aims in exposing my letter (as a very insolent one) among all his relations and friends, particularly in Coln. Cary's family, whom he had endeavored to prejudice and inflame with the most rancorous representations.

To put what he said beyond all doubt, he drew out of his pocket book, the very letter I had wrote to Mr. Sweeney avowing that having done me all the injury with it, he was capable of, he Mr. Sweeney had delivered it to him for the declared purpose of doing me what mischief he possible could in England. But Mr. Saunder said, disdaining the Villany, he took the letter with no other view than to return it to me again, in case I would restore two or three letters which he Mr. Saunder had wrote to me before we left England. But in this I begged to be excused, repeating my assurance, that I did not detain them with any view of doing him the least injury. And as to that letter of Sweeney's, I believed he was very sensible, so far as it concerned me, it might be very freely communicated to the whole world.

After two days' stay with me, Mr. Saunder set out for Hampton. He shed tears at parting, assuring me now that his threatenings were assumed with great difficulty, that sooner than he would distress me any more; if I could raise a sufficiency to pay his expense back to Brittain, he would have the rest to be remitted at a convenient opportunity. As soon as ever I heard of the great man's return, I received (renewed?) my supplication, and if possible in more prostrate, abject terms than I had done before, exagerating the obligation above life or any other enjoyment, the preservation of my poor family only excepted. This letter went early in the morning, but I had no answer all the day.

The next morning between Ten and Eleven, his Lady came on a Seeming visit to my wife. She was no sooner seated than with a distant air she informed me, if I had anything to say to Mr. Nelson, he was now at leisure. I went instantly and acquainted him with Mr. Saunder's threats and demands of instantly selling my goods for what they would bring. He coolly replied, he did not see anything amiss in

what Mr. Saunders required, but rather wondered I should refuse to comply with his demand—and as to what I urged about the cruelty of taking advantage of the distressed, or how much I should be a gainer could I but obtain a little time to dispose of my Things myself, it made no impression on him. But I still continued to beseech his assistance, assuring him he should not run the least risque as I would actually make over and put into his possession much more than the Value of what he should advance for me.

He at length said, he should not think of assisting me until he had first spoke with Mr. Saunder. I hereupon informed his Honor that Mr. Saunder had made one journey already at considerable expense, and if he would have the goodness to remit the money to him at Hampton by an order upon some merchant there, or by any other method he thought proper, it would be an additional act of goodness in him, and I should always regard it a great augmentation of his favor; adding moreover, if there was any charge accruing thereby, I would most thankfully pay it. To all which he very abruptly answered, I will do no otherwise than I have said. So I wrote forthwith to Mr. Saunder, and he accordingly came up again. He was obliged to continue at York two nights more, before we could have the happiness of being admitted to Mr. Nelson's presence, he being either at Breakfast or Dinner engaged with Company, walked out or otherwise busied. But the morning after the second night informed us we might attend him at his store.

On our approach. He only asked Mr. Saunder whether he had any share or claim to any part of the Tea I was possessed of: who answered No—Nothing else of consequence passed between them. From which it seems the apprehension of his being some how overwatched or imposed on by me in the property of the Tea was the most apparent reason of giving Mr. Saunder this trouble—for immediately upon his saying No, his honor handed me a written instrument with these words—There, Sir! Sir, if you like that! Too terrified to make objection, had I discovered any cause, I just cast my eye on the writing, which I returned again with an humble

cringe, signifying my assent by saying, "Yes, Sir, exceeding well." He said, he must have Two of the Chests of Tea put into his possession, for by a calculation he had made, they would not amount to much more than the money he should advance. I replyed it was far from me to desire to expect any other. The Deed expressed, that in consideration of his Honors lending me the said money amounting to £117—Sterling, if the said principal sum with lawful interest was not repaid in Four months from the date thereof, the said Tea deposited as a security for the said sum should become forfeited to the said Honourable Mr. Nelson, and liable to be sold for the payment of the said Principal and Interest. As to my urging anything concerning the six months, the time I requested of his Honor, I judged it neither prudent nor safe.

Mr. Saunder received the money, and we came to my house very joyfully, and after refreshing himself with such poor fare as we had with a glass or two of Wine, we took a cordial leave of each other, wishing mutual health and happiness; and he then set out for Hampton. The saddle bags he brought with him being ancient broke with the weight of silver (a considerable part of the Cash being in that Specie). I lent him a stronger pair which he promised to return, and I doubt not of his delivering them for that purpose to some unfaithful hand; but I never could see or hear of them any more. He soon after departed for Bristol, where he safely arrived, Went to Gloucester, and since settled in Bristol, where it said being seduced into a Partnership with one Baker, a Paper Maker, he was defrauded of the greatest part of a Thousand pounds upon which (as was also suggested to me) he used some indirect means (what I was not told) of putting himself out of the world.

While we lay in the river Thames, we received an account of the death of his first wife's sister, by which he said £300 was devolved on him. He wished several times that his Goods were there on shore again and his passage not paid; upon which account I had reason to think, he then regretted the undertaking, and this I am apt to conceive might be one motive to his quick return, notwithstanding his ascribing it

to the Climate and People of this country. Mr. Saunder's motive for resolving to come to America, I may since his death be allowed to declare, was entirely to be attributed to his second marriage; he having in his own and his Friends opinion matched a good deal beneath himself, a circumstance which he could not bear the thought of being reproached with. And it was merely upon this account that we discouraged the visits of our Friend, while we lay so long in the river on board the Ship. And Mr. Winden and another of my wife's relations, who came upwards of a hundred miles to take their leave of us, must doubtless be surprised and justly offended at a reserve and shyness so different from what they before had ever experienced; nor can they perhaps concur (conceive?) the pain and grief it occasioned to my poor wife in particular in acting a Part so opposite to our real inclinations. In this, our condition truly deserved Commiseration.

While we were at sea, the first part of the Voyage especially, Mr. Saunders sufferings (for ought I know), might be greater than ours; for he poor man, at some particular seasons had a voracious and most ungovernable appetite; of this his Relations are not insensible. And it (not unlikely) may be, this appetite not able to endure the abstinence and restraints we were subject to was the Chief if not the only motive to his forsaking us in the Cabin; for till those distresses, I never did perceive in him any thing that ever wore the appearance of falsehood, treachery or insincerity. And had he not been so distressed for Provisions and had we not both of us met with such an acquaintance as one especially who was on board, Virginia had been the best place Mr. Saunder could have come to—and after we had a little armed ourselves against the current Arts and subtilities of the natives, we should have lived happily in spite of them, quiet and independent.

For whatever instance of Vulgar Craft or Villany I shall be obliged to exhibit, I shall still stubbornly insist upon it, there are even among the Natives, people of Sense, probity and honor.

Mr. Saunder's misfortune as well as his faults have I

believe been very considerable. His weakness I pitied, and had he sought it in time would have forgiven, as I in general believed him to be a person of upright intentions. This affair of the Money being thus finished and perceiving clearly, I should have no willing aid or advice from the Mr. Nelsons, I went again to the Walthoe's at Williamsburg, and by his kind aid took a house there. After I had left York, with the two first loads of Goods, my Wife wrote me word, that the Honourable Mr. Nelson had acquainted her he believed he could help me to a person, who would treat with me for one of my Chests of Tea, but as I considered our retailing of it, would not only be a kind of employment, but attended with considerable more profit, I advised her to say nothing upon the subject, and I would endeavor to keep out of his way. But in less than a fortnight, my wife also being come away with the rest of our things, he chanced to see me in the street in Williamsburg. He spoke to me very courteously and taking me a little aside acquainted me he would give five S. a pound for one of my Chests of Tea which is just 4 S. Sterling, wanting (at the least) Five per cent. I was afraid of refusing, for fear of his pressing me for the money before I could raise it, therefore told his honor, he was welcome to take which Chest he pleased. The Tea cost me 3-6 in the India House, exclusive of the charges of Brokerage, Bonding, repackage, Insurance, etc., and it was now safe arrived in good order, and the common price here by the pound was 7-6 or six Shilling Sterling. So that for want of my retailing of it (upwards of three hundred weight) I lost not much less than forty Pounds this currency. It was indeed a considerable consolation that I had diminished my Debt a good deal more than one half, and I indulged in the hope of having obliged a person capable of being a powerful friend.

During our stay at York (about 5 weeks), we had neither encouragement or spirit to open any of our Goods; so that the little Cash we brought with us being consumed, we had broke in upon the Queen Ann Crowns, half crowns, etc., which my Daughter Molly had been many years collecting, when very luckily, Mrs. Reynolds having tasted some of our Green

Tea requested we would spare her half a dozen pounds (at the price we proposed selling it vizt., 14 S. a pound) before we removed to Williamsburg. This we readily complied with, a Cannister of the same being very handy to come at, and she sent the money, upwards of four pounds, immediately. This treasure enabled us to remove and to purchase Bread and fuel for some time after we came there. But it being the time of the year that People here usually lay in their Winter's Stock of Provisions, such as Corn, Beef, Pork, Butter, Firing, etc., etc., in quantities, we were again reduced to difficulties wherein, as we could think of no other remedy, I sent my son with a note to Mr. Walthoe, requesting he would favor me with the lent of Five Pistoles. My son who returned directly agreeably surprised us with the Sight of Two Doubloons, or Eight Pistoles. I went that moment to give my note for the Money, but he rejected it as a thing extremely trivial, and urged me to make up of (count upon?) his purse upon all occasions.

A treatment like this, so different from what we had hitherto experienced, obliged me to turn my back upon him sooner than I otherwise should have done, and when I came home to relate the reception I met with to my Wife and Daughter, their sense of it immediately gushed out at their eyes.

In about two days after, Mr. Walthoe came to see us, enquiring kindly how we all did, and whether it was in his power to assist us in any shape; and tho' we assured him he had amply supplied our wants, he gave us handsel for our Tea, and did not depart till in one thing or other he laid out about Ten Pistoles with us. In vain we entreated him to discount the Two Doubloons we had borrowed; he insisted on paying the Cash, again repeating that he should take it unkindly, if we did not use his friendship.

We now went on pretty well, and our little business Increased; But Three of the Four Months being gone, our hearts began to ache, for fear of Mr. Nelson, for we had not more than Thirty pounds in the house to pay him upwards of Sixty. Upon which consideration, I ventured to write his

Honor imparting, that if it accorded with his pleasure or convenience to suffer the money to remain in my hands (agreeable to my first request) till the General Court, I should ever regard it as a most signal instance, and augmentation of his favor and great goodness. But if it was disagreeable to him, I would whatever I suffered take care in providing his money against the time appointed. The letter I know was delivered to him safely, yet the time was just upon expiring without his vouchsafing any answer. I even ventured to address myself again to Mr. Walthoe, exhibiting to his view the whole of Mr. Saunder's affair and the obligation I was under to Mr. Nelson, circumstances which I hitherto entirely concealed. Mr. Walthoe attended to me with great patience and silence, and when I had done, asked me how much money would serve my purpose. I told him about Thirty Pistoles. He walked to his escritoir and counted me out Forty—asking if that was sufficient? I said it was too much, and offered to intrust (return?) Ten of them, which he would not admit, alleging, I should not be distressed, nor was it proper for me to be quite unfurnished of Cash at home, so obliged me to take the whole, adding he was very sorry I had not informed him of this business when I first arrived. I now wrote forthwith again to Mr. Nelson, returning him great thanks for his kind favour, acquainting him I had procured his money and would either pay it into the hands of any merchant of his appointing in this place, or, (I not being then well), my wife would wait on him with it in York. To this letter I received an immediate answer, that I need give myself no trouble, for if he had the money at the General Court, it would suit him as well as now. However as I was possessed of the Cash, and had provided a chais, I sent my wife down with it to York and redeemed my Tea.

In settling the amount with my wife, his Honor assumed an air of generosity refusing the four months interest, tho' by the calculation of the weight of the Tea under his own hand, it appears he was as great a gainer by the weight only as would more than have paid the interest due. (But ther's a Vanity and Subilty in the generality of Virginians, not unob-

vious to persons of Common penetration who have been at all accustomed to a more genuine generous way of acting or thinking). The little acting of little people that have fell in my way and which are in truth innumerable, I shall pass by unheeded; they are indeed as much the objects of pity as contempt. But such as who may be justly be esteemed the Fountains of baseness, the leaders of the Fashion or promoters of mean and vicious habits among the opulent, or as they are fond of styling themselves—Persons of Note—these methink have a just claim to distinction; and in truth they should have it so far as they come within my reach or the compas of my observation.

In less than a year after we came to Williamsburg, a large house near the Capitol became vacant known by the name of the English Coffee House, and that which we lived in lying much out of the way for any kind of business, we were advised to take this, tho' the rent was larger. I thereupon consulted my good friend Mr. Walthoe, who showed no aversion to the thing, but said if we came into the proposal, he would not only do us all the service in his power, but apply himself to Mr. Wetherburn [1] (the Person who had the letting of it) in our behalf. At our request he did so and Mr. Wetherburn and I in his presence came to the following agreement: I to take a Lease of the House for Three years certain at the Rent of Forty pounds a year, for which Mr. Walthoe to become bound; he to put and keep the House in good repair, and in case it answered my purpose, and suited my farther inclination, I to have the liberty (upon the same terms) of taking further Lease either of Three, Six or Seven years more, just at my option.

Mr. Wetherburn to induce me to come up to this Rent, assured me moreover I should have the use of a Billiard Table, the best he said in the Country; upon my promise only of leaving it in as good a Condition as I found it, which being but reasonable I readily comply with. But notwithstanding this agreement to which Mr. Walthoe was the only witness, within

[1] Henry Wetherburn, keeper of the Raleigh Tavern in Williamsburg.

two days, one Coln. Bird happening to come to Town, he sold the table to him for Thirty Five Pounds. Mr. Walthoe, however, desired me to pass over this matter. I had been a month in the House when Mr. Wetherburn came with the Leases to be executed. He brought with him Mr. Walthoe as my security. One Mr. Swan who drew the Lease, and Mr. Thomas Carter to be the Witnesses. The Lease at my request was read; whereupon I took notice that the article concerning Repairs, and that also for granting me a further Lease, was omitted. Mr. Wetherburn very readily acknowledged our agreement, and declared the omissions were not made by his direction. Mr. Swan took the fault entirely upon himself, said it was owing to inapprehension or forgetfulness; observed however, that what related to repairs was quite superfluous and unnecessary, as the Laws and Customs of the Country if not otherwise particularly stipulated, always obliged Landlords to keep Houses in proper Repair; Appealing to Mr. Walthoe for the truth of what he asserted: who said he believed what Mr. Swan had affirmed might be true. As to the further grant of a Lease, he said Mr. Wetherburn's worth and honor was so well known, that no body who had any themselves would scruple taking his word for anything of much greater consequence; and hoped I would not give the trouble of drawing fresh Leases and the Company that of another meeting upon so unnecessary occasion. But I still persisted in not subscribing without the last mentioned alteration at least; Mr. Swan expressed great amazement in this exclamation, What! do you distrust or do you doubt of Mr. Wetherburn's honor? adding that no person, right himself, could ever entertain any such jealousy or suspicion. And Mr. Walthoe, uneasy, I believe, to see me so reflected on, and conscious of his own sincerity and honour, with his accustomed candour and calmness saying, I dare say Mr. Fisher you may rely safely on Mr. Wetherburn's word, and he desired all persons to bear witness. Mr. Wetherburn now making a formal and solemn declaration of both the conditions to which I signed directly without any further hesitation.

Being soon tired of this Public Business (running a coffee

house?) to which I had made great and many objections, I, with my Good Friend's consent (Walthoe's), quitted it, and stuck to my dealing in Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, Arrack, Claret, Madeira and other Wines, English Beer, French Brandy, Rum, and several other articles, both from Europe, New York, Philadelphia, and the West Indies, proposing too as my house was large and in front particularly, to divide and let it out into several distinct Tenements.

I entered on my House the 29th September 1751; and I made this alteration about the Christmas following, vizt. four months after. I had not entered upon executing this last Resolution above a Fortnight or Three weeks before a strange Mortal stalked into my house, in the garb or habit of one of our Common Soldiers (a thing then rarely to be met with, tho' extremely it seems affected by this singular Person whom I had then not the least knowledge of) and demanded to see some of my rooms, which he was informed I proposed to let.

He had no servant with him, but an arrogant, hauty carriage, which in the opinion of most men is a necessary or inseparable accomplishment in what they call a Person of Note, would at once indicate to you that in his own thoughts he was a Person of no mean Rank or Dignity. The pride of sometimes putting on mean clothes or going unattended, I had seen before, but none to appear to me so ridiculously as now. However, I showed him my rooms, and treated him with the same deference and respect as even in his own sentiments he had a right to expect, supposing also I had known him. We had some talk about the price of several apartments, but he soon let me understand that his design was upon my Whole House, he modestly proposing that I should resign the Lease I had taken of it to him, and take off from his hands another house in Town which he had hired, but did not like, tho' to evince his great kindness and condescendesion in the matter, he assured me the house, which he proposed to favor me with, was much better one than mine, would come at less rent and would likewise suit my intended business better—and he named the house to me—vizt. that Dr. Dixon quitted.

As to which house was the best, I assured him it was a matter that I would not presume to dispute; but humbly craved his leave to be of a different opinion as to the convincing of dividing it into various departments. Its vicinity also to the Capitol, as I likewise craved leave to inform him, gave it the preference in (my) humble apprehension, as its situation for business, on which I said chiefly depended; besides—as I ventured to observe, the roominess of mine, when Mr. Wetherburn had repaired it, would enable me to let out so much thereof as would absolutely pay the whole of my rent, reserving what would be quite sufficient to carry on my own business. To this he replied I was under a great mistake and delusion if I preferred to think Mr. Wetherburn would ever repair the House while I continued in it, or would grant me any further Lease when the Three Years was expired; that he would not have me flatter myself with the vain idea or reaping any of the benefits I had proposed; for I should only deceive myself therein. The best thing I could do was to take his generous offer, and that if I did not, I should surely repent it. To all which I only entreated he would allow me to suspend my thinking Mr. Wetherburn had any intention of acting so dishonorably by me; and that I must at least experience somewhat of what he was pleased to assure me should happen, before it was in my power to believe it possible.

Upon my saying this, he turned immediately out of the house seemingly very much offended. However in less than an hour, he sent his servant who informed me it was his master's order that I should attend him immediately at Mr. Wetherburn's and on my enquiring of the servant, who his master was, he seemed surprised at my not knowing that it was Col. Lee, eldest Son and heir to the late President of the Council.[1] On my arrival at Mr. Wetherburn's the noble Col.: with a haughtiness peculiar to himself (as being in the superlative degree to any I had ever beheld, even in this

[1] Mr. Fisher's visitor was Col. Philip Ludwell Lee, eldest son of President Thomas Lee. He was born February 24, 1727, married Elizabeth Steptoe, and died February 21, 1775. He was a Burgess, councillor, &c. See Lee, *Lee of Virginia*, p. 165.

Country) informed me that since I refused to credit him on the affair we had been talking about, he had sent for me to receive satisfaction upon the subject from Mr. Wetherburn himself, and closing the whole of his genteel behaviour with observing if I still persisted in my obstinacy in refusing him my house, I might have time to repent of it. He turned from me with an air of what they call a Gentleman.

Mr. Wetherburn did not however think proper to disown his promise of a further Lease, but denyed his being under any engagement to repair the House, swearing by his Maker that if I would not part with it to Col. Lee, the house should not be repaired by him. This occasioned some words between us, but I quickly came away, and repaired directly to one Mr. Benja. Walker (Benjamin Waller) an Atty of great practice, showed him my lease, and acquainted him with the whole agreement. One of the witnesses to the Lease (Mr. Thos. Carter) chanced to be his own Clerk (tho' as I have since found a dependent of Wetherburn, being in his debt) and he being now present, when I made the relation to his master, Mr. Walker (Waller) turning to him, said,—"I see Tom you are one of the witnesses to this agreement, pray tell me what you know of it." His clerk showed an unwillingness to talk at all upon the subject, and when urged, declared he remembered but little of the matter. He admitted I for some time was Scrupulous, and refused to sign, but upon what particular occasion would not undertake to say, or what verbal promise Mr. Wetherburn had made. Mr. Waller, before we parted, gave me for Law that a verbal promise attested by two witnesses, would be binding: said it would be advisable for me, (in case of death or other accident) to get under the witnesses hands what they knew of the affair. Carter I found either would or could remember nothing. Swan who drew the Deeds, and argued so strenuously for my relying on Mr. Wetherburn, however, lived now a great distance off. So I wrote to him the whole state of the case, conjuring in the name and for the sake of Justice and Truth, to favor me with what he knew of the affair under his hand, acquainting him at the time with Mr. Waller's opinion of the necessity of my

taking this step. But he would never vouchsafe me any answer: and two Persons of my acquaintance who had an opportunity of seeing and mentioning the thing particularly to him, assure me Mr. Swan's memory is no better than Mr. Carter's and that he is very averse towards recollecting any matters that may prove disagreeable to Mr. Wetherburn.

On my application to Mr. Walthoe, the other witness who it may be presumed had never been bought by Mr. Wetherburn, but on account of his being my security for the Rent, the worthy gentleman with his accustomed clearness and generosity wrote thus: "I very well remember Mr. Wetherburn promised to put the House into good Repairs and to grant further Lease when required and shall be ready at any time when called upon to attest the same upon Oath. N. Walthoe."

Whether this disingenious behaviour in Mr. Wetherburn was the result of his own mind, or that he was prompted thereto by Col. Lee, is not in my power to determine: but certain it is this last gentleman was far from being pleased when we parted and it was not long before I had a further confirmation of it. A friend of mine at Richmond in Surry (anxious for our welfare) by the means of a Brother of Lord Chief Baron Clive, obtained a recommendatory letter from Sir William Gooch our late Governor, to the late President Col. Lee, the Father of this said Gentleman, the present Col. Lee. But my friend had no sooner obtained this letter, and was looking out for the first ship to send it by, than he saw in the Public Papers an account of Col. Lee's death.[1] However, he sent me the letter with an account of Sir William Gooch's death also My friend had likewise enclosed Sir William's letter to Mr. Clive wherein I and my family were mentioned with peculiar tenderness and affection. Sir William in this letter assures Mr. Clive of what he had so earnestly solicited of him in my behalf, Countenance, Favour and Protection in Virginia,—adding he wished his friend would have waited till he Sir William came to London, as he should

[1] Thomas Lee died November 14, 1750. Sir William Gooch died December 17, 1751.

then have bettered the recommendations of Mr. Adair, who it seems (and I wish I had known it before I left London) is the real secretary of this Colony; Mr. Nelson being no other than his Deputy. These letters which arrived soon after this Mr. Lee and I had posted as above, I delivered to him the next time he came to my door, and he stopped my passage to read them, which, when he had done, he very gravely returned me that of Sir William's to Mr. Clive, saying: That I suppose belongs to you, and putting the other into his pocket stalked off without uttering another word.

As Sir William Gooch was dead as well as his Father, I should not have been startled at this cool neglect, had I never offended him by not quitting my house; for I am experimentally convinced they (the Virginians) are utterly void of all sensations, unconnected with their mean pleasures, interests or revenge. This I am now obliged to acknowledge is in general their just character, tho' I would even yet fain persuade myself there are some few exceptions. Tho' while I am writing this I am informed this same Col. Philip Lee has obtained the title of Honourable by being appointed one of the Council. I hope never to have any more to do with him, being fully persuaded no further knowledge or acquaintance with him can ever be to my advantage.

(To Be Continued.)

---

## THE UNITED STATES CONGRESS OF 1817 AND SOME OF ITS CELEBRITIES.*

"WASHINGTON, February 5th, 1817.

"Esteemed Friend,—I arrived here on Sunday after a disagreeable cold journey. There is no news here. Congress has a great deal of business before them, but as yet have done

* This letter was furnished Mr. R. A. Brock by his friend, Jeremiah Colburn, of Boston, Mass., and was published in the Richmond *Standard*, with the notes which appear in connection.

but little of much consequence. I was highly amused on Monday in hearing John Randolph abuse the District of Columbia in consequence of a petition of one of the incorporated banks to be corporated. He talk'd about every subject, and made an elegant speech about matters and things in general. He is truly a man of astonishing powers of mind. His manner of speaking is the most forcible I ever witnessed, and his language elegant beyond description. Notwithstanding all this he is certainly a very useless member. He took up the most of the day in talking about John Henry,[1] Miranda,[2] Burr, Jefferson, Madison, Monroe, and others. He wishes to cede to Virginia her part of the District and let Maryland have that formerly belonging to her; 'it was a place where were gathered together all foreign renegades and fortune-seeking Americans. He had nothing against the inhabitants particularly, but those creatures that grew about a palace; for place your Court and Treasury on the Alleghany Mountains and those miserable vermin would be engendered.' He called Madison a great man, as he was going out of office; said he had rather that Jefferson would keep on Monticello and play with his windmills and make mouse-traps than meddle with the constitution of Virginia, which he had tried to amend; that we should see a plainly-dressed man take a solemn oath next 4th of March;

[1] John Henry was a political adventurer, noted for divulging a pretended British plot to separate the New England States from the Union early in 1812, for which service he received $50,000 from President Madison. He was born in Ireland and emigrated to Philadelphia about 1793; edited Brown's Philadelphia Gazette; afterwards held a commission as an officer of artillery, but finally settled on a farm in Northern Vermont.

[2] Francisco Mirando, a Spanish-American revolutionist, born in Caracas, of which province his grandfather was governor about 1750; died at Cadiz, Spain, in 1816. At the age of twenty he traveled on foot through a great portion of America, and was afterwards a colonel in the corps destined to act with our French auxiliaries in the Revolutionary War. Visiting the United States in 1783, he afterwards traveled on foot through England, France, Italy, and Spain. After an abortive attempt to free the Guatemalians from the Spanish yoke, he fled to Europe, presented his revolutionary projects to various courts, and in 1789 Catherine of Russia endeavored to engage him in

that there would be a great crowd of people then, who (as he told a man who inquired of him what was to be seen) came not to see, but to see what they could get. He said that all mischief began here; here John Henry played his tricks, Miranda hatched his conspiracy, and Burr raised his choice spirits. He said his honorable friend was as unfortunate as himself in being in the minority, but that it was the easiest thing in the world to be in the majority: only give up your opinion and you may go in the broad road that opens to honor and profit in this world, but he believed it to be an inclined plane to the next.[3] This session he has continually talked about

---

her service. Connecting himself with the Girondists, at Paris, in 1792, he was sent on a mission to England; was a general of division and second in command in the army of Dumouriez; and acquired high repute as an engineer and tactician at the siege of Maestricht and the battle of Norwiade, but was imprisoned in consequence of his intrigues. Liberated in July, 1794, he was afterwards ordered to leave France, but returning, was in 1797 and again in 1804, expelled the country. In 1806-11 he was engaged in revolutionary projects in America, and in 1811 endeavored to establish a consular government at Caracas. Aided by citizens of England and the United States, he was gaining ground, when his plans were ruined by intestine disputes. Escaping to Carthagena, he was delivered by Bolivar to the Spaniards, and passed the remainder of his days in a dungeon at Cadiz. He possessed great energy and sagacity; was bold, active, intelligent, and full of resources. A number of Virginians participated in his last ill-fated expedition; among whom was Colonel Richard E. Parker, who married a daughter of Dr. William Foushee, a well-remembered and popular citizen of Richmond, and long its postmaster; another daughter, Isabella, was the wife of Thomas Ritchie, the distinguished journalist, known as the "Father of Democracy" in Virginia; and yet another married William Carter, a wealthy planter of "Broad Neck" and "North Wales," Hanover county, Va.

[3]This was probably the effort alluded to by Hon. William H. Roane, whose recollections are quoted by Garland: "I remember that one morning Mr. Lewis came into the House of Representatives and addressed Mr. Tyler and myself, who were the youngest members from Virginia, and said that we must go to Georgetown to Mr. Randolph. We asked for what. He said that Mr. Randolph had told him that he was determined not to be buried as Beau Dawson had been, at the public expense, and he had selected us young bloods to come and take charge of his funeral. We went over immediately. When we entered

England, quoting Walpole and Burke; the one methinks a great statesman, the other the most enlightened minister that England ever had; in fact, he talked so much on Monday that he has not made his appearance since, and is confined with a sore throat, and I believe that the House is very glad of it.

---

Mr. Randolph's apartments he was in his morning gown. He rose and shook us by the hand. On our inquiries after his health he said, "Dying! dying! dying! in a dreadful state." He inquired what was going on in Congress. We told him that the galleries were filling with people of the District, and that there was a considerable excitement on the rechartering of the batch of banks in the District. He then broke off and commenced upon another subject, and pronounced a glowing eulogium upon the character and talents of Patrick Henry. After sitting for sometime and nothing being said on the business on which we had been sent to him, we rose and took our leave. When we got to the door I said, "I wish, Mr. Randolph, you could be in the House to-day." He shook his head—"Dying, sir, dying." When we had got back to the House of Representatives Mr. Lewis came in and asked how we had found Mr. Randolph. We laughed and said as well as usual; that we had spent a very pleasant morning with him, and been much amused by his conversation. Scarcely a moment after Mr. Lewis exclaimed, "There he is!" and there to be sure he was. He had entered by another door, having arrived at the Capitol almost as soon as we did. In a few minutes he rose and commenced a speech, the first sentence of which I can repeat verbatim: "Mr. Speaker," said he "this is Shrove Tuesday. Many a gallant cock has died in the pit on this day, and I have come to die in the pit also." He then went on with his speech, and after a short time turned and addressed the crowd of "hungry expectants," as he called them—"tellers, clerks, and porters in the gallery."—Garland's *Life of John Randolph,* Vol. II., pp. 92-3

The late Hon. George R. Gilmer, of Georgia, in letters to his wife, written in 1822, when he was in Congress, (and transcribed by her in a volume which we have had the pleasure of examining through the courtesy of our excellent and venerable friend Dr. George William Harris, of this city, into whose possession it came through his wife, of beloved memory, who received it as a bequest from her sister, Mrs. Gilmer, daughters of Major Robert Grattan, of Rockingham county, Va., and sister of our estimable townsman, Peachy R. Grattan, Esq.,) bears testimony to the remarkable gifts of John Randolph, of Roanoke, as follows: "He is the most eloquent man in Congress. His voice is distinctly heard throughout the House. His genius and oratorical powers, language, voice, and gesture, cause him to be listened to as perhaps no other man was ever listened to in Congress," Mr. Gilmer

I heard your friend Colonel Johnson[4] speak today on a pension bill, and he did much credit to himself. He is a pretty good speaker. Yesterday I had the pleasure to listen to (in my opinion, and generally speaking, the opinion of all good judges,) the most elegant speaker that sits in the House. I mean Mr. Calhoun. His gestures are easy and graceful, his manner forcible, and language elegant; but above all, he confines himself closely to the subject, which he always understands, and enlightens every one within hearing; having said all that a statesman should say, he is done. I am told that he has the most weight in that body, and so he should have, for he can more fully comprehend a subject, and is always ruled by a liberal and enlightened policy. His speech was on appropriating the bonus and interest received from the National Bank for twenty years towards internal improvements.

---

adds, however: "He is feared and disliked, whilst none sympathize with him." Of his sarcasm he gives an example: "Cooke, of Illinois, one day abused William H. Crawford, of Georgia, the Secretary of the Treasury." Incensed at the malevolence of the grounidless attack, Mr. Gilmer took up the cudgels for his friend and retorted with merited severity. Whereupon Mr. Randolph remarked in his inimitable manner that "Cooke had been roasting Crawford, and that the member from Georgia had been basting Cooke." Randolph's eccentricity of character is thus evidenced: "His mind is assuredly disordered. He announced the death of Mr. Pinckney sevrale in anticipation of the event. which occurred February 27, 1822. The House was misled, and adjourned." The supposed cause of Mr. Pinckney's death is stated to have been the "excitement and exertion attendant upon a declamatory speech before the Supreme Court." Another instance of the erratic conduct of Mr. Randolph is given: "A few days ago he spoke three hours, and his speech did not contain a single word applicable to the subject under debate. He refused to be called to order." One of the verbal illustrations of this rhodomontade ((the connection or application is not stated) was: "Bob, a fice dog at Charlotte courthouse, barked at mastiffs and ran—ran from a hare driven towards him."

[4]Richard Mentor Johnson, soldier and statesman, known as "Tecumseh" Johnson, from the claim made by him that the noted Indian chieftain of that name was slain by him in battle. For a long series of years a member of one or the other branches of Congress Vice-President of the United States 1837-41. Born at Bryant's station, Ky., October 18, 1781; died at Frankfort, Ky., November 19, 1850.

You no doubt will have it in the newspapers and will approve of it. Mr. Clay spoke highly in favor of it, and complimented his friend Calhoun, who had so widely extended his views that he could say but little himself; he, however, made a handsome speech, and stands high in public estimation. You can learn nothing yet respecting the new ministry; it is generally supposed that Mr. Adams has been sent for to be Secretary of State, but it is surmise only. I do not believe any member of Congress knows one word about it. Mr. Monroe keeps very close and has but little communication with any one. I am told here that he will not have it known till their nomination takes place. I should be happy to hear how your pain is and if you go out. Send me some letters to your friends here. I should like to receive one from your father to Colonel Monroe, as I should rather be introduced to him in that way than any other. Everything depends on the manner of introduction, particularly the person presenting you. To-night there has been a great crowd to the drawing-room, the last but two. I have contented myself by writing some letters. I expect to see Mr. Madison next week and attend the next levee and to have the pleasure of seeing the accomplished Mrs. Madison, who presides, it is said, better than any other woman can in the country. "James C. Jewett.[5]

"General H. A. S. Dearborn." [6]

---

[5]James C. Jewett was a prominent citizen of Maine and an ardent Republican.

[6]General Henry Alexander Scammel Dearborn, son of General Henry Dearborn, of Revolutionary fame. Born at Exeter, N. H., March 3, 1783; died at Portland, Maine, July 29, 1851. Graduated at William and Mary College in 1803, and maintained a friendly correspondence with many of his classmates in Virginia throughout his life. He studied law with Judge Story in Salem, where he practiced; afterwards superintended the forts in Portland harbor; was brigadier-general of militia commanding the troops in Boston harbor in 1812; collector of Boston 1812-29; member of Massachusetts Constitutional Convention 1820 and of the Executive Council; member of Congress 1831-3; Adjutant-General of Massachusetts 1834-43; removed for loaning the State arms to Rhode Island to suppress the Dorr rebellion; mayor of Roxbury 1848-51; author of lives of the Apostle Eliot, of

## BARNES-MORTON.

COMMUNICATED BY KATE MASON ROWLAND.

Col. Abraham Barnes, of "Tudor Hall," St. Mary's county, Maryland, eldest son of Thomas Barnes, of Westmoreland county, Virginia, advertised in the *Maryland Gazette*, 1760, that he would let his "several plantations in St. Mary's county," his "dwelling house," with good garden, storehouse, warehouse, and other outhouses, for a term of seven years, as he was going to London to enter into a business partnership there with John Morton Jordan, merchant. The firm had three ships which traded in the three rivers—James, York and Potomac. From advertisements in the *Maryland Gazette*, 1761, 1762 and 1764, it seems that Col. Barnes's son-in-law, Thomson Mason, of Virginia, was living "in Leonard Town," or "at Col. Abraham Barnes's in these years. Thomson Mason was one of the "managers" of the races run "on the usual race-ground at Leonard-Town," September, 1761. Colonel Barnes had returned to Maryland in 1767.[1]

---

## ARMISTEAD FAMILY.

See Quarterly, VIII., page 64.

"The second son of Capt. William Armistead, John K. Armistead, married Julia Gaines. They lived in North Carolina, and afterwards removed to Wilcox county, Alabama, thence he moved with his family to Mississippi about 1840."

Issue as stated, page 64, William Henry Armistead, married Miss Mary E. Wilson in Carroll county, Miss., and lived at the town of Shongalo. Afterwards moved to Vaiden

---

Commodore Bainbridge, and of his father; "Commerce of the Black Sea," 1819; "Letters on the Internal Improvement and Commerce of the West," 1839; and an "Oration," July 4, 1811. He left in MS. a diary in forty-five volumes: "A History of Bunker Hill Battle," &c. A member of the American Academy of Science and numerous other learned bodies.

[1] A deed of Richard Barnes to John Morton Jordan and Eleanor his wife, daughter of said Barnes bearing date June 26, 1756, is recorded in Culpeper county.

nearby, on what is now known as the Illinois Central Railroad, when that road was constructed.

Issue: First: a son, John Armistead, unmarried, now living in Shreveport, La.
Second: a daughter, May Armistead.
Third: a son, A. A. Armistead, an attorney now living in Vicksburg, Miss.
Fourth: a daughter, Loula Armistead, of Shreveport, La.
Fifth: a daughter, Willie Armistead, of Shreveport, La.

May Armistead, above mentioned, married G. W. Bains at her parents home in Vaiden, Carroll county, Miss. They afterwards removed to Birmingham, Ala.

Issue: First, a daughter, Rosa Bains, now about 21 years old, of Birmingham, Ala.
Second, a son, William Armistead Bains, now about 19 years old, of Birmingham, Ala.

May Armistead died in 1889.

A. A. Armistead above mentioned married Lotta Moore, in Bolivar county, Miss, in 1899.

Issue: a daughter, Mary Erminie Armistead, born June 18, 1901.

Loula Armistead, above mentioned, married Eugene Hibbett of Shreveport, La. Eugene Hibbett died in 1901. There were no children of this marriage.

Willie Armistead, above mentioned, married John R. Land, an Atorney of Shreveport, La., and now lives in Shreveport, La.

Issue: First, a son, John R. Land, Jr., now about 10 years old.
Second: a daughter, Mary Elizabeth Land, now in the second year of her age.

---

## COL. AUGUSTINE MOORE,

of Chelsea, King William County, Va.

Correction, p. 49, 5th line of note: The date of marriage to Mary Macon should be 1766 not 1776.

Vol. XVII., No. 3. January, 1909

# William and Mary

## College Quarterly

## Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L. L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year.
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

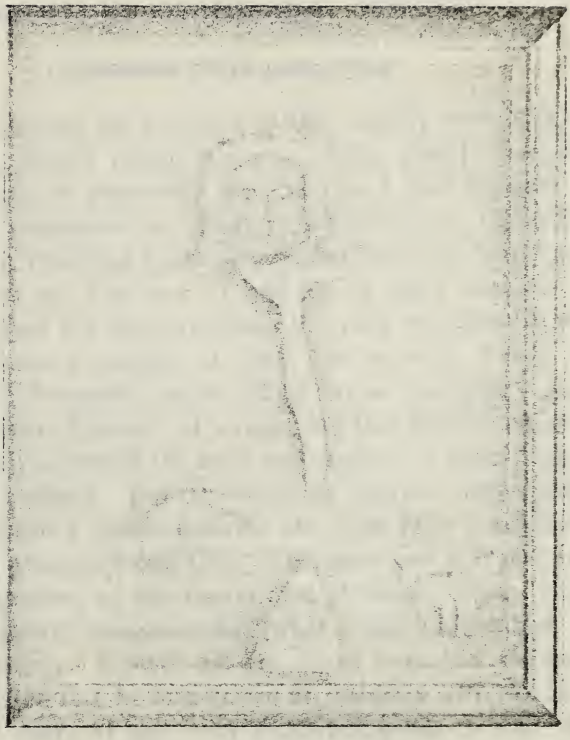
# William and Mary College

## Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVII. JANUARY, 1909. No. 3


## CONTENTS.


1. NARRATIVE OF GEORGE FISHER (Continued).. 147-176
2. ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF RICHMOND CO., VIRGINIA ..... 176-196
3. MAJOR EDWARD DALE, OF LANCASTER CO., VA..196-202
4. HEALE FAMILY ..... 202-204
5. JAMES MERCER ..... 204-224
6. HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES: Yancey Family, Blair Family, Brodhurst-Washington, Dennett-Barber-Baskerville-Juxon ....224-229



PORTRAIT OF MAJOR EDWARD DALE,

(IN THE POSSESSION OF DR. JOSEPH LYON MILLER, THOMAS, W. VA.)

SEE PAGE 196.

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XVII. JANUARY, 1909. No. 3.

# NARRATIVE OF GEORGE FISHER.[1]

(*Continued from page* 139.)

Notwithstanding the menaces of this worthy mortal (Col. Lee), that I should repent my not letting [him] have my Lease, we went on extremely well, and as I had foreseen, I let out into Tenements as much as amounted to Forty-Six pounds a year, receiving [reserving?] also much the better and larger part for my own use. I had too as much business as we really wished for and my stock, the very considerable my own; and besides a number of debts due to me in Trade. I could and did frequently assist others on an emergency with Twenty or Thirty Pistoles[2] at a time; but this flourishing situation unhappily attracted the envy and rancour of many people besides my Landlord. But the enemy of greatest consequence which yet appeared openly was one Mr. John Holt a merchant and the then Mayor of this City. This man was a friend and a known dependent of the honourable William Nelson, Esq., but it was utterly unaccountable what could induce him to become my enemy. I never did nor aimed to do him the least injury in my life, tho' he maintained an intimacy with my Son, a Boy of 17 years of age, very disadvantageous to me. He was obliged to me for laying out large sums of money with

[1] George Fisher was the father of Daniel Fisher, whose son George died in Richmond, March 25, 1857. The last married Anne Ambler, daughter of Jaquelin Ambler. Du Bellet, *Some Prominent Virginia Families*, I., 51.

[2] A pistole was equivalent to a quarter of a doubloon, or $3.90.

him frequently for Goods, for which he was always duely paid in Cash, a thing here not extremely common, he never dealing with me, except once for two dozen of Madeira Wine when for goodness, there was none such elsewhere to be had.

This smooth . . . . . fellow, one day to my great surprise lodged a complaint against me in the Court where he was Mayor for selling Rum to Negroes contrary to Law. In my defence, I told the Court I craved no other favour than strict and impartial Justice, desiring Mr. Holt might produce his evidence in support of his information. Upon which he took notice of the great difficulty he was under in that case, as the Law did not admit a Negro to be an evidence against a white person. But to blow off his . . . . ., I acquainted the Court, that I made not the least objection to the Negro evidence, and if Mr. Holt would produce but one such of a reputable character, as a Negro, who would only say, I had ever let a Negro have any spirituous liquors without the leave or order of the Master or Mistress, or any person whatever in less quantity than a Pint, I should esteem it a just reason for a restraining my selling; that no Negro had ever been served with Rum by my family, I would not presume to say, but I would undertake to affirm that not one merchant in the Town who sold Rum at all was so cautious of letting any Negro be supplied with rum, without a written or Verbal leave as myself. That it was very well known my family had been frequently ridiculed for being scrupulous in this matter, and I was ready to prove, if they would give me leave, by indisputable evidence, that my family had turned away two Negroes on one day, for the want of such authority, who went directly from my house to Mr. Holt's, and was then served without the least scruple whatever. This put the Court in a flame, and I was openly ordered to be silent. But one of the magistrates, Mr. John Blair,[1] a gentleman whom I had not the least acquaintance with stood up, and said he thought I had as just a right to accuse Mr. Holt—tho' one

[1] This was probably John Blair, jr., a relative of Hon. John Blair, member of the Virginia Council. QUARTERLY, VII., p. 34.

of that Bench—of an offense, as he had accused me, Justice being no respecter of Persons. However, Mr. Holt saying he had no other ground for his information, save Common Fame, and I telling them of the Court, they were as well acquainted with common fame as Mr. Holt could be, they inclined to drop the affair.

But one Mr. John Greenhow, another merchant in Town (infamously remarkable for trafficking with Negroes in wine, or any other commodity, Sunday not excepted), requesting to have his lease extended another year, Mr. Holt stood up again, and in a sanctified speech, informed the Court that he never heard of Mr. Greenhow being guilty of the practice of selling liquor to Negroes—whereupon addressing myself to the bystanders, as well as to the Court, I desired all present to take notice what an arrant strumpet this same Common Fame was, who had informed this worthy Gentleman Mr. Holt of my being guilty of this vile practice, and of Mr. Greenhow's innocence of the Fact; this put the Court again in a hubbub, and I was again called to order; one of the Justices, Mr. Prentis,[1] telling me they desired none of my compassions. Yet all this was done so publicly in the face of the whole town, it was thought proper to allow me the liberty of selling as usual and to refuse Mr. Greenhow. Nevertheless I was since informed by Mr. Holt's or some greater influence Mr. Greenhow[2] had the liberty granted the next Court Day. This affair happened I think in March, 1754.

Tho' Mr. Holt failed here in executing his own (or I know not whose) malice, Providence was very soon pleased to put in his power to glut the most rancorous disposition; and he

---

[1] William Prentis, father of Judge Joseph Prentis, and partner of John Blair and Wilson Cary in merchandizing. For an account of the Prentis family, see QUARTERLY, VI., 125, 190.

[2] John Greenhow, a prominent merchant of Williamsburg, was born in Stainton, near Kendall, in Westmoreland County, Great Britain. He was grandfather of Robert Greenhow, of Washington, who wrote the *History of Oregon*, and of Samuel C. Greenhow, late treasurer of Richmond. QUARTERLY, VII., 17.

did not neglect the opportunity; for on Saturday the 24th of April, 1754, about 8 in the Evening, I being just got to bed my Daughter alarmed me with the cry of Fire at a neighbor's house, one Mr. Palmer,[1] an Atty; there was our good friend Mr. Walthoe's house only between which and us; the apartment where the fire began was a back room or counting house joining to a store next Mr. Walthoe's,[2] which was let to a merchant (Mr. Osborn) who was gone to England to fetch over his Family, and by the neglect of his Brother-in-Law who kept the Store in his absence, in leaving a fire too carelessly in the said room, while he staid longer than he intended at a Public House, the floor first catched and then the window curtains. With any tolerable management, the fire might easily [have] been extinguished, but nothing was sure for a great while but uproar, confusion and disorder. Some persons, whether with a good or bad intention was never known, gave the word that there was a large quantity of Gun Powder in the store, which struck a general terror for a considerable time. and the rope to my well, the nearest and only water within a good way, was broke or cut after drawing the first or second bucket. Mr. Palmer's well indeed was close by the room where the fire kindled, but the Cry of Gun Powder hindered that from being used till it grew too hot to stand at all in that place. The

[1] John Palmer, attorney-at-law, was bursar of the College. He married Elizabeth Lowe Tyler, widow of Bowcock, and died in 1760. In the *Virginia Gazette* for April 11, 1775, John Tyler, of "Indian Fields," Charles City County, advertises "for sale the brick house and its appurtenances, near the Capitol in Williamsburg, belonging to the daughters of the late John Palmer." By Mr. Bowcock, Elizabeth Lowe Tyler had a daughter, Mary Bowcock.

[2] Nathaniel Walthoe came to Virginia before 1744, when he was clerk of the General Assembly. He was later Secretary of the Council, in which office he continued till his death in 1772. He left his property in Williamsburg to his sister, Henrietta Marmillod, and his neices, Mary and Martha Hart, of Great Britain. (Hening, *Statutes at Large*, VIII., 627.) There is a portrait of Nathaniel Walthoe at Brandon, formerly in the collection of portraits at Westover.

running off with the goods was the chief thing minded, tho' the great bugbear of the Gun Powder was neglected, till at the last a Negro of Mr. Walthoe it is said, got up (it being kept just over the store or shop) and tumbled one of the barrels into the street, but the flames having then burst into that room also, the man was obliged to jump down himself to save his life. This was a little less than an hour after the fire was discovered. When the Powder Catched, the whole roof (covered with shingles, indeed we have no other) was in a blaze.

Between the east end of Mr. Walthoe's house and this in flames, was a void space of about Thirty foot, and the wind directly at west, a strong Gale, so that but from the effects of the Gun Powder, there was no great danger, or had his house been covered with Tile slate or any other material not combustible, it had nevertheless remained safe. But the explosion of the Gun Powder, (the roof then all in a blaze) scattered the firebrands upon Mr. Walthoe's house, already heated or dryed like tinder by the adjacent flames, set his house also instantly in a blaze. Had his house been covered with wet bags or blankets, that would have preserved it, but for more than an hour not a ladder (or other useful implement) could hardly be met with. My Pails, Buckets, Tubs, Axes, Spades, etc., etc., were indeed delivered immediately, but except the well bucket which was secured at the bottom of the well, I never received one thing any more. The Capitol, tho' more than 200 feet distant, was by its eastern situation in great danger of being burnt a second time, the shingles catching several times. But that being better attended and supplyed with water etc., etc., it was preserved, tho' at a considerable expense, the assistants there being well paid: whereas, save what Mr. Walthoe gave out of his own Pocket to Persons who pretended to have aided at Mr. Palmer's and his own house, the recompence of the helpers in general consisted in what they ran away with, of the substance of the sufferers.

Between the West end of Mr. Walthoe's and the East end of my house, was a void space of no more than about four foot, Yet as the explosion was over, without affecting me, and

the wind continued to blow still strong at West, I would not suffer any of my goods to be removed out of my house, which was then beset by great numbers of lazy negroes, calmly viewing the Bon Fire. I spoke to a knot of these, exhorting them very civilly to assist in drawing or fetching water, etc., but received a surly reply with an Oath of who will pay us? But my good friend, Mr. John Holt, the Chief Magistrate, countenanced and supported by many others no better affected to me than himself, at this instant authorized and commanded these Black Spectators to level or pull down my house to the ground, under the pretence of its being for the Public good by preventing the flames spreading farther into the Town. Several of these worthy Patriots too insisting that it was the property of Fire to run against the wind.

This Righteous order was no sooner issued, than these Lazy fellows became the most active industrious people in the world. For in a moment my doors which I had locked or barred, were all broke open, and every part of my house filled with Negroes innumerable, and under the pretence of assisting in my distress, ran away with whatever of my substance they thought fit. My Cellar in particular being so crowded, that they could hardly stand one by another. Every room in my house was also very full, breaking open all my chests of Drawers, Trunks, Boxes, Desks etc. throwing my goods loose out of the windows into the street.

Nor, in the Scene of Confusion and destruction, was a single person, (white or black) directed to superintend or take the least care of my being robbed or plundered, but on the contrary such things as Plate, Glass, China, etc., etc., was, without exception, thus tossed out of the windows, into the streets, even in the view of those whose proper business it was to have protected me from such violences. And altho' this night was remarkably cold and piercing, not a single soul had the humanity in these afflicting circumstances to point out a barn or Stable to Shelter (I don't say my wife and Daughter) but my two young Children.

It is not possible for me to compute the damages I sus-

tained in this unparalleled depredation on my goods and every commodity I dealt in as well as Liquors. Of Plate only, I lost seven table and Five or Six tea Spoons and a silver hilted sword; a Silver Mug. These thrown out of a Chamber Window were luckily secured by one Mr. Tarpley[1] of this place, the moment it was picked up by another person; and another large handsome Sword brass mounted with a Silver gripor was carried off, tho' recovered six months afterwards by the peculiarity of the make as described in the publick Paper. This had been a time in the possession of the before mentioned Mr. Greenhow, who it seems received of his Mayor. An exploit like this, one would think, must have fully satisfied the vengeance of not only Col. Lee, Mr. Holt, and Mr. Wetherburn, but of every other envious or malicious mortal, but it was far otherwise. Before I quit this extraordinary piece of business, it is necessary that I should observe that just as all the injury that could well be done to me was completed, and that part of our substance carried into the garden (the fences of which being all thrown down) and My Wife and Children as a guard shivering around it; at this time a Gentleman (Mr. Benjm. Grymes) arrived and seeing the mob so busy in pulling down the house, desired to know the meaning of the shocking violence which had been committed; he put an immediate stop to their outrage, intimating that they might easily make themselves sensible of the absurdity of the inhuman order, by turning their faces to the wind; and stepping up himself upon the East end of my house next the flames with the aid of three or four such hands, stopped entirely the spreading of the Fire without any further devastation.

---

[1] James Tarpley, a prominent merchant of Williamsburg, who in 1761 donated to Bruton Church the historic bell which still swings in the steeple. He was the son of John Tarpley, of Williamsburg, and Elizabeth Ripping, daughter of Capt. Edward Ripping. The will of Edward Ripping, proved at Yorktown, August 19, 1734, names his daughter, Elizabeth, wife of John Tarpley, and grandsons, Edward, James and Quintus Tarpley. John Tarpley was the son of Col. John Tarpley, of Richmond County, and Anne Glasscock, his wife.

My circumstances being now so reduced, I turned my mind toward my former plan of going to Philadelphia in search of employment. In a kind letter from Mr. Nelson Dated —— he said to me, if you think of any thing in which I can really serve you, you may freely apply to me.

The young man whose name was Armstrong, brother-in-law to Mr. Osborne with whom the care of the store was intrusted, and to whose neglect the breaking out of the fire is attributed, soon after his Brother's arrival, took a large dose of sublimate, which with great torture put an end to his days. This extraordinary act of power was I think the last that ever Mr. Holt was concerned in, in this country, for in less than a month he quitted the place, leaving many of his creditors in the lurch, such especially who were not in the premeditated scheme of breaking. He is gone it seems to New York and some of his cronies don't scruple to say, he will still become a greater man than ever.[1]

This honest man's goods and effects, being to be sold off June 11th at Public out cry, the honourable Wm. Nelson and John Robinson Esqrs., being the Trustees, and Mr. John Palmer an Attorney at Law, being the Chief Actor or Clerk

[1] John Holt was brother-in-law of William Hunter, Editor of the *Virginia Gazette*. He was born in 1720, received a good education; was a merchant; mayor of Williamsburg, and on his removal to New York was Editor of the *New York Gazette and Post Boy*. He was a strong friend of the Revolution and was printer to the State of New York. He died January 30, 1784, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, and his widow placed over his burial place in St. Paul's churchyard a gravestone, with eulogistic inscription, in which occur these lines. "For that he merited esteem is certain, the tongue of slander can't say less, though justice might say more." (Thomas, *History of Printing*.) William Holt, who was also mayor of Williamsburg, and Mary Holt, who married Rev. Samuel Davies, president of Princeton College, were children of John Holt, as is believed. William Holt died in 1791, and his daughter Elizabeth married William Coleman, had Thomas Coleman, who married Catherine Hill, daughter of Col. Baylor Hill, and they had Dr. Charles W. Coleman, late of Williamsburg, who died in 1894.

to this Trust, I among many others, attended this sale; and it unhappily falling out, that one Col. Bolling,[1] a descendant from the famous Emperor Powhatan, tho' a person quite unknown to me, had a mind for the two things which I had bid for, instead of Civilly desiring me to desist, both times insulted me very coarsely. Mr. Wetherburn also happening to be there, took the opportunity of doing the same, telling Col. Bolling he should have the pleasure of joining with him in turning me out of the house I lived in, swearing, moreover, it should never be repaired or enclosed any more, so long as I continued in it. Is not this strange treatment of a Person who had never given the least cause of offence to one single creature in the Colony?

One of the articles, I had bought and about which I had been insulted was a Tea-Table, and the next day I sent for it; but my servant returned without it, saying Mrs. Holt the wife of the Bankrupt bid her tell me, that I should not have it, for that it was bought by her. I then sent my Daughter, who was acquainted a little in the family, with my compliments to Mrs. Holt, that if there was anything I had purchased which she had an inclination to, I should be very ready to oblige her with; but begged I might not be treated with rudeness or contempt. To this, she as rudely replied, she would be under no obligation in the matter, for the Table which she had bought and and would Keep. Whereupon, I waited upon Mrs. Holt myself, setting the whole affair in a clear light before her, as that it was upon my purchasing this very utensil that Col. Bolling the most insulted me; that Mr. Palmer, the Clerk, in particular was by, and a witness to my purchase; which however, as I had offered before, I was willing to relinquish to

[1] John Bolling, born 1700, died 1757, married Elizabeth Blair, daughter of President John Blair, of Williamsburg, and after John Bolling's death his widow married Col. Richard Bland, of Jordan's. John Bolling was the son of Major John Bolling, who married Mary Kennon, and grandson of Robert Bolling, of Charles City County, who married Jane Rolfe, daughter of Thomas Rolfe, and granddaughter of John Rolfe and Pocahontas, his wife.

oblige her; but that I should not willingly submit to the scandal of claiming a thing as my property, which was another's. She still maintained her ridiculous haughty obstinacy in saying she would keep the Table without being obliged to me; for that Mr. Norton had bought it for her, and Mr. Palmer was a witness to it.

Upon this I asked her whether she was willing that Mr. Palmer should determine the dispute? She said she was. This if I mistake not was on a Saturday, and that Monday after, meeting Mr. Palmer at the Court of Hustings, I called him aside, acquainting him with the whole affair, informed him too, Mrs. Holt and I had agreed to make him our Lord Chancellor, requesting he would upon honor declare which of us bought the Mahogany Tea Table in dispute? He without the least hesitation replyed, "Mrs. Holt." I asked him again, if he was sure, being he would recollect himself: but with the utmost steadfastness, he persisted in affirming he was sure it was Mrs. Holt. Whereupon I said no more than,—By my own agreement, it was now Mrs. Holt's right. Some day after Mr. Palmer called upon me to give bond for the payment of what I had bought (on six months' credit). I informed him, I should give him the money but, as I was not thoroughly satisfied about the Tea Table, I first expected a sight of his original paper, wherein he entered the Persons' names, who bought the goods as they were cryed out. This a little, and but a little, confounded him; for soon recollecting himself, he confessed that my name had been first originally entered upon the paper to the article in dispute, but had been afterwards cancelled, and Mr. Norton's inserted thereof. On my asking by whom this change or alteration was made, he said he did not know, it was not done by him; and on my saying it was what he ought to have known, he replyed Mr. Price kept the paper sometimes as well as him. Having however thus acquired a thorough insight into this dexterous piece of Legerdemain, I paid my money without any more words.

Had Mr. Palmer, who (tho' a neighbor) was a very stranger to me, or any other person, but said to me upon this occasion, "Mr. Fisher, upon the presumption of your being a

good natured man, I have taken the liberty of obliging Mrs. Holt with a piece of furniture which you bought and she had a mind to: I should have thanked him and esteemed his open manner of doing it, as an instance of his favour and good opinion of me. But to do it in the above forging clandestine way like a Thief or a Pick Pocket (setting aside the scandal which he aimed to throw upon me) is a piece of low, dirty drudgery, which Jonathan Wild would have scrupled giving his assent to, unless he had been very well paid for it. Mr. Palmer became now a very busy agent for Mr. Wetherburn against me, and beginning now to perceive or experimentally feel the Truth of what Mr. Randolph had affirmed in our Passage, tho' neither I nor any of my family had given any mortal just cause of offence, unless our being overcautious of offending may be counted criminal, I determined on representing my case to Mr. Nelson in order to acquit my mind of some jealousy concerning his favoring the injurious assaults I had met with, and at the worst hoping to obtain from him that recommendation to Philadelphia he once profered me.

Accordingly, reciting few only of the injuries and oppressions I laboured under [from] the Lees and Wetherburns and my treatment at the fire [which] I was particular in, I concluded, (without a view of redress) that I was inclined to accept of the generous offer he once made me; of a recommendation to Philadelphia. In answer to my very humble representation, I received a letter from him dated June 18, 1754, full of hauty sneers and illnatured unkind taunts (too much the wit of this Country). He affected to receive the particular instances of cruelty and injustice I had exhibited, as a general charge against the whole Country; who (he affectedly says), I think have not been remarkable for their inhumanity: "The particular reasons you may have for such a charge, I am a stranger to; nor do I care to enter into their defence, nor to say that a part may be owing to the uneasiness of your own disposition: But since you have represented yourself as a Just and Innocent man, injuriously used, give me leave to say, that if you have followed the practice of retailing

Liquors to Servants and Slaves as is generally reported and believed, (the very words of Mr. Holt) you have not been that inoffensive, harmless member of society you would seem to be; however I shall not dispute with you about it." He however closed this benevolent epistle by telling me, if I have a mind to try a more hospitable Climate, he will give me such a letter as he thinks can answer. I had (foolishly enough) enclosed one of yours and one of Mr. W. D. Doswell's letters with the vain view of persuading him, that I was once in the esteem of worthy men of no mean figure but this only procured me a disdainful taunt in a Postscript in these words: "I return the enclosed, as they may afford some pleasure to you, tho' none to me."

Convinced as I was by this letter that his Honor bore me no good will and however persuaded by the similitude of expressions, that what Mr. Holt had attempted against me at the Court of Hustings at least was Comportable to the sentiments of Mr. Nelson, besides no person, (they two excepted) having made the least mention, or even a jealousy of any such matter; and having moreover received a number of other injuries and insults from the friends and dependents of Mr. Nelson, I determined on showing my resentment in a letter to him, tho' I shall first observe, my poor wife, struck with the Idea of his greatness, and the dread of consequences, in my contending with so potent an adversary, came to such a difference with me upon what I expressed on my reception of the above mentioned letter of June 18th that she separated bed and board from me.

It is likewise to be noted that by Mr. Wetherburn's rancorous proceedings in not allowing the ruined part of my house to be repaired or the Pailing made good, whereby I lay open and exposed to many injuries, My habitation was broke open the ensuing winter no less than five times and I robbed of things of considerable value. Two of these times the Thieves were taken and my goods found upon them. First, a woman taken up at Norfolk, about 60 miles from this place who had robbed us of all my wife and Daughter's best linen

etc., which had escaped the plunderers at the fire such as Headcloths, Fine Aprons, Handkerchiefs, etc., etc., great part of which she was possessed of when taken. This woman being conveyed from one Parish Officer to another till she arrived at Williamsburg, in order to be secured in the Publick Gaol; happening at last to fall into the hands of Mr. John Palmer, the officer of this Parish, the dexterous and ingenious Gentleman concerned in transferring the Tea Table before mentioned from me to Mrs. Holt. He had no sooner viewed the Warrant and perceived the Woman was in Custody for robbing of me only, than he threw the warrant upon the ground with the utmost contempt, bidding the woman to go about her business, for he would have no concern in stopping of her.

This honest Gentleman as well as Parish Officer is an Attorney too, and cannot pretend to say, he is ignorant of the importance of these matters to the Publick. The Thief, however escaped, and I lost all my Goods. The first time after this that I saw Mr. Palmer, I asked him very civily, whether I or any of my Family had at any time ever offended him or his family, or attempted to prejudice or injure any of them. He with a down, lowering look, habitual to him, doggedly replyed, No—They never had offended him or his. My reason for asking him the question, I told him, was, his favouring the woman's escape that Robbed me. Without offering of any sort of reason for his Conduct, he only in the same manner repeated his same words, —No, we had never any of us offended him or his.

The next Burglary detected, was about a Fortnight after: a man on whom was found The Silver Mug which had so miraculously escaped at the Fire, and a Silver Sause Pan; the man confessed the Fact, was committed to Jail. One of the Magistrates, who was present at the examination and commitment of this man (Benjn. Waller, Esqr, by name, an intimate friend of both Mr. Nelsons) and had not then heard of what manner the woman was let go, but expecting to have fastened the crime upon me, observed to my Daughter who then attended, I not being very well; that he hoped her Father was

not concerned in letting the Thief escape. But when she set forth the real State of the case, letting his worship know that Mr. Palmer had the sole merit of that transaction, the offence vanished, nor was it then necessary to say one syllable more of the matter; and what was as extraordinary as the rest, in about a fortnight more, this very fellow released out of Prison, without Judge or Jury or any kind of Tryal whatever.

Exasperated by such varieties of base injuries, I drew up a long remonstrance of Eight Folios of paper Containing an account of most of the sufferings by unworthy treatment we had endured from the time of our landing at York to that day, Vizt: Feby 4th, 1755, observing likewise, that I had received more foul actions, or behaviour from People who were known to be his Honour's Friends or Dependents, and sometimes under his immediate Eye; than from any other. As you will probably have an opportunity of seeing both it and the answer, I shall not particularly transcribe either, here. I gave vent to some of the bitterness of Spirit, which I had felt, and I did not sometimes refrain imitating his honor's taunting way of writing, not but what I could have been better pleased with myself, could I still have subdued my spirit.

His honor's answer to mine of Feby 14th, is dated, York, Feby 15th, and contains 12 Folios. The two first of which (sneers excepted) is taken up in vainly labouring to reconcile his behaviour in regard to the Tea, to generosity, Friendship and good nature. He cavils at my saying the Tea deposited as Security became forfeited if the Principal and Interest of the money borrowed thereon was not discharged in Four months; This he affirms being no part of our agreement, and to this I can only appeal to the Instrument in his possession. The money was lent me, he says, in September, which I believe is very true—"and no good price (continues he) for the Tea" offering in some time, it was (I think) "in Febry, following that which we came to a bargain for a Chest of it, the rest of the Tea was sent to you at Williamsburg to make the most of, and no security left with me for the ballance of

£70. 6. 1. which was paid me by Mrs. Fisher in April following." He triumphantly goes on—"Does not this prove etc?" To all of which, I could have replied: No—it proves nothing but that his honor is utterly mistaken. For the agreement, he says we made for a Chest of Tea in Feby was in the October Court before, and I should presume his own books and book-keeper will attest that the Chest of Tea was opened and a good deal of it sold long before February. It was indeed in Feby: and not before, that his Honour, in answer to mine informing him that his money was ready to his order, tells me I need not give myself the trouble for the General Court would be time enough. So the money was not paid till March, nor was the Tea removed from his House till after the money was paid.

And as to my embarking my whole family in the same bottom with my goods being a reason for my not Claiming the Insurance in my account, appears to me too weak for an answer. But if this money was lent me at my first motion, as his honour positively affirms, I have then doubtless most egregiously wronged him. What is said about Gooding, setting aside the Sneers, is of very little consequence, and the argument about the Fire is too abstruce for my comprehension; and as to what is said of Holt's dependency, his honor puts it entirely out of dispute. His Honor and Mr. Holt being the only Persons that to my knowledge had ever Charged me, and in the same Phrase almost, with selling Liquors illegally. The one's expression being on "Common Fame" the other's "Reports and Belief's," and I have defyed both to produce a single instance of the Fact; was, I confess, what chiefly induced me to fancy they had previously talked of the matter. But upon this head, I had, it seems recommended to his honor's consideration the words of our Saviour upon the Woman taken in Adultery, when I assure him, that tho' it was not in his power to Convict me of dealing unlawfully with slaves; Yet it was in my power to convict him of doing so. That I myself (who had never been Five times in his Store in my life) had seen a Negro change a Pistole and lay out

Sixteen Shillings of it in his store in the veriest baubles in the world, where in too he was encouraged and allured by the store-keeper. His honour's arguments being extreme nice and judicious, I will transcribe: "As to dealing with servants and slaves, the Legislature were obliged to forbid everything of the sort, as it was not possible to preserve a distinction between such traffick (if they allowed any) as might be innocent; and that which would be injurious to them and their Master's service. Yet doubtless a principal cause of the prohibition was to prevent their being supplyed with Spirituous Liquors which deprive them of their small share of reason and make them untractable and unfit for their servitude; and if they (the Legislature) could have enforced such a distinction I presume they would not have been so cruel as to prohibit their furnishing themselves with such necessaries or trifles as they may incline to buy with the produce of that small portion of labour those unhappy creatures are allowed to devote to their own purposes." "But," (adds his Honor) "I agree with you that the whole is illegal, and therefore not defensible as I do, etc., "I think," (says his Honor, in a paragraph preceding the last) "That the only part of my conduct towards you that can furnish a pretence of suspecting me of ill will or resentment against you, is my letter in which I touched upon the Practice of selling Liquors to Servants and Slaves, and the reason of my doing it was not so much to Convince you that you were not an inoffensive man to Society; as in hopes to give a check to that unprofitable and disagreeable correspondence you had opened with me, etc."

As this last wears the face of openess and Truth, I allow it some sort of merit, but surely it would have been more genteel and less severe to have forbid a disagreeable correspondence with the utmost austerity and ill nature, without assigning any reason, rather than to seek for an excuse in ungrounded scandal and defamation (too much the mode of this country) to the ruin of a person's Character, when perhaps it is the only support or comfort he has in the world. There is a sincerity which I don't wholly dislike in his honour's regarding recom-

mendations as a modern custom only of Shifting from Friend, as it in a great measure accounts for his behaviour towards me, and that for aught I know there may be too much Truth in the observation. Yet I am sure there are some exceptions, and whereas He demands what I expected he should say or do to Bolling, Holt, Palmer, Wetherburn and others who have injured me, I can only repeat what has already been hinted to him. That had any of these people known or believed me to have been in the least degree of favor with his honor, or at all under his protection, not a single soul of them would ever have dared to have wronged or insulted me; Favour, Countenance, and Protection in what was Legal, Just and right, (only) being all I ever craved, hoped or expected.

By this, (my good Friend), and much more which you will clearly perceive might have been justly urged, had I been at all ambitious of a dispute or Controversy with this great man: you will be satisfied I indulged no such appetite (supposing I had any such) for quitting all the advantages that Truth and his weak cavils afforded me; I kept my mind almost entirely on the last Paragraph of his letter which was this: "Yet, if you do think of anything, in which I can really serve you, You may freely apply, and laying aside any Resentment you at least may have raised in my breast, I will endeavor to show you how far a gloomy and suspicious temper of mind may lead a man astray, in forming his judgment of another's conduct towards him, I am etc."

Instead I say, of imitating by controverting of Facts, some few excepted, relating to the judgment or opinion he had formed on my conduct or character, founded on conjecture or suspicion only: but this with all the delicacy and caution, in my Power, My endeavors were briefly employed in using such arguments as might tend to Mitigate or extinguish the Resentment, he seemed, himself so generously inclined to subdue: intimating at last my determination of proceeding to Britain early in the approaching summer (if my circumstances, or ability would allow me to do so). This I sent to him the close of March, or very early in April; and in a letter dated

York, April 7, 1755, He returned me a kind and very friendly answer; assuring me of his desire of doing any thing in his power to change the face of our affairs, inviting me for that End to some Conversation with him in Williamsburg, that week on the subject proposing in the mean time, to my consideration, my taking a trip to Philadelphia this Spring; it being (as he said) more than probable by the help of a letter which he should give me to a leading man there, I should get into some agreeable Business: That, if 8 or 10 Pistoles were wanting to defray the charge, they were at my command. "Yet after all," (he adds), "if that hope should fail, and I should still desire to embark for England, I will endeavor to make your voyage as easy and of as little expense to you as I can."

Tho' many perhaps at my time of Life would have made some difficulty in undertaking such a Journey, I entertained the proposal with the utmost alacrity and satisfaction, and the affair was soon settled and concluded on between us. Tho' I declined taking any money of Mr. Nelson, in order to arm against the worst that might happen, I accepted of a draught of Twelve Pistoles on Mr. Allin, the Person I was recommended to; not proposing to produce it unless I was distressed.

Mr. Nelson's letter which he gave me open was in the Kindest and warmest terms that can be conceived; saying also much more in my behalf, than I could either have desired or hoped for. Mr. Walthoe, who neither aimed to retard or encourage this Business; when he found it resolved on, resolved within himself it should not fail for want of his aid; so he furnished me with money, obliging me to take a Doubloon more, after I had received what I had declared fully sufficient; which indeed enabled me to purchase the Horse I was to Ride, that otherwise I should only have hired.

My wife, as I was informed (for we never conversed since the falling out with Mr. Nelson) had no good opinion of the adventure, but compared it with that of our coming to Virginia; so I set out without taking any leave of her, or in Truth, of any one of my Family; but as they were unac-

quainted with the supply I had of Mr. Walthoe, I believe they imagined it was utterly out of my power to have procured.

My Horse etc, etc, being overnight prepared at Mr. Lyons, I set out on my Journey on Monday Morning May 12th, 1755, about 4 o'clock, just as Day was breaking. As I lay in a separate Building, detached from the rest of our Habitation and alone; It was easy for me to remove without disturbing any Part of my Family. On Monday May the 12th, 1755, at Day Break, about half an hour after Four in the morning, I left Williamsburg to proceed by God's permission to Philadelphia. My Horse tho' of a tolerable size, extremely poor and weak, having in appearance been greatly abused, About Eight o'clock, by a slow Pace, I arrived at Chiswell's Ordinary.

Two Planters in the Room, I went into, were at Cards (all Fours) but on my arrival, retired into an inner Room. A letter directed to John Palmer Esq. at Williamsburg lay upon a Table, which several Persons who were going thither viewed, but neither of them took the trouble of conveying it as directed; a common neglect, it seems, unless it happens to be an acquaintance, or the Person has a mind to see the Inside of the letter, a Practice often Complained on. I breakfasted on Tea, and gave my Horse some oats, there being no corn, Hay or other Fodder to be had.

Set out a little after Nine, past Ashleys, something after Ten, where was a number of Planters at Nine Pins; and came to Claibornes about Twelve. Was an hour in passing here; by making a long slant up the River, upon the account of large marshes. This river is called Pamunkey, being the South branch of York River. After feeding my Horse, I set out again about Two: past Mills Ordinary at Three, where were likewise a great Number of People at Nine Pins, and arrived at "Trapier's Ferry" at half an hour after Three; I had ordered my Horse into the Boat with the View of Passing over, but being informed there was no Publick House on the other Side, I took up my Residence for the night here.

This River called Mattapony is the North Branch of York River at this place, a mile over. This House is kept by one

Mrs. Trapier (a widow) and her Son a youth of about (Sixteen) neat and obliging People. For Eating according to my general custom, I would have taken anything that was ready in the House, declining to accept some green Peas, which the good Woman offered me, as I presumed them to be, yet a rarity; but she taking me into the Garden in order to convince me of her having plently of such as ever wanted gathering, I consented to her motion and she provided me with an excellent supper. My Horse and Self, were extremely well taken care of; and agreeable to her promise, I was put over the River by Four next morning.

He records his 1st Days travel the 12th of May, as 30 miles—his Living 6 Shillings and 7 pence and Ferrys 2 shillings. 13th—Got over the water this morning soon after Five; and to Mann's between Eight and Nine, tho' at first setting out I lost my way, and came to the House of one Mr. George Brooke, within view of Mr. George Braxton's. Mr. Brooke behaved very cordially, pressed me to alight, and breakfast with him, from both which, I excused myself; but accepted a small Dram. He took great pains in describing the different turnings I should meet with, in putting me into my right Road; but perceiving the many crossings and turnings too much for my memory, he stepped into the House, and in two minutes returned with the true ways I was to take, so well delineated upon Paper, the distances of remarkable Places, in my ways from each other; forked Roads especially laid down with a discontinuance of that which I should avoid; that before Eight o'clock, I found myself at Mann's, without going a step out of my way to ask a single question. I fed my horse with Hominy Corn, which is Indian corn, pounded in a mortar to take off the husks in order to be boiled in Water for making a kind of food resembling Wheat when prepared for making Turmity. The People of the House, plain honest countenances, baked me what they called an English Hoe Cake, or a Cake made of Wheat Flour, with some good Butter, and as I was provided with Tea and Sugar, with which and Coffee, they happened to be unfirnished, I made an excellent repast.

I left Mann's soon after nine, and got to R—— a little after Twelve. This Ordinary belongs, it seems, to one Major R——n a Person of influence in these Parts who obtains a Lysence at the County Court whereof he is himself a Member, and puts into it some Lazy Person or other, at a Salary, or so much per. cent, as is likely to pint off the greatest quantities of Liquors for him. This is a common practice in the Country, by which means, tho' the Proprietor (by the Courtesy) avoids the Reproach of being deemed an Ordinary keeper, and the scandal of what is then transacted; yet he reaps the greatest share of the Profits. The present Deputy of this Mansion, is a bold young Fellow Named D——. The House has a mean look, standing naked upon a common, without any inclosure (not so much as a Garden) about it. Fodder and Oats I enquired for in Vain; but as he said he had Indian Corn, I was obliged to put up on account of my poor Horse who travelled now very faintly, and I was fearful of getting him no farther this Day. My Host whom I by no means liked, had another very impudent Fellow along with him; who on coming in presented me with a part of Glass of Cyder, the relique of a bottle they had been drinking, assuring me it was right English. I declined the favour by telling them, I drank no Cyder; but desired seomwhat to eat; and my Land Lord demanding what I would have; I named a Chicken, Eggs, Milk, or such things which I presumed few Houses in the Country could well do without, but nothing of this could be had; my only choice was a piece of broiled rusty Bacon and an Indian Hoe Cake. I desired the Hoe Cake might be got directly, without the Bacon, and in the meantime called for a Bottle of English Beer: a Bottle of which and a large Glass being brought, I drank to my Host, who filling for himself and his Companion left a little only in the bottom of the Bottle (tho' enough for me) which however I proposed to reserve till the Hoe Cake came. Just at this Instant; a young man well behaved Gentleman (whose misfortune it was to have been in these Fellows Company before) alighted, and came in. Him

they helped off with a bottle of Cyder in the same manner they had done with my Beer. A deal of low, foul obscenity, they used to this young man, who seemed mortified and much ashamed of his acquaintance (the Common consequence of being ever familiar with such wretches).

As the Gentleman found he was going Nine Miles of my Road, he courteously offered me his Company; and upon my signifying my dread that my Horse would not keep up with his, or indeed go any further that Day, He assured me he would go my pace, adding by way of encouragement, he had often known Horses, seemingly tired, go on briskly upon joining Company. This was doing me a great favor, for I really thought my staying here not safe. So, the Hoe Cake now appearing, I drank up my Beer, paid my reckoning, and set out with the Gentleman, determining to try the utmost my Horse could do, rather than tarry in this place. This absurd Pride, so frequent here for a Justice of Peace or other person of rank, putting a loose Lazy fellow into his Ordinary, with the view of avoiding the reproach of his being himself the Keeper, which in Fact he is; cannot be sufficiently exploded and condemned. For in my humble sense of the matter, the disorders and irregularities committed at such houses, are often time the Consequences of very needy circumstances in the Deputy of which the real Landlord takes a base advantage. But the Landlord himself, be he as skulking as he will, betrays herein his real principles, and in the Eye of common sense is accountable for every thing that is done.

As my Companion conjectured, my Horse went better than he had done any time on my journey; and tho' it was near Two when we set out, I was at Southerns Ferry, on the South side of the Rappahannock River soon after Four. I was so pleased with the Country and good nature of this young man, that in our travelling together, I inquired his name: He said it was Hill a half Brother to a young man now with Mr. Hornsby in Williamsburg, whose name is Fry; his mother as I have been since informed marrying with the late Col.

Fry, the author of a very large map of this part of the Continent.[1]

In coming from Mill's Ordinary, by Trapins, to Southern Ferry; I forceive, by common compertation, confirmed also by my watch, there is 18 or 20 miles saved, by avoiding the Road by Todds as laid down in the Almanacks; tho' the whole distance does not exceed Forty Miles. I was resolved in my own mind to have rested this night at Southerns, but on my ap-

[1] Col. Joshua Fry married Mrs. Hill, whose maiden name was Mary Micou, daughter of Paul Micou, who was an exile from France to Essex County, Virginia. (Slaughter, *Life of Joshua Fry*, p. 42.) His son, Rev. Henry Fry, went to live with his uncle and aunt in Williamsburg. (*Ibid*, 84.) This "uncle and aunt" were, it appears, Thomas Hornsby and Margaret, his wife, who died respectively in 1772 and 1770. (*Virginia Historical Collections*, XI., 72.) Margaret was his second wife, for on the death of Henry Hacker he married his widow Mary. (QUARTERLY, II., p. 83.) In the will of Thomas Hornsby, of Williamsburg, proved June 15, 1772, a legacy of £200 sterling is given to his brother Joseph Hornsby, and an equal amount to the children of his sister, Ann Robinson, of Craiselound, in the parish of Haxey, near Gainsborough, in Lincolnshire. A legacy of £200 current money is given to Henry Fry, son of Joshua Fry. Mention is also made of Jane Patton living at Norton, near Martocks, in Somersetshire, and his nephews Joseph and William Hornsby. Joseph Hornsby, the nephew, married, about 1770, Mildred Walker, daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker and his wife, Mildred Thornton, and to them were born five children: 1, Hannah, born March, 1771, married Thomas Allen; 2, Mildred, born Feb. 20, 1774, married her cousin, Nicholas Meriwether Lewis, and died October 20, 1847; 3, Joseph, born March 28, 1777, married Cynthia Allen and had ten children: Joseph W., John A., Anne M., Thomas W., Nicholas Lewis (Dr. Hornsby of St. Louis), Mildred Thornton, Henry Hancock, Dandridge C., William F., and Robert I.; 4, Thomas, born January, 1779; married Frances Henderson; 5, Sarah, born Oct., 1780; married John Allen. Mildred Hornsby, daughter of Joseph Hornsby, by her husband Nicholas Meriwether Lewis, had two children: Joseph, who died in youth, and Annah Hornsby Lewis, who married Hancock Taylor. Their daughter, Mary Lewis Taylor, married Archibald Magill Robinson. Joseph Hornsby, after the death of his wife, Mildred Walker, moved to Shelby County, Kentucky, with his children. (Watson, *Some Notable Families in America*, p. 99.)

proach to the House, it was no more than a mere Hut, full of rude, mean people, and tho' some of their countenances were not quite so unpromising as those I left at Roans, they were attended with this additional discouragement to me, that they were every one, as well as the Land Lord, inflamed with Liquor and exceeding turbulent and noisy; So taking a feed of Corn with me into the Boat, which my Horse eat in his passage, I crossed the River Rappahannock not so much as knowing or inquiring who was the real Proprietor of this last disorderly place of entertainment.

In going over the River about Two miles wide, I could see Leids Town on the other side Two or Three miles up the River, the Place I now intended to rest this night in: but thro' vile direction of the Negroes who put me over the water and would not go up the Bank to set me in the right path; I was very like to have lain in the woods or marshes all the night; and must have done so, but for Two Negroes whom I luckily met with, going home from their work, who put me into a path leading to the Road that way to Leids where I did not arrive till Seven o'clock; and as near as I can guess, after 7 or 8 miles Riding I put up at one Mr. T——ts, esteemed the best Ordinary in Town, and indeed the House and Furniture, has as elegant an appearance, as any I have seen in the country, Mr. Finnays or Wetherbernes in Williamsburg not excepted. The chairs, Tables, &c of the Room I was conducted into, was all of Mahogany, and so stuft with fine large glaized Copper Plate Prints: That I almost fancied myself in Jeffriess' or some other elegant Print Shop. I had the happiness, at my first Coming in of my Landlords Company: who understanding I came from the Metropolis (and the assembly now sitting) gaped after news; he either was or affected to be troubled with the gout, for he came limping in upon a stick; When I had answered all his interrogatories, and he had picked what intelligence out of me he was able, and I calling at First for half a Pint of wine only, he vanished and I could see him no more; tho' I sent twice, (at supper and afterwards) to request the favor of his Company, in hopes naming [of receiving?] in my

turn, some useful directions, in the ensuing Days Journey. His excuse was, first, indisposition, and afterwards he was gone to Bed; tho' the Boy who lighted me to mine, assured me he was then sitting with his House keeper, and that not one Person had been in the House since my arrival. By what I could hear and perceive myself this Landlord who bears the name of honest Mr. T——; he like most of his Trade, proportions his regard, to their extravagance, in which respect, I was doubtless, too contemptible for his notice. The Host: he could tell me nothing of Rout I was to take, so that I was now quite destitute of intelligence.

This House stands pleasantly upon the North side of the River, and a tolerable garden, seemed to be in as decent order, as most I have seen in America. The method of Single men having House keepers, is esteemed here very reputable and genteel. In the morning while my Breakfast and Horse was getting ready, I sought after some instruction for journey; and as it happened, I found a Person up that kepped a store, who gave me such another draught of the road to Hoes Ferry on Potomack River, as Mr. Brooke had favoured me with: Tho' I have been since informed, my true Route was from Southerns on this Rappahannocke River to Lovels Ferry on Potomack River, It being not only a better Road, but I should have saved, at least, Ten or Twelve miles, in the Riding of Thirty, the only objection being, That at the Hoes the River is not more than five miles wide; but at Lovels to Cedar Point (in Maryland) it is Eight or Ten, Consequently in windy weather, the passage more difficult, and unsafe; but at this time of the year, no great danger was to be apprehended. The Gentleman's name who delineated the Road for me to Hoes Ferry is Thompson.

Col. Fendals—Maryland. May 14th, 3d Days ride 24 miles, food four shillings and Ferry 7½d. Wednesday—It was after six this morning before I left Leeds Town and I did not reach Hoes' till Two o'clock. This was a Dreary Day's Journey, tho but 24 miles, and I found my poor Beast quite tired; The way between Little Ferry and Hoes was very Hilly and

uneven. Hoes Ferry is so called from the Person who keeps it. One Major Hoe. He asked me at first for a Pass and seemed scrupulous of putting me over for want of one, but on catechising me a little and giving him an account of the principal [people] in and about Williamsburg he took four shillings and called his man to get ready the Boat. We were almost two hours in the passage.

I landed in Maryland about four in the afternoon, and my horse [as] already observed being greatly fatigued, I led him in my hand to one Col. F——s of whom, there being no Public House in many miles, I craved a Nights intertainment. We had a deal of chat, among others, he mentioned as a grievance the power and influences the Roman Catholicks possess in this Colony; from whence I concluded he is not one himself. He ordered some cold meat and small beer to be set before me, of which I fed heartily, having tasted nothing since I left Leeds Town: but he did not invite me to sup with his Family about 3 hours after, who retired into another room, when I observed several Dishes were privately ushered in; particularly a fine Basin of Strawberries, some of which with a little milk, I should have been very well pleased with; however I went to Bed. This closed my 4th Days ride being 30 miles—cost of food 10,01. Ferry 1,½d.

In the morning Thursday May 15th agreeable to his Promise: I found the Col. up endeavoring to draw me such a sketch of the Road as Mr. Brooke and Mr. Thompson had done, but it was a task he was not equal to; Geography I perceived was not his talent, He recommended me to put a piece of Bread and Cheese in my Pocket, but when I craved Corn for my Horse, he hesitated saying Corn began to grow scant; however, he bid the Boy give me Two or Three Ears, who gave me Four.

I set out a little after five o'clock, but had not travelled two miles before I lost my way thro' the wrong direction of an old Post and hand on which Annapolis was wrote, that led me into a watery unfrequented Path. I came at length to a very poor Cot in the midst of a small Field of Indian Corn, out of which came a miserable poor, sick woman, with

two young children almost naked, but they could give me no direction, the woman having never heard of such places as I enquired for. She bid the eldest of the children (a little girl) let me out of the Field the way which she said would lead me into a Path; So I gave the Child Col. Fendal's Bread and Cheese, and bent my course as near as I could guess to the North East and had not travelled thus above a mile, before I perceived a Road before me go up a pretty high Hill, to which I made, and was pleased to find it lay in the course which I aimed to have.

So I jogged on pretty briskly for three hours, without seeing one mortal, White or Black, till meeting with a poor man, he, to my Comfort informed me I was within 4 miles of Bryan Town, and in my right Road. Observing about two hundred yards to my left hand, a tolerable House for this country, I asked the poor man what Person was the owner of it; he told me his name, but advised me not to go out of my way, for tho' he was a man of Substancce, he was a very unhospitable Person. So I kept on to Bryan Town which is no more nor less than one poor Public House, the name of which I must change from Ordinary to Tavern.

Here I found a good many people. Some drinking, others playing at Billiards, there being a very poor Table of that sort here. Two young Fellows came to me one after the other to inquire what I would please to drink; but departed instantly upon my declaring for Tea. I had then a youngish light woman attended me whom I took for the Land Lady; but she soon let me know she was only the House keeper, or servant to one of the men I had seen, and that he also was no more than a servant to the other who did not live in the Tavern, tho' came every Day to watch the taking of the money. The Girl informed me too her native Country was Ireland. She provided me some good cake and butter, and with my own Tea, [I did] very well.

I left this place (Bryan Town) about twelve, and about Three got to Patuxent Ferry. The River here about a mile Broad, where I crossed [to] Lower Marlboro. I came this

road at the request of my Fried Mr. Andrew Whyte who engaged me to call upon his Uncle (Mr. John Wardrop) who lived here. Some part of this days ride tho' lonesome, was pretty good travelling, but in some places between Bryan Town and Lower Marlboro' I should think it difficult for wheel carriages to get along. Mr. Wardrop was not at home, As the Negro wench some what churlishly informed me, but just as she had directed me to a Tavern in the Town, I happening to tell her I had a letter from Mr. Whyte to her Master, she desired me to leave my Horse, which she said should be well cared for, and when I had reported myself at the Tavern, She invited me also to came back again and take a Lodging. The Fellow who took my Horse, discovered, at my alighting, that one side of his Belly was sadly galled with the girth, so I gladly embraced the Wenches offer of awaiting Mr. Wardrop's coming home till tomorrow.

His house was pleasantly situated on the East N East side of the River, with a good garden, and a large fine Common or Plain, behind it, adjoining to a useful Marsh. Some Woods at a distance afforded an agreeable view from whence morning and Evening I was entertained with the agreeable tho' mournful voice, of what they call the Turtle Dove, and I should incline to think the same is mentioned in Scripture; for hardly anything can be imagined more tenderly mournful. The Tavern as it is here styled, had but indifferent accommodations. Mr. Wardrop did not return the next Day till Five in the Evening, in Company with two Ship Captains. He received me very kindly, inviting me to stay a few Days with him; and one of the Captains assured me, if I would stay till Sunday he would conduct me more than 20 miles on my Road to Annapolis. I consented to wait for him a Day longer. My poor horses' hurt making me not the less yielding. Various Wines, Beer and Punch, with many good Eatibles, we had here in great Plenty.

5th Days travel 33 miles—living 7.4—Ferry, 13 s. On Saturday Evening I importuned my Captain Judd to augment his favor of bearing me Company, by being very early on Horse Back; but he seemed dead to my importunity,

saying only, he'd warrant we should be time enough; and as to my notion of avoiding the heat of the Day, he said I seemed not to understand the pleasure of sweating in this Country, which he assured me was very healthy; and he would I doubt not if it suited his humor have said the same of a Calendar or burning Fire.

In the morning about Eight of Sunday May 18th with much ado I got the Captain on Horse Back having taken leave of our old infirm but kind entertainer Mr. Wardrop. The Captain notwithstanding his promise of riding My Pace, betrayed more than once an inclination to leave me, he being well mounted on a large able Horse: however with much ado, I kept up until we parted beyond Rawlin's.

We came to Rawlin's in little more than Three Hours and tarried there until after One o'clock. London Town, (a great name) where I arrived about Three, stands upon the S W side of South River; is composed of a few Houses only. After Crossing this small river not more than half a mile in breadth, Two great Fellows in getting my Horse out of their (Browns) Boat, threw him upon his back in the water; and tho' he lay at least a minute on his side in the water, the Boat beating on him, he received no damage.

I came to Annapolis about Four in the Afternoon and as the Ferry Boat was just then setting out to cross the Bay, (a 12 mile passage) I had no time to observe this metropolis of Maryland, which notwithstanding its seeming advantageous situation on the Bay: does not appear to me even so large as Williamsburg, nor has the Publick Buildings so good a look. We had a fair but very gentle gale over the Bay, which took us up more than Three Hours, yet it seemed a good passage; for tho' it is said a passage has been made here in an hour and a half, it as frequently happens, that a Day or Two or more is spent in crossing or waiting.

On our arrival at Hutchings, in Kent Island, on the Eastern Shore, for want of convenience (a smaller flat, for instance) and it being low water, we could not approach the firm Land, but being set upon a Marsh, within about a furlong or less, of Hutchings House, was obliged to go round upwards of

Three miles, before we could come to the House. And in Crossing a small muddy gulley between the Marsh and the firm ground, the Person's Horse who was with me, was very near being mired; being got out with great difficulty. My horse likewise had several bad plunges and hard struggles. This day my 6th Day of travel of 36 miles, cost of living 6.9 —and Ferry 1.6 pence.

(*To be concluded in next issue.*)

---

## ABSTRACTS FROM RECORDS OF RICHMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

(*Continued from page* 85.)

WILL BOOK No. 3.

Bayly, Samuel. 8 Feb., 1709-10—5 April, 1710. Daughter Joyce Barber, wife of Capt. William Barber; wife Anne Bayly; son Samuel; son-in-law William Barber. Witnesses: Charles Barber, Thomas Lewis, Richard Coleman.

Davis, Joshua. Recorded 5 April, 1710. Sons Joshua and David; daughter Hester; wife Catherine.

Beckwith, Marmaduke, clerk in July, 1710.

Jett, John. 11 May, 1710—6 Sept., 1710. Son Francis; daughter Abigail; son John, son William; wife Elizabeth.

Nelson, William. 21 May, 1710—6 Sept., 1710. Wife Frances; son James, Mr. Rawleigh Downman to be guardian to son James.

Coxe, Lem. 18 Oct., 1710—6 Oct., 1710. Mr. John Colyer, merchant in Bristol; Joseph Downing, son of George Downing by Anne, his wife; legatee Lem Richardson, son of James Richardson; Margaret Berry, daughter of William Berry; Robert Taliaferro and Margaret, his now wife; George Downing, son of George Downing; Henry Berry; to Edward Turberville for his attendance on me in my sickness and drawing my will 1000 pds. All the residue to Anne Downing and Joseph Downing, her son.

Innis, James. 25 Dec., 1709. Daughters Sarah, Elizabeth,

Hannah; son Enoch, son James; daughter Sarah, executor.

Payne, George, Sen. 3 Feb., 1710-11—2 May, 1710. Sons George Payne, Jr., Thomas; father Thomas Payne and brother George White and brother Daniel White executors.

Taverner, James. 4 May, 1711—5 March, 1711-12. Nephew Thomas Beale, Jr., nephews John Beale, William Beale; niece Elizabeth Beale; wife Rebecca Taverner; nephew Isaac Allerton.

Griffin, Winifred (Madam). 10 Sept., 1709—5 March, 1711. Grand-daughter Winifred Presley, three negroes now in possession of her father, Col. Peter Presley; son Thomas Griffin; grand-daughter Winifred Griffin; grand-daughter Alice Corbin Griffin; son-in-law Col. Peter Presley; son Thomas Griffin.

Downman, William. 23 May, 1711—4 June, 1712. Son Rawleigh, son Robert, son Travers, son William; daughter Million, daughter Elizabeth; son Glascock; daughter Priscilla.

Peachey, Samuel. 24 June, 1711—4 June, 1712. Nephews and nieces viz: the sons and daughters of Nathaniel Peachey and Sarah, his wife, and the sons and daughters of William Debamore and Ann, his wife, being William and Anne named and also the sons and daughters of John Willians and Jane, his wife—3 silver spoons apiece they all being in England, the said spoons to have my name engraved upon them; grandson Samuel Peachy my great silver tankard and my sealed gold ring having both my coat of arms; and negro to Katherine Dobbins; James Biddlecomb, Robin Hood, Sen., William Dobbins and Charles Dobbins, Thomas Thorne; the eldest daughter of James Tarpley and Mary, his wife; to said grandson all my books; sister Jane Wildman; gold rings to his friends Col. Willoughby Allerton; Capt. Daniel McCarty, and Mr. Daniel Dobbins and Capt. Thomas Beale and their wives; to grandson Samuel Peachey the plantation I now live on and the plant-

ation that joynes upon the same which I bought of Mrs. Slaughter; to grandson Samuel all my lands and tenements; to be sent to school and to the College of William and Mary to be improved.

Deans, John. 15 Feb., 1711-12. Sons Charles, John, William.

Batten, John X. 3 May, 1712. Grand-daughter Phillis Lucas; son-in-law Francis Lucas, and daughter Elizabeth Dobbins.

Phillips, Mary X. 21 Oct., 1702-1712. Son Richard Fowler; daughter Frances Renolds.

Willmott, John. 6 July, 1712. Father and mother Willmott; wife Radygon Willmott all his plate; &c., delivers his chest where his gold is locked in and all papers and accounts to William Courtney, Nathaniel Davis and Francis Wood and William Moulter.

Prow, Cyprian. 16 Oct., 1712—5 Nov., 1712. Daughters Mary, Elizabeth; son-in-law William Panil; daughter Margaret; daughter Susan, daughter Frances; residue to 3 daughters Margaret, Susan and Frances.

Austin, Anne. 19 Jan., 1711—6 May, 1713. Late husband Henry Austin; nephew Austin Brockenbrough, nephew William Brockenbrough, nephew Newman Brockenbrough; niece Elizabeth Dickerson, wife of Thomas Dickerson, legacy to Mary, daughter of Jane Jones, wife of Owen Jones. Residue to nephew Austin Brockenbrough.

Tarpley, James. 12 Dec., 1711—5 Aug., 1713. Two sons Thomas and Charles Tarpley, son James, son William; daughters Mary, Elizabeth and Lucy; wife and brothers John Tarpley, William Barber and Charles Barber executors.

Goodridge, William. 12 May, 1713—2 Sept., 1713. Wife Tomazine; sons William, Moses, daughter Elizabeth.

Peachey, Mary. May, 1713—2 Sept., 1713. Grand-daughters Mary Tarpley, Elizabeth Tarpley; daughter Mary Tarpley; one half of property to daughter Mary Tarpley and her children and the other half to James Biddlecomb's children and daughter Elizabeth Jones' children. Pre-

sented by Mrs. Mary Tarpley, and proved by John Tarpley, gent., who wrote the will by Mrs. Peachey's direction.

Glasscock, Anne. 6 Feb., 1714—3 March, 1714. Grandson John Tarpley and his father, Capt. John Tarpley; grandson Anthony Sydnor; son George Glasscock; son-in-law Charles Barber, son-in-law Rowland Lawson; daughters Jean Lawson, Frances Barber, daughter Anne Tarpley, daughter Mary Hipkins, grandson George Glasscock.

Broome, Thomas, (Dr.) 6 Dec., 1713—3 March, 1714. Books to Mr. William Dare, of St. Mary's White Chappell, gent. Remainder to Mrs. Elizabeth Denton, Sarah Broome Denton, Thomas Broome Denton, and Joseph Broome Denton. Mrs. Elizabeth Denton, sole executor.

Glasscock, George. 20 Jan., 1713-14—7 April, 1714. Sons William and George, Thomas and John; to friend Mr. Griffin my silver flask, my friend Capt. George Eskridge my silver hilted sword; wife Million Glasscock my mill and residue of estate. Mr. Thomas Griffin, Capt. George Eskridge, Mr. Thomas Glasscock, Mr. Robert Downman to assist my wife.

Dew, Andrew. 16 Oct., 1711—5 May, 1714. Son Samuel Dew 'alias Price; sons Samuel, Andrew, Thomas, William; wife Flora, brother Mark Tune and Mr. Austin Brockenbrough to assist wife.

Willis, John, Sr. 2 June, 1715—6 July, 1715. Son-in-law Thomas James and Mary James his now wife; son Charles Willis; legacy to Mary Cussins; son Charles and Matilda his now wife and their son John, my late wife Matilda Willis. Son John Willis and Isaac Arnold executors.

Jones, Edward. 2 Sept., 1715. Sons Samford Jones, John Jones, Edward Jones, Charles Jones; daughter Alicia Payne.

Taliaferro, Richard, decd. Recorded 7 May, 1715. Estate. Appraised by Mr. Thomas Turner administrator.

Bruce, George. 24 Aug., 1713—9 March, 1715. Sons George, Charles, William, Hensfield Bruce; daughter Jane Russell; son John Bruce.

Lambert, William. 9 Jany., 1715—4 April, 1716. Sons Hugh, William, John; daughter Elizabeth Lambert, daughter Anne Ellinor; children Hugh, Mary, Anne, William, John, Elizabeth.

Strother, James. Estate. 1 May, 1716. Appraised by Francis Woffendall and others.

Phillips, George. 20 April, 1716—2 May, 1716. 2 sons George and James Phillips; wife Martha and 5 children George, James, Margaret, Martha and Mary Phillips. Joseph Strother and Thomas Pannill executors.

Downman, Robert. 7 March, 1715—4 July, 1716. Brothers William and Travers Downman; godson John Glasscock; sister Million Glasscock; sister Elizabeth Downman; sister Priscilla. Brother Rawleigh and William executors.

Pannill, William. 13 Dec., 1715—1 Aug., 1716. Sons William, David, George; daughter Elizabeth, daughter Frances, daughter Katherine and Mary; wife sole executor.

Spence, Alexander (Dr.) 1716. Inventory.

Doniphan, Alexander, (Capt). 20 Sept., 1716—6 Feb., 1716. Son Alexander Doniphan a Dymond ring, son Mott Doniphan; daughter Margaret, daughter Elizabeth; wife Susannah, daughter Anne, grandson Giles Travers. Executor son Robert Doniphan to give Mrs. Mary Bellfield a ring of 12 s. price.

Combes, John X. 11 Dec., 1716. Youngest son Mason Combes; daughter Elizabeth Kendall; wife Hannah; son Archdell; daughters Judith, Mary, Sarah and Aymee and son Mason; wife Hannah and John Anderson executors.

Pannil, Robert. 16 March, 1716—3 April, 1717. Money in hands of Mr. William Dawkins, merchant in London, to the poor people of Sepulchre parish; my wife's brother in London, Mr. Henry Williamson, his sister Elizabeth and his sister Jane; god-daughter Barbara, daughter of William Carter. Legacy to Elinor Carter, to Will Carter, god-daughter Barbara y^e^ daughter of Samuel Kerchevall, god-son Robert Strother, David Jones, son of Lewis Jones, Robert Taylor, god-daughter Mary Tutt, gifts to the

church of Hanover parish. Residue to friends Francis Slaughter, Sen., and Samuel Wharton executors. Witness Simon Miller &c.

Jones, Samford. 3 April, 1717. Brothers Edward, John; Cousin Anne Paine. Brother Charles Jones executor.

Dew, Jane. 25 Jan., 1716-1717—3 April, 1717. Daughter Elizabeth Baley, son William Baker; his cousin Sarah Baley; son William and daughter Elizabeth Baley, son William Baker.

Stone, Sarah X. 2 July, 1711—1 May, 1717. Daughter Elizabeth Dawson; son William.

Brockenbrough, Austin. 20 Feb., 1716—1 May, 1717. Wife Mary and son William; brothers William and Newman Brockenbrough; brother-in-law Thomas Dickerson; wife and brothers executors.

Underwood, William. 19 July, 1717—7 Aug., 1717. Son John; son William; daughter Mary Tutt, daughter Elizabeth Thatcher, daughter Sarah Gilbert; grandsons John and William Thatcher. Sons executors.

Hipkins, John. 18 March, 1716-1717—6 Nov., 1717. Marcy Nicholas; son Samuel Hipkins and if he die then to be divided equally between John Tarpley, jr., and Mrs. Anne Tarpley, wife of John Tarpley, Sen. Test. John Tarpley, Thomas Tarpley.

## WILL BOOK No. 4.

Armistead, Francis. 3 April, 1719—6 May, 1719. Daughter Elizabeth Armistead; son John Armistead and in default of issue to Francis, son of Ralph Armistead; wife Sarah. Wife and Thomas Smith and Will Harper executors.

Bronaugh, William. 3 Sept., 1717—2 April, 1718. Wife Anne; son Jeremiah; brother Jeremiah. Residue of estate to be divided between wife and all my children.

Barber, William. 10 March, 1679—7 June, 1721. Daughter Mary Lewis, daughter Lucy Baker; cousin Thomas Barber; Mary Wood, daughter Joyce, daughter Anne;

son Samuel; brother Charles Barber and cousin John Tarpley.

Barrow, Edward. 7 May, 1721. Son Edward; daughter Anne, daughter Margaret. Estate in England to son Edward; friends Capt. George Eskridge and Major Nicholas Smith. Witnesses Robert Jones, Joseph Bellfield, John Morton.

Bruce, Henry. 1722. Estate appraised.

Baker, Bartholomew X. 31 Dec., 1722—5 June, 1723. Children William, Samuel, Bartholomew, Constance, Patience and Elizabeth Baker and the child my wife now goes with.

Baylis, Robert. 30 Jan., 1724—7 July, 1725. Legatees Newman Brockenbrough; brother Thomas, Mr. Giles Webb; my children; daughters Elizabeth and Frances; cousin Giles Webb and his son John Span Webb.

Carpenter, Mary. 22 Dec., 1721—13 Jan., 1721. Legatees Frances Barber, Jean Lawson, Elizabeth Barber, daughter of Charles Barber, Mary Barber, Anne Barber, daughter of Charles Barber, Thomas Barber, son of Charles, Charles, son of Charles Barber, Alice, daughter of Mr. Thomas Griffin; brother Thomas Glasscock; John Glasscock, son to Thomas Glasscock; Thomas son to Thomas; Capt. William Woodbridge, Samuel Hipkins; John Tarpley; Jun., John Tarpley, Sen., Winifred Griffin, daughter to Thos. Griffin and her sister Alice Griffin; Anne Tarpley, wife of John Tarpley; Million Glasscock, Elizabeth Downman, Ann wife to Col. John Tarpley, John Tarpley, Sen., Jean Lawson, Anne Tarpley, wife to John, Sarah daughter to Thomas Glasscock. Residue to John Tarpley, Sen., and John Tarpley, Jun.

Colston, William. 10 May, 1721—3 Jan., 1722. Each of my daughters; wife Mary; 3 daughters; wife Mary and William Daingerfield, of Essex, executors. Witness Reubin Welch.

Fitzhugh, Thomas X. 20 Dec., 1717—1 July, 1719. Brother Henry all my books; brother George; brother John; friend James Green; friend Mr. Butler; wife Anne Fitzhugh; daughter Mary Fitzhugh; brothers Henry and John; Mary

his daughter sole heir after mother. Brothers Henry, George and John executors.

Fowler, Richard. 2 Jan., 1717-18—2 Dec., 1724. Wife Mary; daughter Mary; son David; daughters Elizabeth and Martha; wife with child.

Gower, Stanley. 5 Nov., 1718. Son-in-law Edward Spencer; Anne Gower; daughter to John Gower; all his estate to brother John Grimes and my brother's daughter Margaret Gower. John Gower executor.

Griffin, William. 2 March, 1724—17 April, 1725. Sons John, William, Charles, Joseph; wife Anne; wife and son John executors.

Green, George X. 9 June, 1716-1719. Wife Elizabeth; sons Thomas, William, Daniel; daughter Grace Green, daughter Elizabeth Green; son Robert Green.

Hodskin, William. Recorded 1719. Wife Mary.

Lawson, Joshua. 11 Jan., 1715—4 Dec., 1717. Anne Lloyd, widow; son William. Estate divided between them. John Yeatman executor.

Lee, William. 1717. Inventory.

Mathews, Samuel. 16 Nov., 1718—4 March, 1719. Eldest son John 600 acres about Rappahannock falls; son Baldwin Mathews the other 600 acres part of same tract; sons to be bound out; eldest to Master of a ship to serve until he is 21, to be qualified to take a Master's place; son Francis tract where I now live, but if my wife have a child the land to be equally divided; eldest daughter Elizabeth 150 pds.; daughter Mary Mathews 150 pds., provided a bond be given up which brother Braxton exacted from me the day I was married to Katherine Tunstall when I was very much in drink; wife Margaret Mathews; my children by her and if both of my children by her (I say that child thats not yet born) should die, that no other child come in for any part of the estate in her hand; wife Margaret.

Miller, Simon. 1 Dec., 1719—4 May, 1720. Son Simon;

daughter Jane, daughter Eleanor Miller and William Smith that boards in my house joint executors.

Morton, John. 27 July, 1721—2 May, 1722. Sons Richard, James, Thomas; wife Deborah, to have plantation and after her death to Mary and Winifred Morton; son William, son John.

Pannill, Thomas, X. 9 Oct., 1718—4 March, 1719. Daughters Isabelle, Elizabeth; sons William, Thomas; leaves to Joseph Strother and his wife, Margaret Strother, my daughter Catherine Pannill till she arrives of age; wife Sarah Pannill; daughter Mary Pannill; daughters Mary and Catherine; son Thomas; wife with child.

Scott, James. 1 May, 1718—4 June, 1718. Eldest son James; youngest son Paul, daughter Margaret; wife Elizabeth Scott; Paul Micou, William Montron and son James executors.

Slaughter, Francis. 6 Nov., 1718—4 March, 1719. Daughters Martha and Elizabeth; son-in-law John Taylor executor; wife.

Thatcher, Silvester. 18 July, 1717—4 June, 1718. Sons John, William, Samuel, Thomas; wife Elizabeth; son Silvester.

Thornton, Luke. 1717. Inventory.

Welch, Thomas. 10 May, 1720. Wife Elizabeth; son William, daughter Margaret.

## WILL BOOK No. 5.

Benger, John. 25 Oct., 1725. Daughter Anne Benger and her sister Winifred Benger, daughter Jane Benger; brother-in-law John Crutcher and his wife Anne executors.

Barber, Charles. 23 Nov., 1726. Wife Frances; son Thomas, son Charles, son William; daughters Mary Anne, Elizabeth, Frances. Witnesses Archibald Johnston, Samuel Barber.

Beale, Elizabeth. 4 June, 1729. Sons Thomas and Will; daughter Anne; 4 youngest sons Taverner, Charles, Richard and Reuben; legacies to children Thomas, Anne, John

and Elizabeth; sons Thomas and William Beale executors. 7 youngest children. Witnesses Gilbert Hamilton, Robert Tomlin, Andrew Spruil.

Beale, Thomas, Sen. 22 Feb., 1728—4 June, 1729. Wife and son Thomas, son William; daughter Anne, son Thomas, son William; 4 of my youngest sons vizt: Taverner, Charles, Richard and Reuben, son John; 5 youngest boys; daughters Anne and Elizabeth; wife Elizabeth Beale; wife and sons Thomas and William executors.

Brereton, Willoughby. Dec. 1728. Inventory.

Beale, Thomas. 27 Sept., 1732. My son and little brothers and sisters: John, Taverner, Charles, Richard, Reuben, Anne and Elizabeth; brother William Beale and Capt. Robert Tomlin executors. Witness Joseph Bellfield, Elizabeth Tomlin.

Brockenbro, Wm. 19 April, 1720-1723. Mother Mary Dalton; brother Newman Brockenbrough.

Barber, Samuel. 20 Dec., 1735—20 Feb., 1735-6. Son Samuel; 3 sisters; son John; wife and 2 sons; wife, Mr. Gilbert Metcalfe and Mrs. Susan Metcalfe executors.

Bellfield, Joseph. 16 July, 1738. Son Thomas Wright Bellfield; son Joseph; wife Elizabeth.

Brockenbrough, Newman. 7 May, 1742—5 July, 1742. Wife; daughter Winifred, and her grandmother Mrs. Gwin, decd., sister Beckwith; Honorable John Tayloe, Esq.; Mr. Samuel Peachey; Mr. William Brockenbrough and Mr. Luke Milner; son William.

Bellfield, Thomas Wright. 6 Dec., 1743—6 Feb., 1743. 2 sons John and Joseph; daughters Elizabeth and Frances; son John executor; my friend Mr. William Jordan; wife Mary Bellfield.

Brockenbrough, Katherine, (Mrs.) 1745. Winnie (meaning her daughter); the rest of estate divided as law directs.

Batchelder, Mary. 5 April, 1744. Sarah Davis; daughter Mary Minor, daughter Anne Morton; Elijah, son of William Morton; loving brother William Quisenberry, William Heart.

Bird, Philemon. 2 Jan., 1751-52—2 March, 1752. Daughters Mary Anne, Betty, Joanna, daughter Sarah Bruce; wife Mary; son John Bird.

Bellfield, Mary. 8 Oct., 1750. Alexander Parker, doctor of Physic, aged 60 years "whereas my son John Bellfield; daughter Mary Smith and Elizabeth Bellfield and my grand-daughter Frances Morton are provided for already. I give all my estate to my daughter, Frances Bellfield." (Nuncupative will).

Barber, Thomas, weaver, decd. 1752. Inventory.

Colston, Rebecca. 17 Dec., 1726—1, Feb., 1727. The Lodge in Northumberland county to son Charles; daughter Susannah; son Travers, son Charles, daughters Susannah, Elizabeth, and Winifred Colston.

Craske, John. 30 April, 1744. 6 children: Elizabeth, John, William, Rebecca, Martha and James. Friend Alvin Mountjoy executor.

Bruce, Henry, inventory.

Downman, William. 8 June, 1727—21 March, 1728. Son Travers; daughter Priscilla; grandsons William and Rawleigh, sons of son Rawleigh Downman; sons William and Travers, and daughters Million Glasscock and Elizabeth Downman and Priscilla Heale.

Downman, Travers. 5 April, 1728—1 May, 1728. Brother William; William and Rawleigh, sons of my brother Rawleigh, decd; William Downman, son of brother William Downman land left him by his brother Robert; kinsman John Glasscock, William, George and Thomas Glasscock; sister Elizabeth Pinkard, sister Priscilla Heale; brother William executor.

Downman, William. 15 Feb., 1738—3 Aug., 1744. Son Robert, son James, son William, son Travers, son Rawleigh, son Jabes; daughter Elizabeth; Major James Ball and Jesse Ball executors. William Glasscock, John Glasscock.

Fauntleroy, Moore. 10 April, 1739—3 March, 1739. Wife Margaret, son Moore; daughter Elizabeth Brockenbrough's son William Fauntleroy Brockenbrough; daughters Mar-

garet, Katherine, Mary, Sarah Griffin, Judith; sister Elizabeth Tayloe. To wife the chariot and horses; son Moore my silver tankard that has my coat of arms upon it; brother-in-law John Tayloe, Esq., and John and Paul Micou executors.

Gaines, George. 28 April, 1726—1 June, 1726. Brother Daniel; son Bernard; wife Elnor Gaines; John Morton executor, daughter Margaret Gaines.

Gower, John. 5 Oct., 1726. Wife Susannah; son Francis; 3 daughters Ann, Winifred and Elizabeth, daughter Anne Thrift, daughters Winifred and Elizabeth.

Gower, Francis. 15 Dec., 1726—1 Feb., 1727. Wife Rachel; children.

Gower, Winifred. 15 July, 1727. All estate to sister Anne Thrift; legacies to sister Elizabeth Gower and rings to cousin Frances Gower and Esther Thrift.

Gwyn, Katherine. 20 Oct., 1728—6 Nov., 1728. Granddaughter Katherine Fauntleroy; grandson John Smith; sons Moore, Griffin and William and son-in-law John Tayloe executors, daughter Smith.

Barrow, Edward. 19 Oct., 1732. Son John; daughters Margaret and Elizabeth; Nicholas Minor, Sen., and Nicholas Minor, Jr., executors.

Griffin, Thomas, (Mr). 7 Sept., 1732—4 June, 1733. Wife Mrs. Eliza Griffin; daughter Winifred Peachey, daughter Alice Corbin Griffin; Capt. Samuel Peachey; grandson William Peachey, daughter Sarah Griffin, daughter Anne Griffin, son Leroy Griffin and wife executors.

Glasscock, Thomas. 1739. Mother Million and brothers William and George executors.

Grymes, Col. Charles. 1743. Estate.

Garland, William. 23 Feb., 1746. Son William, daughter Mary, grandson George Hardwick; son William and Isbell Taver; grandson Robert Middleton; wife Haney Retta Garland.

Gaines, Bernard. 18 Nov., 1747. Wife and children; William Jordan executor.

Griffin, Leroy. April 8, 1749. Wife Mary Anne; son

Thomas Bertrand Griffin, son Leroy; daughter Elizabeth, son Corbin, son William, son Samuel 200 acres in Prince George county bought of Thomas Williams and equally between William and Samuel; son Cyrus land in Brunswick; wife and friends Samuel and William Peachey; William Glasscock and John Tarpley executors. Codicil mentions wife with child. Proved 6 August, 1750.

Glasscock, William. 3 Nov., 1747—3 Dec., 1750. Son George; grandson George; grandson William, Jun., grand-daughter Judith, grandsons Thomas, William, granddaughter Million; grand-daughter Winny; grand-daughter Priscilla; granddaughters Million and Judith; son John sole executor.

Hodgkinson, William. Betty How, daughter of John How &c.

Hornby, Daniel. 13 Oct., 1749—2 April, 1750. All his estate to Travers Colston, Jun., and to Rawleigh Colston, Taverner Beale a diamond ring; Winifred Beale, daughter of Capt. William Beale; a Latin Master to attend Travers Colston at 20 £ a year for 5 years; he shall be obliged to teach ten scholars; Mr. William Beale's son William and Mr. Colston's son William; Thomas Beale, son of Capt. Beale, William Beale, son of Capt. William Beale.

Lewis, Charles. 1726. Son Edward, son Charles; daughter Catherine Lewis, daughter Betty Lewis; friends Samuel Barber and Thomas Nash, Sen., executor.

Metcalfe, John. 8 Nov., 1728—4 Dec., 1728. Mother Anne Barrow; after her decease John and Anne Rust, son and daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Rust, Anne Bayley, daughter of Elizabeth Bayley; kinsman William Brockenbrough; brother-in-laws Benjamin Rust and William Rust executors. Mr. Marmaduke Beckwith and brother Gilbert Metcalfe.

Metcalfe, Gilbert. 21 July, 1736—4 April, 1737. Wife Susannah; sister Jane Metcalfe; nephew Lindsay Opie all his lands and for default of issue to niece Susannah Kenner; Moore Fauntleroy the son of Major Moor Fauntleroy, and William Fauntleroy, son of William Fauntleroy; wife Susannah and nephew Lindsay executors.

Milner, Luke. 6 April, 1746—7 July, 1746. Son John, son Luke, son Mark; daughters Elizabeth and Ann Milner; nephew Benjamin Milner, 100 pds. to school the poor in the parish; uncle Martin Sherman.

Metcalfe, Susanna. 2 Feb., 1747—4 May, 1747. Grandson John Barber and his mother Anne Barber; grandson Samuel Barber, and grandson John Barber; daughter Anne Barber, and daughters Anne and Capt. William Brockenbrough, executors.

Peachey, Samuel. 12 Dec., 1748—5 Nov., 1750. Grandfather Peachey's will. Sons Samuel and William; son Thomas Griffin, son Leroy; daughter Eustace; John Eustace and his wife my said daughter; children Winny Griffin Peachey, Samuel, Thomas Griffin, Leroy, Anne; younger sons to be kept at home under the tuition of Mr. Minzies; daughters Flood and Eustace, daughter Phebe; friend Col. Leroy Griffin and son William executors.

Tarpley, John. 23 Nov., 1738—17 May, 1739. Wife Anne; grandsons John, Travers, and James Tarpley, grandson Tertius Quintus Tarpley.

Woodbridge, William. 16 Nov., 1726—1 Feb., 1726.—Cousin George Woodbridge; daughter Elizabeth; son John Woodbridge.

## WILL BOOK NO. 6.

Barber, Thomas. 8 Dec., 1753—6 May, 1754. 5 daughters: Betty, Anne, Frances, Katherine and Lucy; wife, son Thomas and Mr. Ajalon Price and Samuel Barber executors.

Barber, Samuel. 1760. Aunt Lewis; Mary Beale, wife of Charles Beale; Sarah Mortimer, wife of Charles Mortimer legacies.

Beale, Charles. 2 May, 1760. Nephew Thomas Beale; son Charles; Susanna, Anne Hamilton; John Eustace Beale and Charles Beale, sons of my brother Taverner; brother William Beale, brother Richard Beale, and William Brockenbrough guardians of son.

Beale, John. 22 Dec., 1766—3 Aug., 1767. Wife Elizabeth Beale; daughters Anne, Sarah, Winifred, Eustace, Elizabeth and Charlotte Beale; John Eustace, Hancock Eustace, and Richard Edwards executors and guardians.

Downman, James. 26 Nov., 1761. Rawleigh and other children; wife.

Digges, William. 28 Feb., 1761. Wife Dorothy; sons John and William, Robert; daughters Mary and Anne.

Fauntleroy, William. 5 Oct., 1757—26 Oct., 1757. Son William, son Moore; grandson George Hall Fauntleroy; son John Fauntleroy; daughter Hannah Robinson, daughter Apphia Daingerfield, daughter Katherine Lewis, daughter Mary Brooke, daughter Ann Pettit; grandson Henry Robinson, daughter Sarah Gray; 4 grandchildren: Mary, Martha, Lucy and Leroy Daingerfield, children to daughter Apphia; grandson Robert Brooke and daughter Mary Brooke; kinsman Hon. John Tayloe and three sons executors.

Fauntleroy, Moore. 12 Nov., 1754-6—6 March, 1758. Eldest son Moore, son John and the child my wife is now with; friends and relatives: Col. Landon Carter, Col. John Tayloe, William Brockenbrough and Charles Beale executors.

Lyne, Thomas. 13 March, 1762. Sons Robert and Thomas and James; daughters Mary and Bathea, Ann and Elizabeth.

Barnes, Richard. 10 July, 1757—2 March, 1761. Brother Major Abraham Barnes and his two sons John Barnes and Richard Barnes; wife Penelope, son Thomas, daughter Mary Kelsick, daughter Rebecca Beckwith, daughter Elinor Barnes, daughter Sarah, daughter Elizabeth, Jonathan Beckwith and his wife, Rebecca Barnes, my daughter. Since the making of my will, my daughter Elinor is married to John Morton Jordan; at the making this codicil my daughter is dead.

Purcell, Tobias, X. 2 March, 1761. To John Purcell Murray, son of Mary Anne Murray; Tobias Purcell Murray, her son, daughter Elizabeth Algood, daughter Katherine Pur-

cell, Mary Anne Murray's children: John Purcell Murray, Tobias Purcell Murray, Winifred Purcell Murray and Lucy Purcell Murray.

Lawson, John. 15 Jan., 1758—2 Feb., 1761. Children viz: Christopher, Elizabeth Barber, Joanna Hobson, Catherine White, and Lucy Lawson; son Christopher and son-in-law Adcock Lawson executors.

Sydnor, Anthony. 27 Sept., 1759—5 Nov., 1759. Grandson John Sydnor, grandson Anthony, grandson Giles, grandson Robert, grandson Epaphroditus; wife Elizabeth, grandchildren John, William, Elizabeth, Epaphroditus, Isaac, Winifred, Anthony, Giles, Robert, Elizabeth and Susanna; daughter Dewannah; grandchildren Rout; daughter Lucy Downman; granddaughter Elizabeth Downman, grandchildren Wilmoth Smither, John Routh, Anthony ——, Richard, William and George, daughter Ruth Belfield, grandson Thomas Belfield; legacy to Mr. Travers Tarpley.

Downman, Margaret. 13 Sept., 1758—6 Nov., 1758. Sons William, Rawleigh, Charles; son Elijah; grandson Raleigh Downman; granddaughter Margaret Downman; two younger sons Christopher and Elijah; 3 younger sons Charles, Christopher and Elijah. Son Christopher executor.

Mitchell, Robert. 2 Jan., 1758. Wife Hannah; son William and all my children; brother Richard Mitchell and Moore —— Fauntleroy exors.

Glasscock, John. 27 May, 1756—5 July, 1756. Nephews William, son of brother William, nephew George, son of brother George, nephew William, son of brother George; nieces Judy and Mary Glasscock; legacy to Samuel Peachey, William Peachey; nephew Thomas Glasscock, residue of his tstate; William Glasscock, son of William, and Thomas Glasscock executors.

Lawson, Epaphroditus. 20 Feb., 1756—3 May, 1756. Wife Mary; children John, William, Betty, Epaphroditus, Isaac, Winny, Anthony and Giles. Friend John Smith and son John Sydnor executors.

Rust, Benjamin. 19 Feb., 1754—1 April, 1754. Daughter Hannah; granddaughter Sarah Vass, granddaughter Ann Lowry; daughter Hannah Rust, daughter Sarah Lowry; namesake Benjamin Rust, son of John Rust and Sarah, his wife; brother Peter Rust, daughter Hannah Rust, brother Peter Rust; kinsman Samuel, son of Peter Rust.

## WILL BOOK No. 7.

Tarpley, Travers. 6 Jan., 1768—18 Feb., 1768. Wife Betty daughter Fanny; wife and family; 6 daughters: Betty Peachey, Winny McCarty, Fanny, Lucy, Milly and Nancy Tarpley; sons William Travers Peachey and Bartholomew McCarty; brother Col. John Tarpley, brother Col. James Tarpley; John Bellfield and Richard Mitchell executors.

Rust, Samuel. Recorded 3 April, 1769. Sons Benjamin, Peter.

Downman, Robert. 11 June, 1769. Son William land purchased of Burnell Claiborne; son-in-law Thomas Ball; granddaughter Elizabeth Porteus Ball, Anne Ball, son Robert Porteus Downman, daughter Elizabeth Downman, son Rawleigh; friends Richard Mitchell and William Stonar executors.

Glasscock, Judith. 19 Sept., 1766. Son William, daughter Judith, son George.

Davenport, William. 11 July, 1771—1 May, 1772. Wife Elizabeth; sons William, Fortunatus, Rawleigh, Opie; daughter Judith George, daughter Elizabeth Tune; grandson William Oliver.

Lawson, Christopher. 17 May, 1772—7 Sept., 1772. Son John, daughter Betty Diggs; children Epaphroditus, Joanna, Katy & Lucy.

Stone, William. 7 Dec., 1772. Wife Anne, son Thomas, brother Benjamin.

Downman, Robert Porteus. 6 Jan., 1774. Wife Elizabeth, daughter Fanny Porteus, daughter Elizabeth Porteus; wife and 2 daughters; wife; Richard Mitchell and Robert Sydnor executors.

Stone, Joshua. 15 Feb., 1774. Sons Joshua, Benjamin, Thomas and James; grandson Thomas Stone.

Thrift, William. 24 April, 1775—4 March, 1776. Daughter Anne Garland and her sons Griffin Garland and William Garland, son Jesse Thrift, daughter Sarah Thrift, son Thomas, daughter Winifred Story, son Nathaniel Thrift, sons William Thrift, Jesse Thrift and Thomas Thrift executors.

Smith, Robert. 2 Sept., 1776. Brother Thomas Smith, John Smith his son (Thomas) my heir, his son Joseph. John Smith to be schooled out of my estate.

Mitchell, James. 18 Feb., 1776—2 Sept., 1776. Wife Lucy, sons John and Francis, brother Richard.

Mountjoy, Eleanor. 12 Dec., 1771—2 Dec., 1771. Grandson Joseph Pierce; niece Martha Hart, wife of John Hart, grandson William Yeatman; 4 granddaughters: Ellen and Mary Pierce, daughters of William Pierce and Isabella and Mary Yeatman, daughters of Thomas Yeatman.

Morton, Thomas.

Downman, Lucy. 24 Sept., 1775—6 July, 1778. Daughter Anne, daughter Fanny, daughter Priscilla; 6 children: Betty, Anne, Fanny, Rawleigh, Travers and Priscilla.

Sydnor, Elizabeth, X. 25 Aug., 1777—6 July, 1778. Son-in-law Richard Mitchell, grandson John Sydnor, daughter Dewanna Sydnor, daughter Lucy Downman, daughter Ruth Belfield, daughter Ann Mitchell, grandson Anthony Sydnor, 4 surviving daughters: Dewanna, Lucy, Ruth and Ann; late decd daughter—Betty Tarpley; son-in-law Richard Mitchell, grandson John Sydnor.

Brockenbrough, William. 16 Oct., 1777—6 July, 1778. Son John, son Moore, grandson William, son of Moore, son Newman and his daughter Elizabeth Fauntleroy, son Thomas; sons Moore and Thomas.

Beale, William. 9 March, 1776—6 July, 1778. Sons William, Reuben; daughter Susanna, son Richard, son Robert, Mr. William Ball, who married daughter Ann; daughters Sarah and Mary; children: John, Wliliam, Reuben Rich-

ard, Robert, Elizabeth, Winnefred Travers, Sussannah, Sarah and Mary. My sons-in-law Richard Parker, and Robert Wormeley Carter executors.

Flood, Nicholas, (Dr.) March, 1778. Daughter Katherine McCall, wife and 2 granddaughters; my granddaughters Katherine Flood McCall and Elizabeth McCall. Mentions the family arms on plate; nephew Nicholas Flood, son of brother William Flood, William Pinkard Flood eldest son of brother William, Walter Flood Jones eldest son of Dr. Walter Jones and to William Jones another son; Elizabeth Flood 2d. daughter of brother William, Thomas Griffin Peachey, son of brother-in-law Col. William Peachey, William Peachey eldest son of Major Leroy Peachey, Leroy Peachey, his 2d son, William Travers Peachey 3d. son of Col. William Peachey.

Barnes, Newman Brockenbrough. 24 Aug., 1778—1 Feb., 1779. Son Morton Barnes, son Newman Brockenbrough Barnes, daughter Lucy Morton Barnes.

Carter, Landon, (Col.) Will proved Oct. 6, 1778.

Tayloe, John. 5 July, 1779. Recorded.

Colston, William. 5 Oct., 1780. Wife Lucy, son William Travers Colston, daughter Susanna, daughter Elizabeth.

Dobyns, Charles. 30 Oct., 1780—1 Jan., 1781. Son Daniel; children: Daniel, Caty, Sarah, Fanny and Lucy; brothers William, David, Samuel and Abner Dobyns.

Downman, George. 1780-1787. Daughter Elizabeth Ball Downman; wife Frances Spelman Downman.

Dobyns, Samuel.

Smith, Thomas. 9 May, 1771—1 July, 1782. Son Thomas, son John, his grandfather John Woollard; his uncle Joseph Woolard; daughters Jane, Caty, Betty; sons John Smith and Joseph Woolard Smith, 4 daughters.

Corbin, Hannah. 20 Oct., 1781—20 Oct., 1781. Living now at Mrs. Elizabeth McFarlan's in Westmoreland County; youngest daughter a Baptist, Martha Hall; her brother Elisha Hall; only son Elisha Hall all my land at Woodbury and at Peacocks; daughter Martha Turberville sole heir to all in Fauquier and King George.

McCarty, Charles, 11 Nov., 1784—4 April, 1788. Sons Bartholomew and Charles Travers be continued with their two uncles; daughter Fanny, daughter Winny, daughter Betty and Son Bartholomew. His three sons Tarpley, Presley and John.

Glasscock, William. 5 Feb., 1784—7 March, 1785. Granddaughter Winny Armistead; 2 granddaughters Milly Sydnor and Elizabeth Ball daughters of Williamson Ball, son William, grandson Thomas Glasscock; son-in-law Raleigh Downman, my brother John Glasscock, daughter Ann Robertson, daughter Priscilla Harding; daughter Elizabeth Downman, son John Glasscock; son-in-law William Harding; children: George, Priscilla, Ann, son Richard.

Muse, Daniel. 28 Jan., 1783—6 Dec., 1784. Daughter Betty Muse Moxly and her daughters Betty Muse, Patty Moxly, son Thomas, daughter Peggy Gray, son Hudson Muse, son Daniel, daughter Betty Muse Sisson's son James Moxly.

Downman, William. 24 Oct., 1790. Cousin Dennis McCarty, granddaughter Elizabeth Ball Downman.

Flood, Elizabeth. 18 Aug., 1789—7 Nov., 1792. Friend Mrs. Winifred Cocke, wife of John Cocke of Northumberland county; friend Mrs. Winnifred Armistead and aforementioned Cocke; brother Leroy Peachey and kinsman Bartholomew McCarty.

Fauntleroy, Moore. 1790. Daughter Ellen Sydnor adjoining the land of her mother in Lancaster, daughter Susanna Tomlin, daughter Catherine Mitchell, son Samuel Griffin Fauntleroy, son William Fauntleroy, granddaughter Catherine Tomlin, daughter Apphia &c.

# MAJOR EDWARD DALE.

## Lancaster County, Virginia, 1655-1694.

Data collected by his grandson in the tenth generation—
Dr. Joseph Lyon Miller, Thomas, West Va.

Among the royalists who sought refuge in Virginia after the death of King Charles I. were Sir Grey Skipwith and his brother-in-law, Edward Dale, Gentleman. Sir Grey was the second son of Sir Henry Skipwith, Bart., of Prestwould, Leicestershire, whose ancestry goes back in an unbroken line to the time of the Conqueror; and Major Dale was probably a member of the ancient family of Dale of Northamptonshire and London, as he used the same arms.

They belonged to that class of emigrants to Virginia, who, Mr. Bruce says, "Enjoyed an influence in the social life of the Colony which was out of proportion to their mere number. Some of these men, as we have seen were persons of rank in England; others were untitled officers in the royal armies, and with few exceptions all were sprung from the English landed gentry. They brought with them to Virginia the tastes and habits of the society in which they had moved, and to which they had belonged by birth as well as by association, the society of the English country gentleman."

They settled on the Rappahannock River, but on different sides of it; Sir Grey Skipwith in what is now Middlesex county, and Major Dale on the north side in Lancaster county. In a few years Major Dale began taking a prominent part in county affairs, and from 1655 to 1674 served as clerk of Lancaster nineteen years, justice of the county court fourteen years, high sheriff four years, and member of the House of Burgesses two years.

Edward Dale appears as clerk of Lancaster county in 1655 and continued in this office until May 10th, 1674, when John Stretchley took the oath of clerk of the county. March 8th, 1670, Major Dale's son-in-law, Thomas Carter, Sr., was

commissioned deputy clerk. In colonial days the clerk was probably the most important officer next after the county lieutenant, and besides belonging to the local gentry, was one of the leading men of his county, which needs no other proof than the mention of such names as: Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, Sir Grey Skipwith, Peter Beverley, Benj. Harrison, Wm. Nelson, Wm. Stanard, Robert Bolling, Wm. Randolph, Wm. Fitzhugh, Thomas Lee, and dozens of names of other men of equal prominence who were clerks of their respective counties.

In the years 1670, 1671, 1679 and 1680, Edward Dale was commissioned High Sheriff of Lancaster. He was a justice of the county court from some time prior to Feb. 8, 1670, to April, 1684, when his name appears for the last time among the members of the court, which included such men as Col. John Carter, Mr. David Fox, Mr. Wm. Ball, Capt. Thomas Carter, Mr. Raw Travers, Mr. Rich. Parrott, and Mr. John Curtis. In November, 1677, and January, 1682-3, Edward Dale received pay in tobacco for services as a Burgess—eight thousand eight hundred and fifty-five pounds for each service. His part in Bacon's Rebellion seems to have been that he represented Lancaster county "Att a Committy (by Order of Ye Grand Assembly) for Laying a Levy in the Northern Neck for ye charge in Raisinge ye forces thereof for suppressing ye late rebellion mett at Capt. Beales ye 14th of August 1677 being present Mr. Wm. Presley, Majr Ed. Dale, Major Isaac Allerton, Mr. Peter Presley, Coll. Wm. Travers, Coll. Saml Griffin, Coll. George Mason, & Mr. Martin Scarlett."

The Lancaster records show no deed for land to Major Dale prior to May 6, 1663, when he had a certificate for 750 acres by assignment from Rich. Perrott; and on the same date five hundred acres by assignment from Richard Merryman. March 30th, 1662, John and Margaret Paine sold to Richard Merryman "the planatation whereon Mr. Edwd Dale now liveth." Feb. 2, 1664, Major Dale had a deed from Edward Lunsford for three hundred and fifty acres of land on the Easternmost branch of Corotoman River, and Dec. 14th, of the same year, a deed from Wm. Chappan for seven hundred

acres on the same branch, for the two of which he paid eleven thousand pounds of tobacco. Feb. 1, 1668, he paid Wm. Cappel, "Maryner," twelve thousand pounds of tobacco for five hundred acres; and in May, 1681, the same amount to Thomas Chetwood, merchant, for six hundred acres. Of this thirty-four hundred acres he deeded five hundred to his daughter, Catherine Carter, in 1674, and six hundred acres to his daughter, Elizabeth Rodgers, in 1677. His home plantation in St. Mary's White Chapel parish contained some six hundred acres, and the remainder he sold before his death. The tax lists show that Major Dale kept from two to four servants, so he could not have done much farming. In all of his deeds and other papers he was always styled, "Edward Dale, Gentleman," a title that in the seventeenth century was defined with legal precision and its use not permitted to any one who had not the right to it.

The proof that Diana Dale was a daughter of Sir Henry Skipwith is a letter from her brother, Sir Grey Skipwith, who lived on the south side of the Rappahannock in what is now Middlesex county. This letter, recorded in Lancaster Record Book No. 2, page 364, reads as follows:

"Major Edward Dale.

Brother Dale.

Pray do me the favor to acknowledge in court on my behalf two bills of sale for Cattle made to Mary Bayley and this my note shall impower you for the doing of it as ful as any letter of attorney,

S$^{t}$ I have not else only our love presented to y$^{r}$selfe and my sister."

S$^{r}$ I am your lo: brother

Grey Skipwith.

Febr: primo 1664."

The above letter makes it easy to say that Diana Dale was one of the two daughters of Sir Henry Skipwith, Bart., Prestwould, Leicestershire, and his wife Amy, who was daughter and co-heir of Sir Thos. Kempe, Knt. A lengthy genealogy of the Skipwiths may be found in any standard work on Eng-

lish baronets. Sir Henry seems to have been a man of parts and is spoken of by Barton in 1622 as follows: "Sir Henry Skipwith, Knt. I can not pass over in silence, for that his so many good parts—his person, his valour, his learning, his judgment, and wisdom do challenge more than I can express. Among the rest, yet I can not omit to speak of his witty conceits in making fit and acute epigrams, poems, mottoes, and devices."

Edward and Diana Dale were the parents of two daughters who grew to maturity:

1. Katharine, who married Capt. Thomas Carter, Sr. of Lancaster county, sometime prior to 1674 as shown by a deed dated Dec. 8, 1674, from "Edward Dale of the County of Lancaster in Virg$^{a}$. gent$^{l}$." in consideration of a marriage already had between "Thomas Carter of the same County Merch$^{t}$. and Katharine daughter of the sd Dale," which conveys to Carter and wife five hundred acres of land whereon the Carters were then living. On the same day they also received from Major Dale a negro boy named Dick, a gray mare and two year old colt, six young cows and their calves, and half the hogs on the plantation. Diana Dale signed both deeds. The Carter Genealogy will follow in later issues of the WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY.

2. Elizabeth, who married William Rodgers of Northumberland Co., as, March 12, 1677, Edward Dale conveyed to his daughter Elizabeth "now the wife of Mr. William Rodgers, son of Capt. John Rodgers of the County of Northumberland," a plantation of six hundred acres in Lancaster.

Oct. 7, 1687, Major Dale and wife in consideration of the love they bore their daughter Katharine wife of Mr. Thomas Carter conveyed to them two negro boys. After death of Carter and wife the boy named Robin to go to his grandson Edward Carter, and the boy James to the rest of his Carter grandchildren.

August 4, 1694, "Edward Dale of the County of Lancaster in Rapp$^{k}$. River in Virg$^{a}$. Gent." made his will, and after commending his soul to God and his body to be decently buried

"w$^{th}$out any wine drinking" disposes of his worldly estate as follows:

1st. If his wife should happen to outlive him he gives to her the profit of his entire estate—"it being * * * had to her as an honest woman, a Gentlewoman, and a great many years my wife."

2nd. After the death of his wife he gave his home plantation with all tools, etc., to his grandsons Peter and Joseph Carter, equally; also a negro, James to Peter Carter and a negro Robin to Joseph Carter, when they should arrive at the age of twenty-one years. In January 1711/12 they divided their grandfather Dale's plantation in St. Mary's White Chapel Parish.

3rd. To granddaughter Elizabeth Carter his best bed and furniture and a trunk.

4th. To daughter Elizabeth Rogers twelve pounds in full of all claim upon his estate.

5th. The residue of his estate to be divided equally between his grand children Elizabeth, Catharine, Peter and Joseph Carter—all of whom were at that time under legal age.

6th. His daughter, Katharine Carter to have control and use of entire estate until the above named grandchildren should become of age.

Appoints daughter Katharine Carter and grandson Edward Carter executors of his will. It was probated March 16, 1695.

The Inventory of his personal estate returned to court March 30th, 1695, amounted to ten thousand six hundred and seven pounds of tobacco, and included besides the usual household and plantation furniture, a parcel of books, 3 pictures, two silver dram cups and a pair of silver tongs.

The original will of Major Dale, like all other original papers of his, has disappeared from the Clerk's office at Lancaster Court House, but fortunately his son-in-law, Thomas Carter, sealed his will in 1700 with a seal that has been recognized as the crest of the Dales. Mr. William Armstrong Crozier, a well known New York authority on genealogy and heraldry, says the seal shows the crest of the Dales of Northampton and London and gives the reading as follows: "On a

chapeau gules turned up ermine, a heron argent, beaked, legged and ducally gorged or." The arms are: "Gules on a mount vert. a swan arg. Membered and ducally gorged or." At a visitation of the heralds from the College of Arms in 1613 these arms were confirmed to William Dale, Esq., of Brigstock Co., Northampton. He was the third son of Robert Dale of Wencle, Co. Chester—the first and second sons being Robert, Jr., of Wencle, and Roger of Inner Temple, London. Edward Dale of Virginia was probably a son of one of these.

A three-quarter length portrait of Edward Dale handed down in the Carter family shows him as a portly brown-eyed gentleman dressed in black velvet coat, dark red waistcoat, cream colored satin breeches, and a powdered wig. The original portrait was taken to Chicago at the close of the Civil War by Col. Thomas Carter and was lost in the great fire in that city, but a copy is now owned by Dr. J. L. Miller, Thomas, West Va.

Major Dale was a man who held tenaciously to his opinion, and one who demanded from all the proper respect due to his social and official position—characteristics that are illustrated in the old records at Lancaster Court House. In the fifteen years that he was a member of the county court he was the only one of the Justices who frequently dissented from the opinion of the others and had his dissentions recorded. February 8th, 1670, he routed the entire court and caused them to adjourn without transacting any business, as besides the date and names of the justices the only record made of the meeting is as follows: "Mr. Edward Dale, Clerk of this county & in Commission for the peace, and high Sher$^{t}$. of this County conceiving himself sufficiently qualified to sett covered in Court w$^{ch}$ some of ye sd Justices would not allow of they did thereupon adjourn till ye second Wednesday in the month next."

Another that has come down through his descendants related how in his loyalty to the King he transgressed one of the strongest of Virginia's unwritten laws—the law of hospitality. The story relates that upon one occasion a stranger stopped at Major Dale's house one day just about the dinner hour. His

horse was sent to the stable and he was invited to join the family at the dinner just then served. When they were seated at the table the visitor immediately bowed his head and offered a long puritanical prayer in which he asked rich blessings for Oliver Cromwell, and especial curses for King Charles II. This so incensed Major Dale that he ordered the man from his table, sent a servant for his horse, and told him to hunt his dinner elsewhere.

## HEALE FAMILY.

This family seems to begin in Virginia with 1 Nicholas[1] Haile, of York County, planter, who, in 1654, gave a power of attorney to Dr. Thomas Roots in Lancaster County. He is succeeded in the record by 2 *George Heale,* who executed a power of attorney, November 8, 1677, and whose wife is named as Ellen in 1682.

2. GEORGE[2] HEALE (Nicholas[1]), was sworn justice of Lancaster Court in 1684; and in 1695 and 1697 he served as a member of the House of Burgesses. He names in his will, dated December 30, 1697, and proved in Lancaster County, January 12, 1698, son-in-law, Mr. William Ball, and issue: 3 Nicholas; 4 *George;* 5 John; 6 Joseph; 7 Ellen. His widow, Mrs. Ellen Heale, made her will October 15, 1710, which was proved in Lancaster County, December 13, 1710. She names issue in addition: 8 Elizabeth; 9 Sarah; 10 *William;* 11 Hannah, wife of Captain William Hall. According to a division made of her estate, January 5, 1710, daughter, Ellen Heale, married Opie, probably John Opie, who married secondly Anne Metcalf, and was father of Lindsay Opie below.

4. GEORGE[3] HEALE, (George[2], Nicholas[1]), married Catherine Chinn, daughter of John Chinn and Elizabeth Travers,* daughter of Colonel Raleigh Travers, (see wills of John Stretchley, 1698; Alice Stretchley, 1701; John Chinn, 1692; William Fox, 1717, and QUARTERLY IV., p. 16.) His wife was a sister of Ann Chinn, who married William Fox. George Heale made his will, and it was proved September 23, 1736.

* Elizabeth Travers married 2dly. John Carter, elder brother of Robert (King) Carter.

Issue: 12 Ellen, married David Ball, (marriage bond May 24, 1727); 13 Elizabeth; 14 Catherine, married John Cannaday, of Maryland, (marriage bond January 15, 1736); 15 Sarah, married Lindsay Opie. Deed of Lindsay Opie and Sarah, his wife, as "one of the four daughters and co-heirs of Captain George Heale," August 13, 1742.

6. JOSEPH[3] HEALE (George[2], Nicholas[1]), married (1) Elizabeth ———; (2) Judith Swann, daughter of John Swann, (marriage bond July 22, 1734), and had issue: 16 Anne, who married Moore Fauntleroy, son of William Fauntleroy, (marriage bond December 20, 1736.) Perhaps other children. His widow, Judith, married (II) Griffin Fauntleroy, (marriage bond 1737.)

10. WILLIAM[3] HEALE (George[2], Nicholas[1]), lived in Lancaster County, where he married Priscilla Downman, daughter of William Downman and Million Travers, daughter of Colonel Rawleigh Travers,* of Rappahannock County, (see will of Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, her sister, 1694; will of William Downman, proved in Richmond County, June 4, 1721; other wills and deeds. His will was dated February 6, 1732, and proved July 12, 1732, and names wife, Priscilla, brother Joseph Heale and his former wife, Elizabeth; brother George Heale; brother John Heale; and Mrs. Pinkard, his wife's sister, and issue: 17 *George;* 18 Betty, married Kendall Lee, (marriage bond July, 1749). Inventory of William Heale £1743. 19s. 2d.

17. GEORGE[4] HEALE (William[3], George[2], Nicholas[1]), married Sarah Smith, (marriage bond January 20, 1746), daughter of Philip Smith, of Northumberland, and who was son of Captain John Smith, of Purton and Mary Mathews, his wife, great-granddaughter of Governor Samuel Matthews. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1759, married, and had issue: 19 William, who married Susannah Payne, daughter of Josias Payne, the elder, of Goochland, (marriage bond in Goochland, dated June 21, 1761). See QUARTERLY VII., 102.

The name Heale appears to have been pronounced "Hale." and Lindsay Opie, in his will, speaks of his son George Hale Opie, suiting the spelling to the sound.

* Member of the House of Burgesses 1663-1666, etc.

## JAMES MERCER.

(*Continued from page 99.*)

On August 17th, 1775, the Committee of Safety was elected, which was the Executive of the colony until the election of Patrick Henry as the first Governor, who took his seat July 1st, 1776. It consisted of Edmund Pendleton, George Mason, John Page, Richard Bland, Thomas Ludwell Lee, Paul Carrington, Dudley Digges, William Cabell, Carter Braxton, James Mercer and John Tabb. Pendleton and Mercer were appointed to bring in an ordinance to provide for paying the expenses of the delegates to the General Congress. On August 26 a Declaration of Rights was adopted, "setting forth the cause of their meeting, and the necessity of immediately putting the country into a posture of defence, for the better protection of their lives, liberties, and properties," after which the Convention adjourned.

The most important ordinances passed by this Convention were: "For raising and embodying a sufficient force for the defence and protection of this colony, for the better government of the forces to be raised—which was a body of articles of war—for appointing a Committee of Safety for the more effectual carrying into execution the several rules and regulations for the protection of this Colony, for regulating the election of delegates, and of committee-men in the several counties and corporations, for appointing commissioners to settle the accounts of the militia, for providing arms and ammunition, and for paying the expenses of delegates to the General Congress.

The Convention met again on December 1st, 1775, in the city of Williamsburg, James Mercer and Joseph Neaville representing Hampshire county. In consequence of the retirement of Peyton Randolph, Edmund Pendleton was nominated for President by Paul Carrington, and seconded by James Mercer, and Pendleton was duly elected; Peyton Randolph died on November 29, 1776. Certain letters received by the Com-

mittee of Safety were laid before the Convention and referred to a committee consisting of Mercer, chairman, and nine others. Mercer reported several of these letters and they were referred to the Committee on the State of the Colony. Mercer and six others were appointed to inquire into the conduct of the Goodriches in relation to the importation of gunpowder; Mercer was chairman of a committee of thirteen to propose an ordinance amending the resolution providing arms and ammunition; Mercer and Adams were appointed to prepare an ordinance for establishing a general test; Mercer was also appointed on a committee of ten to consider the petition of Dr. Archibald Campbell, of Norfolk.

The Committee of Safety was elected on December 16, 1775, and on this committee James Mercer was fifth instead of tenth as before, having received sixty-four votes instead of thirty-eight. The members were as follows: Dudley Digges, John Page, Paul Carrington, Edmund Pendleton, James Mercer, Thomas Ludwell Lee, William Cabell, Richard Bland, Joseph Jones, John Tabb, and Thomas Walker. Certain petitions were referred to a committee of sixteen of which Mercer was chairman, and another petition to a committee of ten, of which Mercer was a member. A petition of certain freeholders of York county complaining of the illegal election of a sub-delegate in the room of Thomas Nelson, was referred to a committee of eighteen, of which Mercer was one. He now brought in the ordinance for establishing a general test, and was chairman of a committee of fifteen to consider the petition of one Burroughs to be allowed the expense of raising men in the expedition against the Indians under Lord Dunmore. Next day he presented an ordinance for amending an ordinance for providing arms and ammunition, and he was appointed on a committee of twenty-three to consider a petition of inhabitants of Frederick county praying relief for expenses incurred in the expedition against the Indians, and on a committee of eleven, consisting of Cary, Mercer, and nine others, to enquire whether the salt and other goods lately loaded at Hampton were imported agreeably to the terms of the Continental Association.

The ordinance for amending the ordinance providing arms and ammunition was committed to Mercer, Adams and the members from ten specified counties. On January 2, 1776, the Convention resolved itself into committee on certain letters received from Col. Howe and Col. Woodford, and, after consideration, Mr. Mercer reported the resolution agreed to by the committee, and it was adopted by the Convention. This shows that he presided in committee of the whole. A petition of sundry freeholders of Caroline county, praying that the election of committeemen might be set aside, was referred to a committee of eighteen, of which Mercer was one. The proceedings of a court of inquiry on prisoners taken at Norfolk were referred to Cary, Mercer, and sixteen others. Mercer reported an ordinance amending an ordinance for providing arms and ammunition, and it was adopted next day. Mercer was one of ten to bring in an ordinance establishing a certain mode of punishment for the enemies of America. He also reported a resolution relating to the Goodriches, which was adopted, and ordered to be published in the *Virginia Gazette*. The Convention adjourned on January 20, until April 2, 1776. Seven ordinances passed by this Convention are published in full after the Journal.

The Convention, although called for April 2, did not meet until May 6, the same day to which the House of Burgesses had been adjourned, but that body "did neither proceed to business, nor adjourn, as a House of Burgesses." Force's *American Archives* has, under date of May 6, 1776: "45 members of the House of Burgesses met, and unanimously dissolved themselves." The functions were assumed by the Convention, and this noted Convention was then the ruling power in the colony.

James Mercer and Abram Hite represented Hampshire county in this Convention. James Mercer was fifth on a committee of sixteen to encourage the making of salt, saltpetre and gunpowder. On May 13, Mercer and Rutherford were added to the Committee on Privileges and Elections, and on May 15, the celebrated resolutions were passed instructing

the delegates to the General Congress "to propose to that respectable body to declare the United Colonies free and independent States, absolved from all allegiance to, or dependence upon, the Crown or Parliament of Great Britain;" also "that a committee be appointed to prepare a *"Declaration of Rights,* and such a plan of government as will be most likely to maintain substantial and equal liberty to the people." This committe consisted of Archibald Cary, Meriwether Smith, Mercer, and twenty-five others.

On the next day Mercer, McDowell, and Bullitt were added to the Committee on Propositions and Grievances, and on the day following Mercer reported from the Committee of Safety a resolution relating to the proposition of Charles Lynch as to making saltpetre from rocks. A letter from the delegates in Congress and the Committee of Safety about the complaints of Indians that their lands were encroached upon, was referred to a committee consisting of Mercer, chairman, and seventeen others, to enquire and report.

An ordinance for increasing the ninth regiment of regular forces, for raising four troops of horse, and for the defence of the frontier counties was referred to Henry, and the members from ten counties, of which Hampshire was one. A committee of sixteen to settle claims on account of the late expedition against the Indians was appointed, of which Mercer was a member. On May 29, it was "Resolved, That the Committee of Safety do continue to exercise the powers with which they were vested in the same manner as they were authorized to do during the recess of Convention." On May 31, an ordinance was referred to a committee of four, including Mercer, to amend an ordinance for establishing a mode of making tobacco payments during the discontinuance of the inspection law. The well known *Declaration of Rights* was adopted, *nem. con.*, on June 12; the *Plan of Government,* or *Constitution*, on June 29, and Patrick Henry was duly elected Governor of this Commonwealth. This Convention adjourned on Friday, July 5, until the first Monday in October next. Fifteen ordinances follow the Journal of Proceedings, includ-

ing as Chap. I. the *Declaration of Rights,* and as Chap. II. the *Constitution,* or *Form of Government.*

Thus was consummated the action begun by the Virginia Convention of August 1-6, 1774,—that is, the House of Burgesses sitting as a Convention of the people,—which appointed deputies to the General Congress at Philadelphia, called to meet on the first Monday in September, and gave them their instructions. As stated above, while expressing faith and true allegiance to George III. as "our lawful and rightful sovereign," and sincerely approving a constitutional connection with Great Britain, as British subjects in America they claimed the same rights and privileges as their fellow-subjects in Britain, and they condemned the Acts of Parliament for raising revenue in America, the suspending or dissolving Legislatures, and the Acts of Navigation. To obtain redress this August Convention also resolved to stop imports after November 1, 1774, and exports after August 10, 1775, condemned Gage's Proclamation, and asserted that an attempt to execute it would justify resistance and reprisal (Force's *American Archives,* I., 1774-'75, cols. 687-8). We have seen above that James Mercer took a most important part in the Conventions of 1775 and 1776, and, as a member of the Committee of Safety, was one of the governing body of the Colony during these years.

The first General Assembly after the adoption of the Constitution met in October, 1776. We learn from Force's *American Archives.* (Vol. II., 1776, cols. 815-17) under date of October 11, 1776, that "Col. Benjamin Harrison, of Berkeley, was yesterday chosen a delegate to represent this State in General Congress in the room of Thomas Jefferson, Esq., and James Mercer, Esq., a member of the Privy Council in the room of Col. Harrison." This honor, however, Mr. Mercer declined, for we find in Purdie's *Virginia Gazette,* No. 97, for December 1, 1776, the following item: "David Jameson, Esq., to be one of the Hon. Privy Council in the room of James Mercer, Esq., who has declined his appointment." We have no means of ascertaining why this appointment was declined,

but, doubtless, on account of his private business, which needed his attention after his long service in the Assembly and in the Convention.

We find in Force's *American Archives* (Vol. V., 1776, cols. 792-3), a letter from Gen. Charles Lee to General Washington, dated Williamsburg, April 5, 1776, in which he says: "I am sorry to greet your ears with a trouble, but must at all events assure you that the Provincial Congress of New York are angels of decision when compared with your countrymen, the Committee of Safety assembled at Williamsburg. Page, Lee, Mercer, and Payne [?]* are, indeed, exceptions, but from Pendleton, Bland, the Treasurer [R. C. Nicholas] & Co., *libera nos, Domine;*" and in a letter of the same date to Richard Henry Lee: "I am sorry to say it, but your Committee of Safety seems to be as desperately and incurably infected with this epidemical malady (i. e., being "timid and hysterical") as the Provincial Congress of Maryland, or the *quondam* Assembly of Maryland. Your brother, Mr. Page, Payne, [?]* and I believe, Mercer, are indeed, exceptions." The impatient general, being "a free lance," was hardly qualified to criticise the gentlemen of the Convention, who preferred to "go slow", and be sure of their purpose.

James Mercer married on June 4, 1772, Eleanor, daughter of Major Charles Dick, of Fredericksburg, Virginia. She was the sister of Mary Dick, who married, first, Sir John Peyton, of Iselham, Middlesex county, Virginia, and had issue, one son, who died in infancy, and second, James Taliaferro, and had issue, one son, Charles Champe Taliaferro, of Caroline county, Virginia, who died without issue. Eleanor, wife of Judge Mercer, died March 28, 1780. Mary and Eleanor Dick were the sisters of Major Alexander Dick, who was prominent in the Revolutionary War. The children of James Mercer by this marriage were: John Fenton, born October 13, 1773, who died unmarried, in February, 1812; Mary Eleanor Dick, born October 4, 1774, died April 11, 1837, who

* There was no such member as Payne on the Committee of Safety, or in the Convention, according to the Journal.

married her cousin James Mercer Garnett, September 21, 1793. (For issue see Mercer-Garnett family records, in possession of the writer); 3 Charles Fenton, born June 16, 1778, died, unmarried, May 4, 1858, at the Episcopal High School in Fairfax county, Va., and is buried in Leesburg, Va. His residence was Aldie, Loudoun county, Va., and he represented that district in the United States Congress for twenty-two years (1817-39). He was a Federalist in his politics. He served in the House of Delegates for seven years (1810-17), and was a member of the noted constitutional convention of 1829-30. James Mercer had also a daughter, Lucinda, married to Solomon Betton, of Loudoun county, Va., who later removed to Georgia. (See James Mercer's will in Spotsylvania county records.)

We find in Force's *American Archives*, (Vol. I., cols. 373-4) that certain resolutions were passed by the people of Fredericksburg on June 1, 1774, one of which appointed a committee of ten, of which Charles Dick and James Mercer were members, "to correspond with the neighboring towns and counties for the purpose of communicating to each other in the most speedy manner their sentiments on this present interesting and alarming situation of America."

Also, in the *William and Mary College Quarterly* (XVI., No. 1, for July, 1907,), it is stated that, on hearing of the removal of the powder, 600 cavaliers assembled at Fredericksburg and sent Mann Page, Jr., to Williamsburg. He arrived there April 27 [1775], after a twentyfour hours' ride. Peyton Randolph sent a letter advising against violent proceedings. Next day Randolph set out for the Congress in Philadelphia, and reached the home of Edmund Pendleton, in Caroline county, April 29, and both sent a similar letter to Fredericksburg. Also, Washington gave the same advice in a letter to James Mercer, so the committee of 102 deputies appointed by the troops consented, by a majority of *one*, not to go to Williamsburg. The assembling of the troops at Fredericksburg made Governor Dunmore very angry.

From Force's *American Archives* (4th series, Vol. II.,

1775, col. 539), we learn that, at a meeting of the Committee of Spotsylvania county held on May 9, 1775, twenty-six members were present, with Fielding Lewis in the chair: thanks were given to Capt. Patrick Henry and others in the powder affair, and it was further "Resolved, That Mr. Chairman, Charles Dick, James Mercer, Charles Mortimer, and George Thornton, gentlemen, do write to the Treasurer, requesting him to call a convention of the delegates for this colony as soon as possible." This paper is signed by Alexander Dick, Clerk. Other counties were not behind Spotsylvania in their action, and in measures taken for the relief of the people of Boston; for we find in Force's *American Archives,* 1774 (cols. 527-8), that the people of Essex county, Va., met on Saturday, July 9, 1774, at the courthouse thereof, i. e., at Tappahannock, and passed seventeen resolutions, of which the fourteenth was as follows: "Resolved, That a subscription be set on foot for raising provisions for the poor of Boston, who now suffer by the blocking up of their port, and that Robert Beverley, John Lee, and Muscoe Garnett (a brother-in-law of James Mercer, having married his half-sister, Grace Fenton Mercer), in St. Anne's Parish, and Archibald Ritchie and John Upshaw, in the upper part of South-Farnham Parish, and Meriwether Smith and James Edmondson, in the lower part thereof, take in subscriptions for that purpose, who are to consign what may be raised to some proper persons to be distributed; and the before-mentioned gentlemen are empowered to charter a vessel to send it to Boston."

It is worthy of note, and deserves to be remembered, that, notwithstanding the Declaration of Independence, and the political separation from Great Britain, the people still held the established Church in high esteem, the very large majority of them being members of that Church, and we find in Force's *American Archives* (Vol. III., 1776, cols. 1091-2), the following entries under date of December 6, 1775: the representatives of Accomac county were instructed by the freeholders to oppose the subversion of the present establishment of the Church of England, and a petition of the inhabitants of Charles

City county "that the Church may be maintained in all its legal rights, and that the secretaries may be indulged with such a regulated toleration as to this honorable House shall seem proper."

Interesting historical items may sometimes be gathered from the files of the *Virginia Gazette*, published at Williamsburg, Va., both Rind's, and Purdie's, later Purdie and Dixon's. We find in Rind's *Virginia Gazette* of December 10, 1772, an advertisement signed by James Mercer: "To be sold at public auction at Fredericksburg, on the 29th of this instant—thirty-six choice slaves, among which are an exceeding valuable *Coachman*, 28 years old, and an elderly, but very valuable *House-Servant*, capable of waiting on a Gentleman's person, managing a garden and stud, and long used to drive a coach." This sale was postponed until February 3, 1773, when the number to be sold is stated at "forty-three, and twenty more are now appointed to be sold on the same day," and "a dozen to hire out."

In the number for Nov. 11, 1773, we find the following, signed by James Mercer: "Any gentleman who can inform me of the average price of slaves at public sales in the fall and winter, 1767, will greatly oblige me by a letter on that subject as soon as may be." James Mercer's father, John Mercer, of Marlborough, had died on October 14, 1768, and his stepmother, Mrs. Anne Mercer (*née* Roy), on September 2, 1770, so these sales were, doubtless, made to settle up his father's estate.

In the number for May 20, 1773, we find the following advertisement of more general interest:

"On serious consideration of the present state of our practice in the General Court, we find it can no longer be continued on the same terms. The fees allowed by law, if regularly paid, would barely compensate our incessant labours, reimburse our expences, and the losses incurred by neglect of our private affairs; yet, even these rewards, confessedly moderate, are withheld from us in a great proportion by the unworthy part of our clients. Some regulation, therefore, is

become absolutely requisite to establish terms more equal between the client and his counsel. To effect this we have come to the following resolution, for the invariable observance of which we mutually plight our honour to each other.

That after the 10th day of October next we will not give an opinion on any case stated to us but on payment of the whole fee, nor prosecute or defend any suit or motion, unless the tax, and one-half the fee, be previously advanced; excepting those cases when we chuse to act gratis. And we hope no person whatever will think of applying to us in any other way. To prevent disappointment, however, in case this should be done, we think it proper to give this further warning, that no such application, either verbal or by way of letter, will be answered or attended to in the smallest degree. We should feel much concern if a thought could be entertained that the worthy part of our clients could disapprove this measure. Their conduct has been such as calls for our acknowledgements, and might merit exemption from this strictness were such exemption practicable; but they will readily perceive this would defeat the purpose, and that no distinction of persons can by any means be attempted. We hope, therefore, from their friendship, a cheerful concurrence in this our plan, since the requisition is such only as their punctuality would of itself prevent.

JOHN RANDOLPH,
EDMUND PENDLETON,
JAMES MERCER,
THOMAS JEFFERSON,
PATRICK HENRY, JUN.,
GUSTAVUS SCOTT."

"* * The subscriber by no means disapproves of the above resolution; but as he has long determined to quit his practice as an attorney, and practice only as a counsel in such causes as are ready for trial, he has declined signing the above, as he shall not engage in any cause for the future but such in which he shall previously receive an adequate satisfaction for

his trouble, which they may be assured will not be less than the legal fees.

THOMSON MASON."

We find also advertisements signed by James Mercer for the sale of lands, one tract of 1,100 acres and another of 1,159 acres, dated May 22, 1773, and following.

James Mercer was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress in 1779, and we find in the *Journals of Congress* (Vol. III., 1778-1782, p. 351), under date of Sept. 9, 1779: "Mr. James Mercer, a delegate from the State of Virginia, attended and took his seat in Congress." His name is mentioned several times between this date and the close of the year as present and voting. On Sept. 24, it was recorded that, "On motion of Mr. Mercer, seconded by Mr. Forbes [of Maryland], it was resolved that pay and subsistence of captains be allowed to Lieuts. Gibbons and Knox, who led a forlorn hope at Stony Point, &c." On the resolution of Paca and Plater, of Maryland, offered Oct. 30th, about Virginia's opening her land-office and locating lands unappropriated at the time of independence, after much discussion it was resolved, against the vote of the Virginia delegates, that it be recommended to the State of Virginia to reconsider her late Act of Assembly, and "to all other states similarly circumstanced to forbear settling or issuing warrants for unappropriated lands, or granting the same during the continuance of the present war." We do not find Mr. Mercer present on or after November 10th, doubtless because he had been elected a judge of the General Court, which necessitated his resignation from Congress. He served as a judge of the General Court for ten years, 1779-1789, acting also as a judge of the Court of Appeals, which, under the act of May, 1779, (organized Aug. 30, 1779), then consisted of the judges of the Chancery Court (3), the Admiralty Court (3), and the General Court (5), when a separate court of five judges was established as a Court of Appeals. In the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, Vol. V., p. 65, we find, under date of Nov. 18th, 1789, the "election on joint ballot of the Senate and

House of Delegates of Hon. James Mercer, Esq., as Judge of the Court of Appeals in the room of John Blair, Esq., resigned." He served in this capacity until his death on Oct. 31st, 1793, at the age of fifty-seven years. We find the record in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers* (Vol. VI., p. 75), under date of Nov. 6, 1793, "Henry Tazewell, Esq., elected Judge of the Court of Appeals in the room of Hon. James Mercer, Esq., deceased." He was buried in the churchyard of St. John's Church, on Church Hill, Richmond, Virginia, but the place of his burial was not marked and it is now unknown.

*Call's Reports*, Vol. IV., p. —, contains the following brief sketch of Judge Mercer:

"James Mercer was bred a lawyer, and after attending the county courts for some time, he practiced in the General Court. In the struggle with Great Britain, he took part with his native country, and was a zealous patriot. He was elected to the Conventions of 1775, 1776; and was a decided friend to the Revolution. In 1779 he was appointed a judge of the General Court; and was, of course, a member of the first Court of Appeals. In 1789 he was appointed a judge of the Court of Appeals consisting of five judges, and died in the city of Richmond while attending a session of the Court. He possessed a sound understanding, was an honest man, a learned lawyer, and an impartial and upright judge."

In *Call's Reports*, Vol. IV., p. 135, in the well-known cases of the Judges of the Court of Appeals, tried in May, 1788, the only opinion given besides that of the presiding judge was that of Judge Mercer, who "observed that the Legislature, without intending it, had done all they could to deprive the judges of their offices; but that it was not in their power to do so, except for misbehaviour in office, and in the manner prescribed by the Constitution. The judges decide that they hold their offices during good behaviour, and cannot be removed except for misbehaviour. They could not be required to act as district judges; the Legislature could not increase their duties; they might resign as judges of the Court of Appeals, and still be judges of the other courts; the Legisla-

ture cannot reduce their salaries, while their duties remain the same; increase of duty requires increase of salary; the Legislature could not remove the existing judges, as they were in under the Constitution." On Jan. 2, 1788, District Courts had been established by the Legislature, consisting of four judges, and "the present judges of the General Court." This called forth a remonstrance of the Court of Appeals, and a trial of the case.

Judge Mercer was President of the Fredericksburg Academy, and there was formerly among the Lee papers in the library of the University of Virginia a letter from him to Richard Henry Lee notifying him to attend a meeting of the Trustees of the Fredericksburg Academy. The following letters to Madison about this Academy are among the Madison papers in the MSS. Department of the Library of Congress (Vol. XIV., Dec. 14, 1784, to Aug. 1, 1787, and Vol. XVII., July 22, 1789, to Dec. 20, 1790). There are also in this Department of the Library of Congress, business letters to Washington from Judge Mercer, dated Oct. 15, 1789, Feb. 20, 1792, and Oct. 6, 1792: also in Hamilton's edition of "Letters to Washington," 5 Vols. The first letter to Madison reads as follows:

"Fredericksburg, May 19th, 1786.

Dr. Sir:

I am sure I need not appollogize to you for solliciting your Patronage to the Infant beginning of the Fredericksburg Accademy. I have but lately been added to the Trustees, & much time has been lost since the General Assembly gave birth to this laudable Institution. But I flatter myself experience has, so strongly marked the Error of former neglect that more diligence will be used in future.

It will be very usefull to the deliberation of the Trustees at their next meeting (the 5th of June) to know of yr. success & yr. Opinion of the contributions that may probably be expected from Orange.

I am convinced that money alone is all that can prevent an accademy at this Place from being one of the first in the United

States. If a town is a proper place?, and it really seems to be so, as the only place where knowledge such as cannot be learned within the walls of an Accademy can be obtained, this place is the most fit, being most healthy, the cheapest for maintainance, and the Inhabitants being of the middle Rank, a class the best fitted for a voyage through Life. Williamsburg is already too gay, Prince Edward too rustic,—and having no Competitors, are both the worse for want of the Spice of Competition. I see Richmond is only solicitous for instructing the heels and fingers. Where then are we to look for that change you and all good men wish for? If not at Fredericksburg! yet I hope it may at least serve as a guide to a new & hapier Road to Knowledge.

With great esteem, I am, Dr. S'r,

Yr. most obedt.

Jas. Mercer. [Flourish.]

The second letter follows:

Virginia, Fredericksburg, May 12th, 1790.

Dear Sir,

Your favour to Mr. Page of the 27th ult°. came to that Gentlemans as early as might be, but a Negociation being then on hand between the Trustees of the Fredericksbg Academy and a Gentleman of Massachusetts, who had undertaken to fill the vacant Professorship in our Academy on certain terms, we cou'd not decide as to the Gent. mentioned by your Friend Doctor Johnston untill we shou'd hear from Massachusets, and Mr. Page being obliged [to go?] abroad before we cou'd hear from the Gentleman of Massachusets, your favour was left with me to answer according as the event shou'd render necessary.

The last Post brought the acceptance of our Terms from the Gentleman of Massachusets, with advice that he shou'd set out immediately for the Academy. This, Sir, obliges the Trustees to consider the vacancy filled, but as many things fall between the Lip and the Cup, we shall be happy to hold this second chance in Case of accident & in case it can be done without any disappointment to the Gentleman mentioned by

Doctor Johnston, of which we shall beg leave to advise you on the arrival of, or a disappointment in, the Gentleman at present engaged. I am authorized by the Trustees to present to you, Sir, their thanks for your attention to this business, in which I most cordially join as an Individual, As I know it will give you pleasure to hear of the progress of our Infant Seminary, I do myself the honour of assuring you that we have the most sanguine hopes of our Academy's rewarding by its success the Zeal and Labour of its patrons. We have suffered a Loss in the scholars in the mathematical and English school for want of a Professor, but we have had a very considerable increase in the grammar School, & doubt not but that we shall very shortly re-establish the other Schools, and shou'd we succeed in obtaining the Funds we are now endeavouring at, I am confident the Fredericksbg Academy will have more scholars than has ever yet been in any Seminary in Virg[a].

Give me leave to add my sincere wishes for your felicity as an individual & as much happiness as a statesment [statesman] as Congress will admit of, and be assured I am with real esteem

Yr. respectfull & very humble Servant,
Jas. Mercer. [Flourish.]

As an item of interest, it may be added that Judge Mercer drew the will of Mary, the mother of George Washington, and was a witness to her signature.*

By the second marriage of his father with Ann Roy, Judge Mercer had two half-brothers; the eldest was John Francis Mercer, born May 17th, 1759; married Feb. 3, 1785, Sophia Sprigg, of Cedar Park, Anne Arundel county, Maryland, in consequence of which marriage he removed to Cedar Park, and resided there until his death, Aug. 30, 1821. He served in

* His name is wrongly given as "Jno. Mercer" in Mrs. Pryor's book, "The Mother of Washington and Her Times." The particulars as to the will of Mary Washington were obtained by this writer from the Clerk of the Court in Fredericksburg, Va.

the Revolutionary War, and in the Continental Congress from Virginia. He was a member from Maryland of the Constitutional Convention of 1787, was Governor of Maryland, 1801-1803, and member of the Legislature and of the U. S. Congress. Particulars of his life and services, both military and political, are given in an article by this writer in the *Maryland Historical Magazine* (II., 3), for September, 1907. His younger half-brother was Robert Mercer, who was born Dec. 21, 1764, married March 22d, 1792, Mildred Ann Byrd Carter, daughter of Landon Carter, of Cleves, King George county, Virginia, and had three sons, all of whom died without issue. Robert Mercer was a lawyer and was Commonwealth's Attorney for Fredericksburg, Virginia. In the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*, (Vol. VII., p. 144), a petition of one Wm. Glassell for the remission of a fine, dated May 16, 1794, and addressed to Gov. Henry Lee, is signed by Robert Mercer, "Attorney for the Commonwealth for the District of Fredericksburg," and several other inhabitants of Fredericksburg and vicinity. He was editor of "The Genius of Liberty," and died Sept. 11, 1800. His widow married ——— Willis. (See *Va. Hist. Magazine*, XIII., 430-31.)

*In Virginia County Records, Vol. I., Spotsylvania Co.*, 1721-1800 (published for the Genealogical Association by Fox, Duffield & Co., New York, 1905,), in Will Book E, 1772-1798, will be found the following synopsis of *Judge Mercer's* will: p. 51, *Mercer, James,* Fredericksburg, dated May 23, 1791, proved Feb. 3, 1795. Administrators, John T. Brooke, James M. Garnett. Leg. whole estate, both real and personal, unto my worthy friend and relation Mr. Muscoe Garnett, of Essex county, and Mr. Benjamin Harrison, of the City of Richmond, and I also appoint them sole executors of this will upon Trust, and upon the terms and conditions hereinafter mentioned, etc., 1st, for the payment of my just debts and the maintenance and education of my four children and of my niece, Martha Mercer, and secondly, for the use of my said children and niece to the devises of my will. Lots and houses in town, and lands not now worked, to be sold, if necessary.

Daughter Mary Eleanor Mercer, one thousand pounds; daughter Lucinda Mercer, three hundred pounds; niece Martha Mercer; son Charles Fenton Mercer, one moiety of my Bull Run land, containing about 300 acres; son John Fenton Mercer; devise to Muscoe Garnett and Benjamin Harrison every right and power that I have or can have to fulfill the wills of the late Alex. Dick and Charles Dick, and also the Trusts reposed in me by the Act of Assembly respecting my late brother George Mercer; guardianship of my daughter Mary to my sister Mrs. Selden; guardianship of my two sons to Mr. Garnett and Mr. Harrison. Codicil dated May 26, 1791, my gold repeating watch to my eldest son, it being a family watch; mentions sons John Fenton Mercer, Charles Fenton Mercer, and daughter Mary Eleanor Mercer. (P. 1425.)

The children of James Mercer are given above, but from the prominence in the history of this country of his son, Hon. Charles Fenton Mercer, it seems proper to add further particulars concerning him. He was educated at the College of New Jersey, Princeton, N. J., graduating as A. B. in 1797, and as A. M. in 1800. Soon after his graduation, in 1798, he offered his services to Gen. Washington in anticipation of a war with France, and served as lieutenant and captain of cavalry. He visited Europe for the first time in 1802, and repeated the visit several times during his life. Although born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, he early took up his residence in Loudoun county, on land inherited from his father, and named his seat "Aldie," after Aldie Castle, the residence of the Mercers of Perthshire, Scotland, with whom he thought his family was connected, although the earliest existing record locates his grandfather and great-grandfather in Dublin, Ireland, to which city the family had come from Chester, England. He studied law in 1802, and practised in Aldie, and in the year 1810 he was sent to the House of Delegates, in which body he served continuously for seven years, when he was sent to Congress from the Loudoun district. He served in the war of 1812 as major, colonel, and later brigadier-general, and as aide-de-camp to Gov. Barbour.

While in the Legislature he was much interested in popular education and succeeded in largely increasing the Literary Fund,—first suggested by Gov. Barbour,—by adding to it certain specified fines and fees. His bill for organizing education in Virginia, including a University, passed the House of Delegates in February, 1817, but was defeated in the Senate by a tie vote in a slim House near the close of the session. (See my *History of the University of Virginia*, Vol. I., pp. 43-47, 1899.) For over twenty years in Congress (1817-'39) he took an active part in politics, usually acting with the Federalist party, as a study of the Annals of Congress will show. He supported, however, the administrations of Monroe and Adams. In 1826 he delivered, by invitation, at Princeton, on occasion of receiving the degree of LL. D., an address on "Popular Education," to which was attached, on its publication, his bill of 1817 in the Virginia House of Delegates. This bill will also be found in "Sundry Documents on the subject of a System of Public Education for the State of Virginia, 1817." He was active in his efforts in behalf of the American Colonization Society and of the Colonization Society of Virginia, of which he and his brother-in-law, Hon. James Mercer Garnett, were Vice-Presidents in 1836. He also labored in behalf of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal, of which Company he was the first President. He visited Europe in 1853 to confer with prominent men in different countries on the abolition of the slave trade, going as far as St. Petersburg in his travels.

On his retirement from Congress, having resigned his seat in December, 1839, on which occasion a public dinner was given to him by the citizens of Loudoun county, he removed to Tallahassee, Florida, and accepted the position of cashier of a bank. After some years he removed to Kentucky and built a residence on the south side of the Kentucky river not far from its mouth near Prestonville, opposite Carrollton, Ky. The writer and his family lived there with him during 1851-1852. Here he resided, engaged in farming, until his visit to Europe in 1853, which is mentioned above. On his

return from Europe he made his home at the Episcopal High School of Virginia, then under the rectorship of the Rev. John P. McGuire, whose first wife was his niece. There he died on May 4th, 1858, and his remains were interred in Leesburg, Va.

As showing his interest in Public Education, he wrote and moved the following resolution, which was agreed to by both Houses of the Legislature, Feb. 24th, 1816: *Be it resolved by the General Assembly*, "That the President and Directors of the Literary Fund be requested to digest, and report to the next General Assembly, a system of Public Education, calculated to give effect to the appropriations made to that object by the Legislature, heretofore and during its present session, and to comprehend in such system the establishment of one University to be called "The University of Virginia," and such additional Colleges, Academies, and Schools, as shall diffuse the benefits of education throughout the Commonwealth; and such rules for the government of such University, Colleges, Academies and Schools, as shall produce œconomy in the expenditures for the establishment and maintenance, and good order and discipline in the management thereof." (Acts of 1815-'16, pp. 266-7). At the next session came his bill mentioned above.

Mr. Mercer was strongly opposed to the right of instruction of Senators by the Legislature, and he presented to the Legislature of 1811-12 what has been characterized as the strongest argument against this right ever written. This was on the subject of the United States Bank. (See *Journal of* House of Delegates, 1811-12, pp. 144-154). His substitute was, however, overwhelmingly defeated, ayes, 13, noes 103; and the Resolutions offered by Mr. Leigh were adopted. In Mr. Mercer's copy of the Journals will be found the following note in his own handwriting: "All the learning here displayed will be found in one of Burgh's disquisitions. It is quoted verbatim, tho without acknowledgement, and is obviously misapplied." An important speech of his on the Seminole War, anti-Jackson and condemning the execution of

Arbuthnot and Ambrister, will be found in the *Annals of Congress* for January, 1819 (Columns 797-831). At this session he also offered a resolution on the Slave Trade, for the more effectual enforcement of the law. (January, 1819, Cols. 442-3).

Mr. Mercer was chairman of the Committee on the District of Columbia, and in one of the municipal buildings (the engineering building) of the city of Washington will be found his portrait, painted by order of the Committee, hanging in one of the corridors along with those of other chairmen of that Committee. This is the only portrait of him in existence except a miniature, taken as a very young man, now owned by one of his great-nieces. A marble bust of him is still at Elmwood, Essex county, Virginia, the former residence of his cousin and brother-in-law, Hon. James Mercer Garnett. He was small in stature, rather stout in proportion to his height, highly educated, of varied learning, and noted for his excellent conversational powers. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, a vestryman of Shelburne Parish, Loudoun county, representing the parish in the Diocesan Convention of 1815, in which year he was also chosen by the Convention a deputy to the General Convention, and later frequently (See Bishop Meade's *"Old Churches and Families of Virginia,"* 1857 and 1891, and Dr. Hawks's *Ecclesiastical Contributions, Virginia,* 1836, with the appended Journals of Conventions).

He was never married, and his nearest relations are the descendants of his brother-in-law, Hon. James Mercer Garnett, above-mentioned; the late Rev. John P. McGuire married his niece.

His personal property was left to his nephew, Theodore S. Garnett, father of the writer.

John Mercer, the lawyer, James Mercer, the judge, Charles Fenton Mercer, the statesman, Theodore S. Garnett, a civil engineer, James Mercer Garnett, a teacher, and his son, James Mercer Garnett, Jr., a lawyer, represent successive generations of the family in this country.

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

YANCEY FAMILY. An account of the Yancey family appears in Slaughter's *St. Marks Parish.* The following notes may be useful: Charles Yancey, Sr., makes a deed August 7, 1735, in Hanover County to son Archelaus. Will of Archelaus Yancey of St. Martin's Parish, Louisa County, dated June 12, 1764, and recorded in Louisa County May 4, 1765, gives his estate to his wife for life, and after her death the property is to go to the children. He makes William Crenshaw and son Stephen Yancey executors. Witnesses: Francis Clark, Isaac Clark, Joseph Clark, James Overton, Jr. According to Hening, *Statutes at Large,* Stephen was a wayward youth and was executed for murder. In the same records is the will of Rev. Robert Yancey, minister of Trinity Parish Church, Louisa County, doubtless the brother of Archelaus Yancey. He names wife Ann and brothers Charles and Jeremiah; his children to have three years schooling. Major Charles Yancey, a prominent member, about 1819, of the Virginia Legislature from Buckingham Co., was one of these children. John and Charles Yancey, of Culpeper County, were paid by the General Assembly for services performed in the French and Indian war. (Hening, *Statutes at Large,* VII. 22, 213, 214.)

The will of Richard Yancey was dated Aug. 24, 1768, and proved September 11, 1780, in Mecklenburg County, and names daughter Keziah Nichols, wife Mary and sons Lewis Yancey, William Yancey, living in Granville Co., North Carolina, Absolom, Robert, Richard, Charles, Hezekiah, Joseph —, Zachariah. The will of Hezekiah Yancey, of St. James Parish, Mecklenburg County, was proved June 11, 1782, and names his brothers Robert, Charles, Zachariah, Reuben, and Richard Yancey, and mother Mary Yancey. Witnesses: Thomas Greenwood, John Williamson and Robert Williamson.

In Granville County, North Carolina, is the will of James Yancey, dated Dec. 30, 1777, and proved 1779. It names sons Bartlet, Philip Thornton, Lewis and Thomas Yancey,

daughters Jenny Sanders and Nancy Baynes, son-in-law Jesse Sanders. James Yancey marriage bond with Mary Bracey is dated August 15, 1765.

In Culpeper County, Va., is the will of Lewis Davis Yancey, dated April 17, 1778, proved April 22, 1788. It names wife Winifred; children: Charles, Lewis, Richard, John, Philemon, Ann Nalle, Winifred Nalle, James and Robert. There is also to be found at Culpeper the will of Charles Yancey, dated March 10, 1805, and proved April 15, 1805. It mentions wife Elizabeth and children Ann Doggett, William, Thomas, Keziah Freeman, and Major; and grandson Charles Lee Yancey.

BLAIR FAMILY. "Archibald Blair was secretary of the Virginia Convention, and father of (1) Beverley Blair, sheriff of Richmond, (2) John Blair, who married Barbary Page, daughter of Governor John Page, (3) Mary Blair, who married John Minor Botts, and (4) Archibald Blair, my father, cashier of the Farmer's Bank of Virginia. My father was married twice—I. to Mary Freeman, of Boston, Mass., by whom he had (1) Capt. Edward Freeman Blair, a student of William and Mary College in 1840, and who died on Queen's Creek, near Williamsburg of wounds received with Stuart, (2) Archibald Blair, (3) Mrs. Huntley Gordon. My father was married, II., to Lavinia, daughter of Count John Victor Lanes de Mouland and Mary Porter Tyler, of Norfolk, Virginia, and had (4) John Beverley Blair, (5) Emmett G. Blair, the writer hereof."—*Emmett G. Blair,* Jacksonville, Florida, Dec. 14, 1907. Archibald Blair, first named (born 1753) was the son of James Blair, who died in 1773, when Archibald Blair, "his infant orphan," made choice of John Blair, Esq., as his guardian (York Co. Rec.). He married Molly Whiting, of Gloucester, in 1787. He was clerk of the council and clerk of the Committee of Safety during the Revolution. He died October 7, 1824, aged 71. His will, dated in 1809, was recorded in Richmond city May 17, 1825, and names children John, Beverley, Archibald and Mary.

James Blair, the father of Archibald Blair, was a near relative of Hon. John Blair, and is frequently mentioned in his

Diary (QUARTERLY, VII., 134-153; VIII., 1-17), but not in such terms as to render it perfectly certain what the relationship was. It is probable that Dr. Archibald Blair, brother of President James Blair, of the College, had, besides Hon. John Blair, a son Archibald, who was perhaps father of this James Blair and of "John Blair, Jr., merchant," one of the executors of the will of Dr. George Gilmer, who married Harrison Blair, sister of Hon. John Blair.

BRODHURST–WASHINGTON. It has already been shown in QUARTERLY, IV., pp. 33-35, 75-89, that John Washington married, I. Ann Pope; II. Anne the widow of Walter Brodhurst, and then of Henry Brett, of Plymouth; III. Frances Gerrard, daughter of Col. Thomas Gerrard and widow successively of Col. Thomas Speke, Col. Valentine Peyton, and Captain John Appleton. The abstract of a land grant furnished the editor by W. B. Cridlin, of Richmond, Virginia, is in further proof: "To all &c., Whereas &c. Now know ye that I, the said Sir Wm. Berkeley, Knt. Governor &c., give and grant unto Mr. Gerrard Broadhurst, five hundred acres of land in Stafford County, upon the South side of Potomack river and upon the N. E. side of the head of Chapawansick creek, bounded on the South West side with a run upon the head of the said Creek; N. W. upon a branch of the said run: N. E. into the woods; S. E. upon the land of Mr. Nath'l Pope, the said land being formerly grant'd unto Coll Peter Ashton, s'd grant Dated the 16 Septber 1665, & by said Coll Ashton, sold & assign'd unto Mrs. Anne Brett als Broadhurst & by the said Brett als Broadhurst given & assgn'd unto Gerrard Broadhurst as by the Records of Stafford appeare; to have and to hold &c. to be held &c. Yielding & paying &c. Dated the twentyeth. 7ber. 1668."

This patent shows that Anne, the widow of Walter Broadhurst, had not become Mrs. Washington, as late as 1665, and could not, therefore, have been the mother of the children Lawrence, John and Anne mentioned in his will. Indeed it appears that she did not marry Washington till 1670 when her second husband, Henry Brett, of Plymouth, seemingly died (QUARTERLY, IV., 34).

DENNETT–BARBER–BASKERVILLE–JUXON. John Dennett died in York County about 1646, leaving issue by wife Mary, Thomas, Margaret and Sarah Dennett. Thomas Dennett married Ann Booth, dau. of Robert Booth, clerk of York County and sister of Robert Booth, who married Anne Bray. On the death of her husband, in 1673, Ann (Booth) Dennett married William Clopton. (See Clopton Pedigree in QUARTERLY, V., 80; X., 54.)

Sarah Dennett married (1) Adam Miles; (2) Mathew Collins; (3) Francis Kirkman, clerk of the council. I know nothing for certain of Margaret Dennett, but Mrs. Barber speaks in her will of her grand-children Mary Juxon (she married Samuel Timson) and Elizabeth Juxon (see her will as Elizabeth Milner in *Va. Magazine*, XV., 318). Mary Dennett, widow of John Dennett married 2dly. Lt. Col. William Barber. He died in 1669 and she in 1676, leaving two Barber children—Mary, who married John Baskerville, and Thomas. For descendants of Thomas Barber (see QUARTERLY, V., 195). In the York County Records, Thomas Dennett, in 1673, calls John Baskerville and Robert Booth "brothers." Adam Miles, in his will, in 1667, calls John Baskerville and John Whisken "brothers." And in 1674 Francis Kirkman writes to "Brother Baskerville."

John[1] Baskerville settled in York County, and was clerk of the court from about 1667 to his death in 1679, when he was succeeded by Richard Awborne. According to his deposition on February 24, 1679, he was 38 years old. He had issue according to the will of Mrs. Mary Barber (1676) and of his wife, Mary Baskerville, proved June 25, 1694, 1, Elizabeth; 2, Magdalene, married Joseph White; 3, Rebecca; 4, Mary, married John Batten*; 5, Sarah; 6, George.[2]

John Baskerville, the emigrant to Virginia, was the son of John and Magdalene (Hope) Baskerville, and was of a very ancient family in Cheshire, England. (*Virginia Magazine*, XV., 58-60.)

---

*William Batten, with the consent of his uncle George Baskerville, was apprenticed as a carpenter.

George[2] Baskerville probably married a daughter of Hugh Norvell of James City County, and had issue: 1, George[3]; 2, Nowell or Norvell; 3, Hugh; 4, Sarah; 5, John. On November 29, 1714, George Baskerville, of Bruton Parish, York County, sold a tract of 350 acres, together with his dwelling &c., formerly belonging to John Baskerville, grandfather of the said George Baskerville. Then George[2] and Norvell Baskerville were living in Charles City Co., in 1742. The will of Nowell Baskerville, dated January 9, 1750, and proved in Cumberland County, February, 1750, bequeathed his estate to his brother, George Baskerville. The will of Hugh Norvell, proved in York County, March 21, 1747, names sister Sarah Baskerville, and George Baskerville, son of John Baskerville. George[3] Baskerville, married Martha Minge, of Charles City, and in Goochland County is recorded a deed, about 1752, from George Baskerville and Tabitha Minge jointly to William Allen and his wife Mary, relict of Robert Minge, of Charles City Co. Martha Baskerville, Tabitha Minge and Robert were probably, like John and George Minge, children of Valentine Minge, son of James Minge and Amadea, his wife, daughter of Robert Harrison. In Mecklenburg County is the will of George[3] Baskerville, dated Nov. 17, 1768, and proved Nov. 10, 1777, who names his issue: 1, John; 2, William; 3, George Hunt; 4, Martha; 5, Mary. Witnesses John Speed, John Burton, Thomas Mitchell. In the same county is recorded the will of Hutchins Burton, dated January 26, 1776, proved January 12, 1778, who names his brothers Nowell Burton and James Minge Burton and makes John and Robert Burton executors. Witnesses: George Baskerville, Martha Baskerville, and Allen Burton. A brief account of the Minge family is given in QUARTERLY, XV., 280.

There is recorded in Mecklenburg Co. the will of William Lucas, dated June 23, 1778, proved Sept. 14, 1778, names wife Ann, brother-in-law William Baskerville; sister Hannah Sullivant, and her son Lucas Sullivant, cousin William Lucas, godson Henry Delony, Jr. Witnesses: Henry Delony, John Baskerville. He refers to his right to a negro boy of George Baskerville, deceased. Executors: Henry Delony, William Lucas.

Jr., and William Baskerville. In Cumberland County is recorded the will of John Baskerville, dated January 16, 1788, proved Sept. 22, 1788, who names brothers Samuel, George, Richard and William Barber Baskerville and sisters Mary Bass and Magdalene Trabue. He was evidently son of John Baskerville, the son of George[2] Baskerville.

Several members of the Juxon family, to which the famous Archbishop William Juxon belonged, came to Virginia. The will of the archbishop's brother, John Juxon, of Alborne, Sussex Co., England, Esq., dated Dec. 15, 1654, and proved with a codicil May 30, 1655, is published in the New England *Gen. and Hist. Reg.*, LII., 122. It names his sons William and John, the former of whom is under 21 "and beyond the seas," but appears to have returned to England and is called "nephew Sir William Juxon" by the archbishop. John Juxon, probably the brother of Sir William Juxon, describing himself "as citizen and salter of London," and Sarah his wife, widow of Thomas Webb, citizen and clothworker of London, who died about 1681, sold, in 1685, to Rev. Rowland Jones, of Queen's Creek in York County, Virginia, 400 acres with the brick house built thereon, situated near St. Andrews Creek (now Carter's Creek), and Queen's Creek, heretofore the land of George Lee, merchant, and Daniel Wild and by them sold to Robert Spring, upon which land the said Spring built "a fair brick house" and by Spring sold to Sarah Webb on account of a debt due her and Martin Deynens, of London, merchant. This John Juxon, therefore, had an interest in land adjoining the Timsons and was doubtless the father of Mary Timson and Elizabeth Milner. If this is correct, he had a son William Juxon, and a third daughter Sarah, who married first Walter Whitfield and secondly William Russell. From this will of Mrs. Elizabeth Milner, it seems that one of the portraits mentioned in the inventory of William Timson, Jun., (son of William Timson) was that of his uncle John Timson, who died in London without issue. This portrait, with its companionpiece representing a Lady, is now the property of the Misses Garrett, of Williamsburg.

Vol. XVII., No. 4. April, 1909

# William and Mary College Quarterly

## Historical · Magazine.

Editor: Lyon G. Tyler, M. A., L L. D.,
President of William and Mary College.
William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Va.

Copy of this Number, $1.00. $3.00 Per Year
[Entered as second-class matter at the Post Office in Williamsburg.]

# William and Mary College

## Quarterly Historical Magazine.

VOL. XVII. APRIL, 1909. NO. 4


## CONTENTS.


WILL AND INVENTORY OF HON. JOHN TYLER, ..... 231

BRONAUGH FAMILY, ..... 236

REGISTER OF ST. STEPHEN'S PARISH, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY, ..... 237

SCHOOLS IN VIRGINIA, ..... 244

THE GOOD LUCK HORSESHOE, ..... 247

LETTER OF EDWARD EVERETT, ..... 249

BEAU NASH AND BEAU DAWSON, ..... 251

ROBERT CARTER AND THE WORMELEY ESTATE, ..... 252

MICAJAH PERRY, ..... 264

THE PRAYER BOOK OF FRANCES BLAND, THE MOTHER OF JOHN RANDOLPH, OF ROANOKE, ..... 267

WILL OF WILLIAM SHERWOOD, ..... 268

THE GREENHOW FAMILY, ..... 273

CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS, ..... 275

SHERIDAN'S RAIDERS, ..... 285

CLOPTON FAMILY, ..... 294

HEALE FAMILY, ..... 296

HISTORICAL AND GENELOGICAL NOTES, ..... 299

JAMESTOWN AND PLYMOUTH, ..... 305

William and Mary College.
Quarterly Historical Magazine.

Vol. XVII. APRIL, 1909 No. 4.

## WILL AND INVENTORY OF HON. JOHN TYLER.†

In the name of God, Amen. I John Tyler of Charles City County being of perfect mind and memory do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following:

Imprimis.—My just debts shall be first paid, and for this purpose I direct all my personal estate of every denomination to be sold at the end of the present year, and if there be any money arising from such sale in the hands of my executors, my will is that it be equally divided amongst my three sons, Wat H. Tyer, John Tyler and William Tyler. I give unto my son Wat H. Tyler that part of my estate called Greenway, bounded by Mons Sacer on the west, the Courthouse tract on the East, Isaac Brown's land on the North, and the land belonging to the children of Robert Munford dec'd on the South, to him and his heirs forever.—I give unto my son John Tyler that tract of land called Mons Sacer, divided from Greenway by a straight line running as the fence now runs to him and his heirs forever.—I give unto my son William Tyler the Courthouse tract running on each side of the run and divided from Greenway by a straight line running as the ditch now runs, to him and his heirs forever.—And should my Kentucky land ever be recovered my sons are hereby authorized to sell the same and to divide the money arising from such sale on equal proportions among themselves.—I give unto my daughter Maria H. Seawell the farm near Williamsburg being the remains of my ancestors' estate, and which I obtained of Samuel

† Judge, governor, etc., father of President John Tyler.

Greenhow in exchange for land in Amherst County and for which I have long since made a conveyance, containing by estimation two hundred and seventy-five acres to my said daughter Maria for her life and after her death to such one of her sons as she may think proper to appoint during her life or by last will and testament. And in case John B. Seawell's negro girls Becca and Hannah should be sold, my executors are hereby directed to purchase them and convey them to my said daughter Maria on the same terms as I have given her the land; And for the purpose of carrying this bequest completely into effect I do hereby appoint Wat H. and John Tyler trustees with full power to effectuate my intentions.—In case Mrs. Ann Dixon should not comply with her many promises since I have given my bond to discharge all the debts due from the estate of the late Doctor Dixon and should fail to leave her estate to my daughter Christianna B. Tyler, then my will and desire is that my executors pay out of my estate directed to be sold the sum of two thousand dollars unto my said daughter Christianna B.—And my said daughter shall be decently supported by my Executors until the death of Mrs. Ann Dixon, or her marriage.—If after the payment of my debts there should be money enough in the hands of my Exors my will and desire is that my said Exors pay to each of my granddaughters Ann Countis and Elizabeth Pryor the sum of fifty pounds, the same to each of my granddaughters Mary and Martha Semple, and my granddaughters, Mary Ennolds and Martha Ann Waggaman.—I give to my son Wat my largest silver bowl, largest ladle, ream and Castors and tankard. To my son John the next largest bowl, next siz'd ladle and silver sugar dish.—To my son William the small silver bowl, two tumblers and goblets.—To my daughter Martha Waggaman the large silver stew pan.—To my daughter Elizabeth Pryor the two choice silver tumblers, the toddy ladle and cream pot.—To my daughter Maria H. Seawell the two silver butter bolts.—And to my daughter Christianna B. Tyler I give one dozen of my table spoons.—The rest of the silverplate it is my desire may be equally divided among all my children.—My three sons will divide my library each taking such books

as are akin to his profession.—My will and desire is that my Executors purchase a mourning ring for each of my daughters.—And lastly I constitute and appoint my sons Wat H. Tyler, John Tyler and William Tyler Executors to this my last will and testament, exonerating them from appraising the estate as no good would result therefrom, and with a hope that they will ever be brotherly and affectionate to each other and make an honorable division of my estate according to the true intent and meaning hereof—Nunc dimittas Domine! In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 3 day of January in the year of our Lord 1813.

JN°. TYLER. (Seal.)

Signed sealed and delivered published and declared by the said John Tyler as his last will and testament in the presence of

Ro: W. Christian
James Greenhow
G. Watson.

At a Court held for Charles City County at the Courthouse on Thursday the 17th day of June 1813. The aforewritten last will and testament of John Tyler deceased was proved by the oaths of Robert W. Christian and James Greenhow witnesses to the same, and ordered to be recorded.—And on the motion of John Tyler one of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto according to law and together with John C. Pryor, William Douglass and Cornelius Egmon his securities entered into and acknowledged a bond in the penalty of thirty thousand dollars conditioned as the law directs, Certificate is granted him for obtaining a probate thereof in due form. Liberty being reserved the other executors named in the said will to join in the probate when they shall think fit.

Teste,

WYATT WALKER, C. C.

A Copy Teste:

R. S. Major, Clerk.

## AN INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF THE HON. JOHN TYLER, DECEASED.

### HOUSEHOLD FURNITURE.

2 Dining Tables.
1 Side board.
1 Book case
6 Windsor Chairs
2. Card Tables
1 Marble Slab
1 Tea Table
3 Cases for Spirits.
4 Large Mirrors
5 Pictures.
2 Dozen windsor Chairs.
1 Writing Dº
2 Walnut Tables
8 Mahogany Chairs
3 Rush bottom Dº.
2 Chests of Drawers.
1 Map of N. Carolina.
2 Prᵣ. salt sellers.
8 Candlesticks.
2 Prᵣ. snuffers.
5 Waiters.
2 Tea boards.
1 ½ Dozen Knives and forks.
1 Knife box
7 Dishes
1 Glass bowl, 2 Coolers.
19 Wine glasses, 11 Jelly glasses.
3 Decanters, 2 Slides.
2 Dozen and 11 bottlers.
2 Dozen and 1 Stone Jugs.
2 Large Dº. 3 Carboys.
17 Casks, 5 Hogsheads.
3 Ferkins, 2 Prᵣ. scales & weights.
6 Flour barrels, 5 defenders.
5 Prᵣ. Andirons, 3 Prᵣ. shovels & tongs.
1 Plate basket, 1 Candle box.
1 Carpet, 1 Easy Chair.
8 Cups & saucers, 5 tea cannisters.
10 Pickle pots, 3 silver bowles.
1 Dº. ream Castors, 1 Dº. tankard.
4 Dº. tumblers, 2 Dº. Butter bottles.
1 Dº. Cream pot, 1 Dº. stewpan.
1 Dº. sugar dish & tongs, 2 Goblets.
3 Ladles, 2 Dozen and 1 Table spoons.
1 Marrow spoon, 16 Tea spoons.
8 Window Curtains, 3 beds, bedsteads and furniture, 5 beds and bolsters.
1 Straw bed & Mattrass.
4 Counterpanes, 3 blankets.
8 Prᵣ. sheets.
4 Table cloths.
1 Fiddle and case
4 Bedsteads.
1 Warming pan.
75 broken volumes of books.
112 Good volumes on law, history and Belles Letters.

### KITCHEN FURNITURE.

4 pots and hooks, 2 racks.
2 Dutch ovens, 2 tea kettles.
1 Prᵣ. And Irons, 2 trying pans.
2 Dripping pans, 1 Coffee Mill.
1 Pepper Dº. 1 spice mortor.
2 Skillets, 1 waffle Irons.
1 Grid Iron, 1 Bell.
1 Cullender, 1 Flesh fork.
1 Spit, 1 porkman.
1 Coffee pot, 1 trivet.
2 Smoking Irons.

4 water pales
1 tea kitchen watering pot.
1 plate warmer, 2 trays & apals.
2 churns, 1 Copper Kettle.
1 Box of Candle moulds.
1 safe.

PLANTATION UTENSILS.

1 Phaton and harness, 1 Hand Mill.
4 Narrow axes, 3 Grubbing hoes.
8 Weeding D°. 1 Cross cut saw.
1 Whip saw, 1 rake and spade.
1 Flax hackle, I Anvil & Knife.
1 Vise, 6 scythes and cradles.
13 ploughs, 4 Dragharrows.
5 Dragteeth, 4 p^r. traces.
1 broken Gig, 2 ox-carts and chains.
1 Tumbrel cart, 1 man's saddle.
4 Spinning wheels, 3 p^r. Cotton Cards.
1 P^r. Steelyards.

HORSES, MULES, COWS, HOGS, SHEEP AND GOATS.

1 Stud horse (Admiral Nelson.)
1 brood mare, 3 colts, 2 carriage horses.
8 Mules, 45 head of cattle.
66 head of sheep, 60 head of hogs.
12 Goats.

NIGROES.

1 Lewis.
2 Jim.
3 Page.
4 Moses.
5 Robin.
6 John.
7 Betty.
8 Harry.
9 Daniel.
10 Ned.
11 Ephraim.
12 Benjamin.
13 Cary.
14 George.
15 Burwell.
16 William.
17 Washington.
18 Little John.
19 Roscius.
20 Armistead.
21 Tom.
22 Garrick.
23 Shadrach.
26 Jenny and 2 children.
27 Betsy.
28 Delia.
29 Edy and child.
31 Louisa.
33 Aggey and child.
34 Maria.
35 Patsy.
37 Leah and child.
38 Alice and
39 Martha.

A Copy Teste:

R. S. Major, Clerk.

---

## BRONAUGH FAMILY.

There were two brothers Bronaugh living in the Northern Neck. 1 *William*[1] *Bronaugh; 2 Jeremiah*[1] *Bronaugh.*

1. WILLIAM[1] BRONAUGH made his will in Richmond County, Virginia, September 3, 1717, where it was proved April 2,

1718. It names wife, Ann, brother 2. *Jeremiah,* son Jeremiah; other children mentioned, but not named.

2. JEREMIAH[1] BRONAUGH, brother of William[1] Bronaugh, lived in Stafford County, and had three sons, named in the will of Samuel Bronaugh, dated June 3, 1741, 3 *Jeremiah;* 4 David; 5 *Samuel.*

4. COLONEL JEREMIAH[2] BRONAUGH (Jeremiah[1]) born February 25, 1702 ;died November 11, 1749; married Simpha Rosa Enfield Mason, widow of John Dinwiddie (the brother of Governor Dinwiddie), and sister of the statesman George Mason. She was born in 1703, and died November 22, 1761. The will of Mrs. Bronaugh, of Truro Parish, Fairfax County, was proved in Fairfax County, February 16, 1772, and names issue: 6 *William,* eldest son; 7 Mary, born April 20, 1732; died February 21, 1766; 8 Anne, born August 25, 1735, married Martin Cockburn, uncle of Admiral Cockburn; 9 Elizabeth, born May 28, 1738; died February 3, 1805, married Rev. Lee Massey his 3d. wife); 10 John, born January 15, 1743, died November 24, 1777. See Rowland, *George Mason, Life, Correspondence, and Speeches.* Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies,* 534.

7. WILLIAM[3] BRONAUGH (Jeremiah[2], William[1]), signed the Westmoreland County protest against the Stamp Act in 1764, and died in Loudoun County, where his will, dated March 24, 1796 was recorded April 14, 1800. He married (I) March 10, 1760, Margaret Murdock, widow; (II) October 13, 176—, Mary Cooke, born July 10, 1737; died December 26, 1781, widow; (III) February 27, 1783, Rebecca Craine. Children first marriage: 11 Mary Mason, born May 8, 1761, married her cousin, William Fowke; second marriage, 12 Anne, born December 24, 176—, married Benjamin Grayson (for children see Hayden); 13 Elizabeth, born November 26, 176—, married Henry Peyton; 14 William, born February 11, 1768; 15 Margaret, born May 9, 1770; died December 11, 1798; 16 *John William*; 17 Rosa, born March 11, 1777; 18 Jeremiah William, born April 25, 1779; third marriage, 19 Sarah, born July 22, 1784; died October 7, 1869; 20 James Craine, born July 14, 1788; 21 Rebecca, born December 27, 1791.

17. JOHN WILLIAM[4] BRONAUGH (William[3], Jeremiah[2], Jeremiah[1]), born October 24, 1772, married Anne Eilbeck—only daughter of Daniel and Sarah Eilbeck, and had issue: 22 Eliza Daniel; 23 Margaret; 24 Jeannie; 25 John.

11. JOHN[3] BRONAUGH (Jeremiah[2], Jeremiah[1]), married Mary Anne Carter, daughter of Joseph Carter, of Lancaster County, as shown by Carter's will proved in Lancaster County, 1769. The will of John Bronaugh, of Overwharton Parish, Stafford County, was dated July 1, 1777, and recorded in Fauquier County, May 25, 1778. He names wife, Mary Anne Bronaugh, aunt Miss Anne Mason, brother William Bronaugh, mother Simpha Rosa Enfield Bronaugh, and children: 26 *William*; 27 John, to whom land in Loudoun County; 28 Margaret; 29 Mary Mason.

27. WILLIAM[4] BRONAUGH, (John[3], Jeremiah[2], Jeremiah[1]), and had (see Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, p. 535); 30 Mary Anne, married William Blackwell, nephew of General John Blackwell; 31 Christopher Columbus; 32 Thomas Jefferson; 33 Major Ludwell Lee; 34 Addison; 35 Virginia; 36 Belle; 37 John William; 38 Catherine Pope Peyton.

6. SAMUEL[2] BRONAUGH (Jeremiah[1]), died in Prince William County, in 1741, and his will names the following persons: Sons, 39 Francis; 40 Thomas; father Jeremiah Bronaugh; brothers Jeremiah and David Bronaugh, who were made executors.

---

## REGISTER OF ST. STEPHEN'S PARISH, NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

(Extracts.)

Ann Bushrod, daughter to Thomas, was born March 6, 1694.
Richd. Bushrod, son to Thomas, was born Febry. 10, 1690.
Thomas Berry, son to Thomas, was born Jany. 9, 1683.
William Berry, son to Thomas, was born May 13, 1691.
Mary Barnes, daughter to Thomas, was born March 29, 1679.
James Barnes, son to Thomas, was born Jany. 19, 1681.

Jean Barnes, daughter to Thomas, was born Sept. 15, 1697.
Eliza Barnes, daughter to Thomas, was born March 25, 1703.
Sarah Barnes, daughter to Thomas, was born Aug. 2, 1706.
Richard Booth, son to Richard, was born Aug. 25, 1706.
Francis Booth, son to John, was born Feby. 12, 1710.
Eliza Booth, daughter to Richard, was born June 15, 1709.
John Booth, son to Richard, was born Aug. 13, 1712.
Samuel Blackwell, son to Samuel, was born Jany. 19, 1710.
William Blackwell, son to Samuel, was born April 25, 1713.
Joseph Blackwell, son to Samuel, was born July 9, 1715.
Eliza Blackwell, daughter to Samuel, was born Jany. 9, 1717.
Hannah Blackwell, daughter to Samuel, was born March 30, 1720.
William Betts, son to Charles, was born Jany. 21, 1687.
Mary Betts, daughter to Charles, was born Sept. 28, 1688.
Charles Betts, son to Charles, was born Feb. 21, 1699.
Eliza Betts, daughter to Charles, was born June 13, 1693.
Jonathan Betts, son to Charles, was born May 3, 1702.
Hannah Betts, daughter to Charles, was born July 7, 1706.
Samuel Blackwell, son to Joseph, was born Sept. 23, 1680.
Spencer Ball, son to Joseph, was born March 14, 1707.
Richard Ball, son to Joseph, was born Oct. 25, 1710.
Joseph Ball, daughter to Joseph, was born March 8, 1712.
Sarah Ball, daughter to Joseph, was born March 10, 1714.
Judith Betts, daughter to Charles, was born August 3, 1732.
Hannah Betts, daughter to Charles, was born Dec. 29, 1728.
Winifred Betts, daughter to Charles, was born May 10, 1730.
Daniel Betts, son to Charles, was born Oct. 7, 1731.
Spencer Betts, son to Charles, was born May 29, 1734.
Judith Ball, daughter to Spencer Ball, was born Jany. 17, 1735.
Mary Betts, daughter to Charles Betts, was born March 31, 1735.
Spencer Mottrom Ball, son to Spencer Ball, was born Sept. 9, 1736.
Samuel Blackwell, Jun., was born Nov. 20, 1731.
John Blackwell, was born Feb. 18, 1732/3.
Wm. Blackwell, was born Aug. 16, 1736.

Eliza Blackwell, was born March 25, 1741.
Astan Betts, son of Charles, was born Aug. 12, 174–.
William Betts, son to Charles, was born Sept. 26, 174–.
Joseph Blackwell, son to Samuel and Eliz., was born April 20, 1738.
Ann Blackwell, daughter to Samuel and Eliz., was born Feb. 2, 1747.
Judith Blackwell, daughter to Samuel and Eliz., was born Jany. 8, 1751.
Joseph Ball, son to Joseph and Hanna, was born Mch. 14, 1752.
John Betts, son to Charles and Judith, was born Jany. 9, 1742.
Chas. Betts, son to Charles, was born March 20, 1750.
James Booth, son to James and Eleanor, was born March 6, 1740.
Richard Booth, son to James and Eleanor, was born March 20, 1742.
Eleanor, daughter to James and Eleanor, was born Dec. 9, 1745.
Judith Betts, daughter to Elisha and Mary Ann, was born Aug. 12, 1755.
Spencer Ball, son to Thomas, was born April 15, 1756.
Winder Ball, son to John, was born July 18, 1756.
John Blackwell, son to John and Hannah, was born March 24, 175–.
David Ball, son to Joseph and Hannah, was born Nov. 23, 1754.
Grace Ball, daughter to Joseph and Hannah, was born June 18, 1757.
Thomas Blackwell, son to Samuel and Eliz. his wife, was born Sept. 15, 1752.
David Blackwell, son to Samuel and Eliz. his wife, was born Nov. 27, 1753.
Elizabeth Blackwell, daughter to Sam. Blackwell, Jun. and Sarah, was born June 10, 1756.
Samuel Blackwell, son to Sam. Blackwell, Jun. and Sarah, was born Mch. 25, 1758.
William Betts, son to Elisha and Mary Ann, was born March 29, 1757.
Elisha, son to Elisha and Mary Ann, was born March 1, 1763.

Hannah Ball, daughter to Joseph and Hannah, was born Nov. 24, 1764.

Spencer Morgan Beckley, son to Joseph and Diana, was born, March 18, 1766.

Thomas Berry, son to John and Judith Berry, was born May 6, 1766.

John, son of Joseph and Hannah Ball, was born March 6, 1767.

Sarah Blackwell, daughter of Samuel and Sarah, was born Jany. 9, 1763.

Eleanor Blackwell, daughter of Capt. Samuel and Sarah, was born Oct. 17, 1766.

John Booth, son of James Booth and Sary, was born Jany. 12, 1771.

Anthony Sidnor Booth, son of John and Winny, was born May 21, 1792.

John Conaway, son to Denis, was born Jany. 15, 1673.

Thos. Conaway, son to Denis, was born Jany. 15, 1680.

Lazarus Conaway, son to Denis, was born July 20, 1682.

Christopher Conaway, son to Denis, was born May 3, 1684.

John Cockrell, son to John, was born Nov. 22, 1669.

Eliza Cockrell, daughter to John, was born Nov. 21, 1671.

Hannah Cockrell, daughter to John, was born Feb. 20, 1680.

Edward Cockrell, son to John, was born Dec. 29, 1674.

Richard Cockrell, son to John, was born Dec. 3, 1683.

Eliza Carr, daughter to Joseph, was born Oct. 2, 1692.

Thos. Carr, son to Joseph, was baptized Jany. 7, 1693.

Wilaby Cockrell, son to Thomas, was baptized 1702.

Presley Cockerell, son to Thomas, was baptized Dec. 19, 1704.

John Carnegie, son to John, was born May 24, 1707.

George Conway, son to Denis, was born Nov. 30, 1706.

Eliza Conway, daughter to Denis, was born March 9, 1709.

Winifred Conway, daughter to Denis, was born Dec. 28, 1711.

Judith, daughter to Denis, was born June 21, 1714.

Denis, son to Denis, was born Feb. 15, 1716.

John Coppedge, son to William, was born Jany. 31, 1710.

John Cockrell, son to Richard, was born Sept. 23, 1715.

Joseph Cooper, son to William, was born Dec. 26, 1713.

William Cooper, son to William, was born Oct. 19, 1717.
John Crump, son to John, was born Aug. 21, 1720.
Susannah Crumb, daughter to John, was born July 11, 1723.
William Cordrey, son to John, was born Feb. 16, 1738.
John Conway, son to John and Susannah, was born Nov. 26, 1702.
Ann Conway, daughter to John and Sussanah, was born Aug. 20, 1732.
Winifred, daughter to John and Susannah, was born Nov. 19, 1734.
John Span Conway, daughter to John and Susannah, was born Jany. 15, 1738.
Samuel Cockrell, son to Timothy, was born May 19, 1747.
Chas. Colston, son to Francis and Alice Colston, was born May 31, 1736.
Eliza Griffin Colston, daughter to Francis and Alice Colston, was born Sept. 23, 1738.
Travers Colston, son to Francis and Alice Colston, was born Nov. 10, 1740.
William Colston, son to Francis and Sussanah, was born Oct. 10, 1744.
Rawleigh Colston, son to Francis and Susannah, was born May 11, 1747.
Samuel Colston, son to Francis and Susannah, was born Nov. 21, 1749.
Robert Conway, son to John and Francina, was born May 10, 1749.
Joseph Conway, son to John and Francina, was born Jany. 9. 1754.
Presley Cockrell, son to Presley and Sarah, was born July 7, 1754.
Richard Conway, son to James and Alice Conway, was born Feb. 18, 1765.
Winifred Corbin, daughter of David and Frances his wife, was born Nov. 10, 1777.
Hannah Kenner Crallé, daughter to John and Sarah his wife, was born July 31, 1778.

William Dameron, son to William and Nancy, was born Feb. 5, 1792.

Elizabeth Downing, daughter to Edward, was born June 20, 1731.

Hannah Downing, daughter to Edward, was born Dec. 9, 1733.

Samuel Downing, son to William, was born July 2, 1728.

Chas. Downing, son to John, was born Feb. 4, 1738.

Eliza Downing, son to John, was born Apr. 19, 1740.

Sarah Ann Dunaway, daughter to Joseph, was born Jany. 12, 1742.

Thomas Downing, son to Samuel and Sarah, was born May 23, 1744.

Samuel and Betty, twins, children to Samuel and Sarah Downing, were born Feb. 21, 1747.

John Downing, son to Samuel and Sarah, was born May 1, 1755.

Hannah Downing, daughter to John, was born April, 19, 1740.

Nancy Downing, daughter to John, was born June 20, 1748.

Edward Downing, son to John, was born April 22, 1750.

Sarah Downing, daughter to John, was born Feb. 18, 1753.

Grace Ball Downman, daughter to Frances, was born Sept. 26, 1756.

Anna Dameron, daughter to Jacob and Mary, was born Dec. 1, 1775.

Mary Dameron, daughter to Joseph, was born Mch. 1, 1714.

Katharine Edwards, daughter to Isaac, was born Oct. 27, 1671.

Jonathan Edwards, son to Isaac, was born Feb. 2, 1673.

Eliza Edwards, daughter to Isaac, was born June 14, 1674.

Mary Edwards, daughter to Isaac, was born Oct. 5, 1678.

Isaac Edwards, son to Isaac, was born July 18, 1682.

Isaac Edwards, son to Jonathan, was born Oct. 13, 1709.

Wm. Edwards, son to Wm. was baptized Apl. 10, 1703.

Nicholas Edwards, son to Nicholas, was baptized Apl. 17, 1698.

Isaac Edwards, son to Isaac, was baptized June 10, 1711.

John Edwards, son to Nicholas, was born Dec. 23, 1700.

Wm. Edwards, son to Nicholas, was born May 17, 1706.

William Edwards, son to William, was born Feb. 26, 1704.

Wm. Edwards, son to John, was born May 6, 1734.
Richard Edwards, son to Charles, was born June 23, 1734.
Ambrose Fielding, son to Edward, was born January 31, 1689.
Sarah Fielding, dau. to Edward, was sborn May 12, 1695.
Rachel Fielding, daughter to Edward, was born Sept. 26, 1697.
Thomas Fielding, son to Edward, was born Sept. 22, 1699.
Catherine Fauntleroy, daughter to Griffin, was born Feb. 16, 1709.
Moore Fauntleroy, son to Griffin, was born July 30, 1711.
Ann Fauntleroy, daughter to Griffin, was born Dec. 29, 1713.
William Fauntleroy, son to Griffin, was born August 17, 1718.
James Fushee, son to John, was born July 27, 1729.
Sopha Fushee, daughter to John, was born Nov. 14, 1731.
Mary Foushee, daughter to John, was born Aug. 19, 1719.
Griffin Fauntleroy, son to Bushrod, was born Sept. 28, 1754.
John Foushee, son to James, was born July 13, 1753.
Fredk. Foushee, son to James, was born Dec. 21, 1754.
Sarah Fauntleroy, daughter to Griffin and Judy, Mch. 17, 1756.
Edward Fielding, son to Edward, was born June 2, 1666.
Ann Fielding, daughter to Edward, was born Jany. 7, 1668.
Ambrose, son to Edward, was born May 17, 1677.
Richard, son to Edward, was born March 5, 1675.
Isaac Gaskins, son to John, was born Apl. 2, 1722.
Elizabeth Frances, daughter to Henry, was born March 15, 1724.
Eliza Gaskins, daughter to John, was born Oct. 1, 1725.
Isaac Gaskins, daughter to Francis, was born Sept. 19, 1730.
Jessie Gaskins, daughter to John, was born Sept. 1, 1737.
Thomas Gaskins, son to John, was born Aug. 12, 1742.
Thomas Harding, son to Thomas, was born Sept. 4, 1664.
William Harding, son to Thomas, was born July 20, 1669.
Thomas Harding, son to Thomas, Jun., was born Feb. 21, 1710.
William Harding, son to Thomas, Jun., was born Feb. 15, 1690.
Charles and Francis Harding, twins to Wm., were born July 2, 1704.
Thomas Hickman, son to Thomas, was born July 19, 1669.
Bridget Haynie, daughter to Richard, was born Dec. 6, 1686.

Maximillian Haynie, son to Richard, was born Oct. 31, 1688.
Eleanor Haynie, daughter to Richard, was born Sept. 2, 1708.
Charles Haynie, son to Richard, was born Jan. 23, 1710.
Mary Haynie, daughter to Richard, was born Nov. 3, 1712.
William Haynie, son to Richard, was born Nov. 5, 1704.
Winifred Haynie, daughter to Richard, was born Apl. 7, 1706.
Sarah, daughter to Richard, was born May 11, 1718.
Sarah Hull, daughter to Richard, was born Dec. 18, 1680.
Mary Hull, daughter to Richard, was born Dec. 12, 1682.
Richard Hull, son to Richard, was born April 14, 1685.
Richard Hull, son to Richard, Jun., was born Aug. 4, 1709.
Sarah Hull, daughter to Richard, Jun., was born Nov. 25, 1706.
William Hull, son to Richard, Jun., was born Aug. 31, 1713.
Nicholas Hack, son to Peter, was born May 28, 1687.
Hannah Hack, daughter to Peter, was born March 27, 1692.
Peter Hack, son to Peter, was born March 26, 1695.
Ann Hack, daughter to Peter, was born July 18, 1696.
Spencer Hack, son to Peter, was born Feb. 11, 1700.
Eliza and Mary Hack, daughters to Peter, were born April 2, 1703.
Thomas Hobson, son to Thomas, was born Aug. 30, 1694.
Sarah Hobson, daughter to Thomas, was born Oct. 13, 1698.
Wm. Hobson, son to Thomas, was born April 28, 1700.

(*To be continued.*)

---

## SCHOOLS IN VIRGINIA.

### JOHN FARNEFFOLD'S FREE SCHOOL.

Robert Beverley, in his *History of Virginia* (1703), speaks of the numerous free schools in the different counties of Colonial Virginia; and his statement has been substantiated. to a considerable extent, by patient investigation in the county records. Below is given an abstract of the will of John Farneffold, minister of St. Stephen's parish in Northumberland County, which proves the existence of a school established in

that county by him. Of course, other boys besides the charity boys provided for, were admitted to such schools.

John Farneffold came to Virginia before August 2, 1672, at which time he was minister of Fairfield parish in Northumberland, and was reimbursed for five tithables which he had paid. At this time, he was made accountable for the estate of Captain William Nutt, whose widow, Elizabeth he married. In 1680 he was minister of St. Stephen's parish, and remained such till his death in 1702, having served over 30 years. He was son of Sir Thomas Farneffold of County Sussex, England, and he appears to have married twice, for in his will he mentions his wife Mary, daughter of George Brooks, merchant in London. It is probable that Rebecca, the wife of Col. William Travers, of Rappahannock County, was his wife's sister. (See chart, QUARTERLY IV., p. 16), as he leaves his wife's picture to Rebecca Travers, the grandchild of this lady and calls Rawleigh Travers "cousin." Note too that Rawleigh Travers mentions in his will his godson, "Raleigh Brooks." Richard Nutt, son of Capt. William Nutt, whose widow married Mr. Farneffold had issue: Benjamin (will proved in 1727), Joseph, Farneffold, John, Richard, Mary. These left numerous descendants, who are scattered throughout the South.

Will of John Farneffold, dated July 3, 1702, proved Sept. 16, 1702. Legacies to daughter-in-law Elizabeth Tarpley, son-in-law Richard Nutt and to Farneffold Nutt his son, Coz. Rawleigh Travers his wife, to Rebecca Travers my wife's picture and a small cabinet of drawers. "To each church in this parish a chalice of silver for a communion service £5 each or thereabouts with the inscription on them *Ex dono Johannis Farneffold,* and my exors. shall finde two gravestones about a yd. long for myself & wife Mary. On her gravestone this inscription: here lyes the body of Mary Farneffold the wife of John Farneffold the daughter of George Brookes, mercht. in London, & on the other this inscription here lies the body of John Farneffold, minister, the son of Sir Thomas Farneffold of Gatewickes in Stayning[1] in the

[1] In the "Visitation of Sussex 1530 & 1633" p. 166 "Sir Lawrence de la Chamber of Radmill in com Sussex, Knt. married Jane, sister of Thomas Farneffold, of Gatwick in Stening, one of the Gent. Pentioners."

County of Sussex Knight. I give 100 acres where I now live for the maintenance of a free school and to be called Winchester schoole for fower or five poore children belonging to ye parish and to be taught gratis & to have their dyett lodging & washing & when they can read the Bible & write a legible hand to dismiss them & take in more, such as my exors. shall think fitt, and for the benefitt of the said school I give five cows and a Bull, six ewes, and a ram, a carthorse & cart and two breeding sowes, & that my two mulatto girles Frances and Lucy Murrey have a yeares schooling & be free when they arrive at the age of 22 years to whom I give a sow shoat to each, & for further encouragement of a schoolmaster, I give dyett, lodging & washing & 500 pds of tobacco & a horse, Bridle & Saddle to ride on during his stay, the place where the school house is, to be directed my will is to have it neare my dwelling house, some part of which may serve for a school house till another may more conveniently be built. Item what schoole books I have in my study I leave for ye benefitt of ye schoole. Then my will is that some of my estate be sold for the maintenance of the said schoole except what my exors shall think fitt to select necessary for use as bedding, potts, & pewter. Item my will is that Mr. Tarpley, Mr. Leo Howson,[2] Richard Nutt and Edward Cole carry me to the grave, three to have guineas and Richard Nutt a gold ring * * * If the school fail for want of maintenance which I hope it will not give that hundred acres & all the rest of my land to Farneffold Nutt, son of Richard Nutt; to the minister who preaches my funeral sermon my Preaching gown & cassocke.

## HORNBY'S SCHOOL.

Daniel Hornby, of Richmond County, provided in his will proved April 2, 1750 (QUARTERLY XVII., 188), that a Latin master should attend Travers Colston at £20 per year, and that he should be obliged to teach ten children.

Hornby was a son of Daniel Hornby, merchant Taylor, of Richmond County, Virginia. He married Winifred Travers, daughter of Capt. William Travers and Frances Allerton, his wife, daughter of Col. Willoughby Allerton. Mrs. Hornby's sister, Rebecca, married Captain Charles Colston, the father of

[2] Leonard Howson, in his will proved February 21, 1705, desires his daughter-in-law Mary Nutt to have the portion left her by her father and mother. It is probable that Leonard Howson married the widow of Richard Nutt.

Travers Colston. For *Travers* and *Colston* see QUARTERLY IV., 16, *Chart;* XVII., 83, 188.

### HILL'S SCHOOL.

Humphrey Hill, of the Parish of St. Stephen's, in the County of King and Queen, by his will, proved March 13, 1775, gave to the minister, warden and vestryman of the parish of St. Stephen £500 "in trust to be by them put out at interest on land security, and the interest becoming due or arising thereon to be annually paid to such schoolmasters as shall teach one or more children whose parents are unable to pay for the instruction of such child or children themselves." (QUARTERLY, 97-99.)

### CARTER'S SCHOOL.

In 1770 Col. Landon Carter, of Sabine Hall, Lancaster, mentions his school, of which Mr. Rigmaiden is master (QUARTERLY XIII., 51).

---

## THE GOOD LUCK HORSESHOE.

The general prevalence of a belief in witchcraft is abundantly evident in the early records of Virginia, but our records are singularly free from the atrocities that disfigure those of England and New England. No death penalty was ever inflicted and a few stripes and fines were the extent of the punishment. To keep off witches a horseshoe was supposed to have a magic potency, and this superstition has come down to us, for the horseshoe over the threshold is still supposed by many to bring good luck. Below is an interesting instance of the belief in its power, found in the 17th century records of Northumberland County, Virginia.

I Edw: Le Breton deposeth that being aboard of our ship & Mr Edward Cole talking then there of severall psons & among all ye

rest of Mrs. Neall[1] saying y^t a certeyne time some yeares past there grew difference between them and said M^r Cole she then made a kind of a prayer that he nor none of his family might never prosper and shortly after his people all fell sick & much of his cattle dyed and did saye then (which was since y^e arrivall of our ship from the barbadoes) that he accused her of it.

And further depose that now y^t his wife was sick he did accuse Mrs. Neal of it alsoe. But a certyne time he sent for M^rs Neal to come to see his wife, and she did come and after y^t he saw her come over the threshhold where there is an horseshoe nailed and that when she was by his wife shee prayed heartily for her he was then psuaded to y^e contrary again. And this I heard him relate of all y^t is above not 10 days since at y^e house of John Cockrell and further I know not.

April y^e 11 1671. Sworn before us Peter Knight, Leon Howson.

EDWARD LE BRETON.

Whereas I was in Company with M^r Edw: Cole since we came last on this river (at M^r John Cockrell's house) he said that the suspition of Doctor Saunders & others was that his wife was under an ill tongue, & if it was soe he concluded y^t it was M^rs Neal by reason of imprecations made by her & y^t indeed he thought soe, but since she came to his house and passed over the horseshoe nailed at y^e door & prayed soe heartily for his wive's recovery, that suspition was gone from him; then speaking of some stories he said * * *

J. BANDILL.

April y^e 11^th 1671. Sworn before us Peter Knight, Leon Howson.

---

I Edward Cole doe acknowledge y^t y^e words which I did speake concerning Mrs. Neale as tending to defame her with the aspersion of being a witch and a ———, were passionately spoken.

EDWARD COLE.

---

[1] Hanna Rodham, daughter of Matthew Rodham, and wife of Capt. Christopher Neale.

## LETTER OF EDWARD EVERETT.

Edward Everett to John M. Speed.[1]

—Private—

Boston 22 July 1860.

My dear Sir,

I have your favor of the 17th, which reached me last Evening. When I accepted (with extreme reluctance) the nomination, it was understood that the Correspondence, which might grow out of it, should be conducted by the Chairman of the Union Committee. I enclose you a copy of a letter written by him to a gentleman in Alabama, who asked an explanation of the resolutions & letter, which form the subject of your enquiry.

There was, at the time those resolutions passed, no powerful political party based on anti-slavery excitement; and the anticipated annexation of Texas & consequent unheeded rapid augmentation of the number of slave holding States had excited great alarm in the Northern mind. When, in consequence of the Organization of the Free soil party at Buffalo in 1848, it became necessary, either to give up all hope of any further political concert between South & North, or to adopt a basis of honorable co-operation, the Compromises of 1850 were agreed on. In common with Mr. Webster's friends generally, I fully concurred in this settlement. I was not then in public life, but in the first speech on a political question made by me, on my return to Congress, I avowed my adhesion to them. I enclose you the passage.

---

[1] Mr. Speed was the son of John H. and Susan M. Speed, of Mecklenburg county. He was born May 5, 1815, and died November 1, 1866. He was a graduate of William and Mary College, a prominent lawyer of Lynchburg, and served in many high positions in the State. He married Catherine Page Waller, whose brother, William Waller, married President John Tyler's daughter, Elizabeth. He was a cousin of James Speed, attorney-general in Lincoln's Cabinet. See *Speed Family*, by Thomas Speed.

That my co-operation in the Massachusetts Resolution of 1839 was not, even immediately afterwards, considered by the National Whig party, as impairing my known character as a conservative, is seen in the circumstances attending my appointments to England & China. The latter, I believe, does not appear on the journals of the Senate, as owing to some accident, it was acted on at the last moment; but Mr. Webster, in a letter now before me, states that it was confirmed with very general satisfaction, indeed (as he believed) without opposition."

In fact, the idea of questioning my Conservatism wears a simply ludicrous Appearance, in this part of the country, where for 35 years, through evil report & good report, and in face of the envenomed assaults of the whole anti-slavery press. I have maintained that ground and character. It was in that character, that I was recommended by Mr. Webster & nominated by Mr. Tyler, as minister to England in 1841, requested by Mr. Webster to write his Life & edit his works in 1849. appointed by Mr. Fillmore, with the unanimous concurrence of the Senate, to succeed Mr. Webster in 1852; and in 1853 chosen to the Senate of the United States, by the conservative members of the Legislature of Massachusetts.

Whatever use you make of these suggestions & facts, I must pray you not to refer to them as coming from this quarter.

They are all matters of public notoriety, & can be referred to as such.

Nothing pleases the Republican party & press so much, as any trace of hesitation on the part of our Southern friends, as to the claims of the Candidate for the Vice-Presidency to their support.

With much regard, very
truly yours

EDWARD EVERETT.

Please remember me kindly to Mrs. Speed.

(Newspaper Cutting Enclosed.)

From speech in the Senate, 8th Feb., 1856:

I trust that nothing which I have now said will be taken in derogation of the compromises of 1850. I adhere to them; I stand by them. I do so for many reasons. One is respect for the memory of the great men who were the authors of them—lights and ornaments of the country, but now taken from its service. I would not so soon, if it were in my power, undo their work, if for no other reason. But beside this, I am one of those—I am not ashamed to avow it—who believed at that time, and who still believe, that at that period the union of these States was in great danger, and that the adoption of the compromise measures of 1850 contributed materially to avert that danger; and therefore, sir, I say, as well out of respect to the memory of the great men who were the authors of them, as to the healing effect of the measures themselves, I would adhere to them. They are not perfect. I suppose that nobody, either North or South, thinks them perfect. They contain some provisions not satisfactory to the South, and other provisions contrary to the public sentiment of the North; but I believed at the time they were the wisest, the best, the most effective measures which, under the circumstances, could be adopted.

## BEAU NASH AND BEAU DAWSON.

Richard Nash, otherwise known as Beau Nash, was born at Swansea, in Glamorganshire, Wales, in 1670, and was educated at Jesus College, Oxford. He was distinguished for his elegant manners, and was admired and courted as a boon companion. In 1704 he went to Bath, England, where he was the prince of fashion and made that city the resort of the great and fashionable. Like Petronius, he was given the title of *Arbiter Elegantiae*. He was unfortunately addicted to gambling. He died in 1761.

We had in Virginia a man of similar taste for society—John Dawson familiarly called "Beau Dawson." He was son of Rev. Musgrave Dawson and Mary Waugh, daughter of Alexander Waugh. He graduated at Harvard, was presidential elector in 1793, and congressman from Virginia from 1794 to 1824. He died in Washington, March 30, 1814. He was an exquisite in dress, but not a gambler, I believe, like Beau

Nash. The following inscription to Nash is found on the walls of the Cathedral at Bath:

Adeste, O cives, adeste lugentes,
Hic silent leges
Richardi Nash, Armig:
Nihil amplius imperantes
Qui diu et utillisime
Assumptus Bathoniae
Elegantiae arbiter
Eheu!
Morti (ultimo designatori)
haud indecore succubuit
Ann: Dom: 1761 Aet: suae 87.
If social virtues make
remembrance dear,
or manners pure
on decent rule depend,
To his remains consign
one grateful tear—
Of Youth the Guardian and
of all the Friend.
Now sleeps Dominion. Here
No Bounty flows,
Nor more avails the festive
Scene to grace,
Beneath that Hand
which no discernment shows,
Untaught to honour or
distinguished place.

---

## ROBERT CARTER AND THE WORMELEY ESTATE.

In an old book in the Clerk's Office of Lancaster County, Virginia, are recorded some letters of Robert Carter to different merchants in London relating to the two sons of Col. Ralph Wormeley and their father's estate. Col. Wormeley

was the son of Col. Ralph Wormeley, Sen., and his wife Agatha Eltonhead, and was born in 1650, and died in 1701. He was educated at Oriel College, Oxford, and served in the highest offices in Virginia. He lived in such state at Rosegill, on the Rappahannock River, in Middlesex County, that he was called "the greatest man in Virginia," being at the time of his death the Secretary of State. He married (1) Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Lunsford, and widow of Col. Peter Jenings, and by her he had two daughters, Elizabeth, who married Dr. John Lomax and left issue, and Catherine, who married Gawin Corbin, but left no issue. In Colonel Wormeley's will (1701) the latter is mentioned as "daughter Catherine Corbin," and in a deed recorded at Tappahannock, dated April 9, 1707, Gawin Corbin conveyed to John Lomax and Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Ralph Wormeley, Esq., deceased, his life estate in a moiety of land known as Portabago, patented Oct. 24, 1850, by Sir Thomas Lunsford. This indicates that Catherine was dead before the date of the deed. Gawin Corbin married 2dly Jane, daughter and co-heir of Capt. John Lane and widow of Willis Wilson. Col. Ralph Wormeley married (II) Elizabeth Armistead, daughter of Col. John Armistead, of Gloucester County, and had issue Ralph, born about 1689; John, born about 1691, and Judith, born 1695, who married in 1712, Mann Page, Esq., of the Council.

Ralph and John Wormeley were probably first entered in the grammar school at William and Mary, but latterly they were sent to school in England, from which they returned in the latter part of 1707.

Col. Ralph Wormeley's will was dated February 22, 1700, and proved April 7, 1701,[1] and his young sons were named his executors, but he appointed "his dear friends and relations" the Honorable Edmund Jenings, Esq., the Honorable Robert Carter, Esq., Mr. Thomas Corbin, merchant in London, Mr. Gawin Corbin, Jr., and Mr. Edwin Thacker "to aid

[1] These dates show that his death could not have occurred December 5, 1703, as stated in QUARTERLY II., 24, VI., 152, X., 174.

and assist them." Their relationship is shown as follows: Col. Wormeley's mother, Agatha Eltonhead, was sister of Alice Corbin, the mother of Thomas and Gawin Corbin, of Frances, wife of Edmund Jenings, and of Eltonhead Conway (wife of Col. Edwin Conway), grandmother of Edwin Thacker. Col. Carter's wife, Judith Armistead, was sister of Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, who married 2dly, Col. William Churchill, of Wilton. Young Ralph, the heir of Rosegill, did not live long to enjoy his "silken suits" and "well-settled Virginia estate," referred to by Carter. He died in 1714, and afterwards John Wormeley represented the family. He died in 1726, leaving issue Ralph, Elizabeth, Sarah and Agatha. Another Ralph Wormeley succeeded the last named Ralph at "Rosegill" and was a member of Lord Dunmore's Council in 1775.

Rosegill is still a fine old place and was the residence of two governors of Virginia, Sir Henry Chicheley, who married Col. Wormeley's mother, Agatha Eltonhead, after the death of his father, and Francis, Lord Howard of Effingham, who preferred the situation to a residence at Jamestown.

Middlesex County, Virginia, is a small county of 135 square miles, which lies on Chesapeake Bay between the Pianketank and Rappahannock Rivers. In Colonial days, no other county of Virginia had wider or more influential families. On the Pianketank resided the Smiths of "Shooter's Hill," the Churchills, of "Wilton," and the Berkeleys, of "Barn Elms." On the Rappahannock side were the Corbins, of "Corbin Hall," where ancestry is carried by the English *Visitations* back to 1154, the Robinsons, of "Hewick," descended from Christopher Robinson, brother of John Robinson, bishop of London, the Wormeleys of "Rosegill," descended from Sir John de Wormeley of Hadfield, County York, England, and the Grimeses of "Brandon," descended from Rev. Charles Grimes, who came to Virginia about 1648.

As shown by the inventories of their estates, recorded at the county seat, these families displayed great services of plate, considerable libraries, many slaves and maintained their

coaches and horses. They were well known in England and frequented the best society in the Kingdom.[2]

According to these letters the profits of the Secretary's place in 1700 was 121,987 pounds of tobacco, out of which were paid the salaries of the deputy clerks.

Extracts from the Letters.

(To Francis Lee[3]) "Rappa. June 15, 1702: Am glad to learn my coz^ns^ Ralph Wormeley and Jno Wormeley thrive so fast in their learning; no doubt the continuance of careful education will render them accomplished men qualified to preserve the character of their father, and fitt for y^e^ service of their country, which to my sorrow I will complaine to you haveing drawn y^r^ first breath here does at this time labor under a very thick cloud of ignorance. Pray God send in y^e^ next generation it may flourish under a sett of better polished patriotts."

To Thomas Corbin) "Rappa, June 15, 1702: The tobacco that went to Mr. Lee and Mr. Matthews was none under 9 3/4d. The most at 10d; some at 10 1/2d." He adds: "I thank you for yo^r^. kind entertainment of y^e^ news from time to time; its very satisfactory to us in this melancholy corner of y^e^ world. Pray God make up our Loss in y^e^ death of King William the best of Princes & Best of men, & Prosper our arms by sea and land. That we may retrieve y^e^ antient glory of y^e^ English nation and that ffrance may be soe lowered no longer to be the Dread of her neighbours, a work I hope Designed by heaven to a Grandize to prosperity the name of our glorious Queen Anne. Little News hence but we hope these troubled waters will afford us a good price for our tobacco."

---

[2] John Grymes, of "Brandon," left (1747) a diamond ring of 50 guineas value to the Right Honorable Horatio Walpole as "an acknowledgment of the obligations I am under through a long continuance of his Favor and protection."

[3] Francis Lee, merchant of London, was 3rd son of Col. Richard Lee, of Virginia, and Anna, his wife. Born in Northumberland Co., Virginia, resided in London, and died there in 1714. See *Lee of Virginia*, 71.

(To Mr. Francis Lee) "July y^e 15^th^, 1702: You very much Resented Mr. Secretary's Discourse before his death. Do assure you I added nothing but Rather diminution of y^e^ Relation. I know yo^r^ acquaintance was of a long standing. As for the obligations on y^r^ side they were secretts to the world; tis strange to hear a gentleman to whom soe Large a fortune Descended, whose great places of profit satt fast to him for near Thirty years together, Ending not but with his Life, should bee under annuall arrears for Money, but that it was soe I doubtt not having your Word for it. * * * Ralph in Prospect will have a fine Estate. John a Valuable one, yet it will hardly be compatible in either of them to follow their ffathers steps in all things. I will not undertake prophecy, that they will be Secretarys or Naval officers. Upon y^e^ whole if you can Retrench their Expences what Reasonably you can twill be a kindness to the Boyes; too much finery, and too much pockett money, raises in young ffolks such opinions of their Estates that they hardly know how to take up when they come to be their own Masters. Tobacco hath held its head for sev^ll^ years together but he that measures his expenses by his seven last years getting in Virginia may seven years hence probably have little to spend. Perhaps I have harped too much already upon this string, at least I know twill not be very pleasing to the Boyes. I have only one word more from my own observations when I was in England. Those Boys that wore the finest close and had ye most money in their pocketts still went away with the least Learning in their heads. Yett am I nott for too narrow a keeping, neither I must not forget to tell you that my sister Wormeley hath a 5th part due to her of y^e^ produce of y^e^ last years crop. She hath now her Tobacco to herself."

(Mr. Tho. Corbin.) "Rappa., July the 15^th^, 1702: For News hence little stirring, wee have had violent Rains of late that hath very much Damaged our low land crops & have us soe into y^e^ weeds wee dont know when wee shall gett clean of them. Whether warr or Peace in Europe wee are at this

time Ignorant of here, wee have an acco$^{tt}$ of some skirmishes between y$^{e}$ Dutch & ffrench but no further, pray God send y$^{e}$ (ship) safe home to you. * * * My sister Wormeley hath Desired me to advise you that a 5th part of the produce of Last Years cropt belongs to her, this years she hath taken in her proportion to herself."

(Mr. Tho: Corbin.) "Rappa., July y$^{e}$ 27$^{th}$, 1703: Very glad to hear of y$^{e}$ (progress) Wormeley's sons make, sorry to find both (from you and) others Harry Armistead [4] like to gain little by (his stay in) England. The fleet now comes in, a great (many of) them we all believe must lye for a new cropp, (the rest?) will gett away with their Convoy, if they keep to their Orders. Your Coz$^{n}$. Doctor Lomax, came in in Burford two years ago."

(Mess Jonathan and John Goodwin) "Rappa., October y$^{e}$ 1st, 1703. My last Realting to Esq. Wormeley's affairs went by Bloxham by whom I sent you 12 hhds of Tobacco belonging to that concern. Mrs. Eliz$^{a}$. Wormeley's Husband Mr. John Lomax hath called upon us for part of his wives portion according to y$^{e}$ will of her ffather, I have given him a Bill of Exchange upon you for 100 £ wch Desire you to make paym x of at Time and Charge it to y$^{e}$ acco$^{t}$ of that Estate."

(Mr. Thos. Corbin.) "ffebry ye 26$^{th}$, 1704-5. I am Indebted to you for two Lett$^{rs}$ since my last writting. Those parts that Relate to Matt$^{rs}$. of State I don't know how to give a fitt answer to, it falls to my share to be Deeply Concerned in a cause that I call the Country's that I drew my first breath in, which I suppose you and a great many others thought (wrong?) but y$^{e}$ Event will prove who hath been in y$^{e}$ Right. I know twill be no News to you to give you an acco$^{t}$ of Robert Tayloe's death or of Coll$^{o}$ Birds Death or of y$^{e}$ *Corbin* being upon y$^{e}$ Careen in my Creek.

(Mr. Tho. Corbin.) "Rappa., July 6$^{th}$, 1705: My last was

[4] Son of John Armistead of Hesse, brother of Mrs. Carter and Mrs. Wormeley. He married Martha Burwell, daughter of Major Lewis Burwell, of Carter's Creek, in Gloucester Co.

of y^e 26^th of ffebry and went by y^e *Eagle Gally* Capt^n Snelgrave. I then advised you of y^r receipt of your letters of y^e 14^th of October and 6^th of January. I have since received yours of June date sent by ye way of Pensilvania, twas near a 12 mo on its voyage. I have also yours by y^e *Leverett,* the postscript y^e most pleasing part of it wherein you tell me you believe there will be a change. Yo^r Brother & y^e rest y^t hold y^e places of Profitt have been Nc's (Nicholson's?) most zealous advocates & resolve to Continue soe. I only wish y^t they were carrying out their own fate, y^n. I shall say God send y^m such a Regimen to their lives end. The confusion y^e country is under at present you will hear enough of from other hands w^ch perhaps you'l give more Credit to y^n mine, but I'll leave this Subject. * * * M^r ffr Lee in his last letter to me intimated y^e young Wormeleys desire to come in & seems to advise it himself, their mother is very (anxious) for it & hath undertaken to put yo^r Brother and her Brother Armistead upon writing for them & truly considering y^t Ralph draws to manhood apace, & Seeing his fortune promises him no other y^n a Virginia Life, too long a taste of y^e town may do him harm, & to be somewhat acquainted with plantacon affairs before they come to be men may be of Extraordinary use to y^ou. I have therefore so far followed their mothers (wish as to) give my Sentiments to M^r Lee for y^e sending them in, have thought it necessary to acquaint you therewith being a Joint Guardian to y^m with me. It is so considerable an act I would by no means direct it without y^e consent of y^e rest of the Gent, therefore pray let Mr. Lee know your opinion, I have no other ends inn it but y^e future wellfare of out wards w^ch seems to me will be best advanced by y^r. speedy coming in; for other news you will have it at large by y^e master. I have recd of your Broth^r Corbin a pipe of your wine, if you will debit y^e young Wormeleys account for it, I shall answer it to y^m, they are more in my Debt y^n y^t comes to."

(Mr. ffra. Lee.) "Rappa., July 6^th, 1705:" (Writes about the coming of the young Wormeleys whose return is strongly

urged by their mother who) "has undertaken to put her Brother Armistead and Mr Corbin upon writing for them." Requests that "they be sent by the first good ship. "Their fortune promises ym no other but a Virga life & therefore an Insight into Virga Business will be a considerable (value to) ym when they come to be men; on the other side to keep them too long in Engd will give ym a disrelish to their (occupations here) all their Lives after & make ye Drudgery of Virginia a trade too mean for their thoughts & ye remembrance (of ye) pleasure they have left behind them lye too (near) ever after. This is what I have always observed of those who have been kept in England till their manhood. When you send them, let ym be Equipt suitable to their (condition) & Circumstances, not too gaudy or rich, yet genteel and in such a man (ner as) I think they may fairly be maintained in without detriment to their Estates. Your hereby well wisher & affectionate countrymen and humble servant."

(Mr .ffra. Lee.) "Rappa., Sept. 17, 1705. Since my last your ye fleet of ye 6th of April wth yor account of sales, Accot current & account of Disbursements are come to hand. I'me no further concerned yn in trust for ye children & in their behalf I cannot forbear taking notice yt yor Sales in my esteem hath been very mean. Esq. Wormeley's Tobo hath always had as good a character as any in ye River. Mr Corbin sold this very crop for 10 3/8. 10 1/2d. 11d. & 11 1/2d, hath been very common prices with sevll gentm for entire crops together."

(Mr. John Goodwin[5]) "Rappa., Sept. 17, 1705: Your sale at 10d1/4 is tolerable. I hope you may be able to advance somewhat more for ye rest."

(Mr. Tho. Corbin.) "Rappa., January ye 11th, 1705: Yours of ye 2d August I recd. I pass over yt part of it relating to C. N—n, You have now ye Gent wth you & if it be yor Fortune to have as full a knowledge of ye man as I have had I dare say you will be none of his admirers nor account him

[5] William Churchill, Esq., in his will (1710) makes his kinsmen Nicholas and John Goodwin of London two of his executors.

one of y^e^ friends of your native country.[6] I recd y^r^ pipe of Wine as Ive advised you. We have news of y^e^ safe arrivall of y^e^ *Corbin,* doubt not you will put her under the guidance of a better steersman & then she may meet w^th^ as good success as her neighbours. I'me apt to think you'l' strive to get her away w^th^ y^e^ next fleet. Freight seems to be plenty enough here & she may make a good voyage. The young Wormeleys are already sent for. Your most humble servt. & countryman. The chief occasion of this is to advise you y^t^ we have lately drawn on you for £79 pay^m^ to Brother Churchill being in consideration for negroes bo^t^ of him for y^e^ use of y^e^ young Wormeleys."

(Mr. Thomas Corbin.) "Rappa., Aug^t^ 20, 1706: I am sorry mons^r^. Ralph is angry with us; if it be for ordering his keeping within Suitable limits wee must take no notice of it, he will in time see his own folly. I find you are got into the strain of Complaints ag^t^ y^e^ prizing of Tob^o^ as well as the rest of y^e^ Merch^ts^ & let y^e^ Tob^o^. be light or heavy or what it will you are all in the same tune; the design I almost think is to discourage the practice of prizing Tob^o^. Your nex work will necessarily be to find out ways for us to relieve our necessities in respect to cloathing of us and answering the other calls of nature, for if we must follow yo^r^. directions & make such Tob^o^. as you will think fitt to give a Character to twill do little more than pay the Queen her customes & y^e^ Merch^ts^ their Commissions. I heartily wish among yo^r^ other memorials & it seems to be as well as for yo^r^ own Interest as ours if you will join in a memorial to y^e^ Lords of Trade or where its proper to let them know y^e^ necessitous circumstances wee poor planters labour under & how absolutely for y^e^ Queen's service it is to support our Trade y^t^ we may not be driven to fall upon manufactures for cloathing ourselves & I cannot but think all who really design the Queen's service

[6] This refers to the quarrel of Dr. Blair, Robert Carter and others of the Council with Governor Francis Nicholson, who was removed in consequence.

will think this the best way to keep us upon generally following the Trade of Tobacco as now wee do; if it comes to pass that any of Esq^r Wormeley's Tob^o shd. be over priz'd they seldom used to take overmuch * * * it. Its blessed news y^t there is so good an agreement between the Queen & her people. I have now a postman from Perry of y^e 18^th of May y^t gives the Acco^t of a great Victory obtained by the Duke of Marlborough in Brabant & he writes by private letters they understood the seige of Bar ——, was raised. These things we hope will contribute to that long peace you speak of & which wee all have reason to desire. Thank God the Divisions have grown less and less every day by y^e mild and prudent and will be quite at an end in a little time if Coll. N.——n be not allowed to perplex things at home. Coll^o Quarry & Coll^o Cox hath brought in so many stories of his grandure, his great interest with y^e great men & y^e terrible threats he daily vents against y^m y^t were concerned in the complaints agt him hath putt a great many men's spirits upon a ffresh Ferment that before began to grow quiet & calm but I shall not say more of this subject.

It appears you have been active in a memorial in behalf of your brother Jennings[7] against the council, it had binn well you had taken care before of y^or foundations. Mr. Secretary was told by the council in the presence of the Gov^r. when 'twas read he had wronged y^m and charged w^th a falsehood to which he did not know how to make any answer; how far such a proceeding may tend to yo^r Interest its not my business to consider; for my part I shall endeavour to be easy & rather than be engaged in new quarrels be content to set down a private man & be no more concerned with the publick while I live. I write this freely to you as a friend not intending you should make use of my name upon any of these Acco^tts only for yo^r own Information & I hope you will not make any other Construction. I almost forgot to take notice of y^e young Worme-

[7] Edmund Jenings, Esq., became Secretary of State after Wormerly's death and was a friend of Gov. Nicholson.

leys coming in in next fleet its agreed by all concerned y^t^ Capt. Graves shall have the care of them."

(Mr. Tho. Corbin.) "ffeb. 6, 1706: All the news y^t^ I can entertain you with from hence y^t^ (your friends) are all well y^t^ I know of Except your sister Lee of which I suppose you have long since been acquainted with. I (received a summons) from our president ab^t^ 2 days ago to call me to a council (about the) laying on the Imbargo; what they have done in it dont know. Our next intelligences we Expect will go near to bring us (information) who will succeed to y^e^ Goverm^t^. we hope you will all Joyne your endeavours for the good and wellfare of this poor country to whom many of you owe your being & most of you your Estates. I have an acco^t^ y^e^ young Wormeley were well on the first of October last, we are all in expectation of them by the next fleet. It is high time they were here to be made acquainted with their own affairs. My removal & Col. Churchills living upon y^e^ place together with his relations have given him y^e^ Opportunity to fix himself absolutely in y^e^ Governme^t^ of y^e^ Estate, the management whereof is become very much a (trouble?) to all concerned, I believe, to me I am sure it is."

(Mr. ffrancis Lee) "Rappa. Feb. 6, 1706." (Expresses pleasure at hearing of the good health of the Wormeley boys.) "Its high time they were here to look into their own concerns. Coll. Churchill as he is become their father is likewise chief governor of their estate & to whom in y^e^ main they must apply for an accot thereof. I have done y^m^ the best service I could at y^e^ distance I live but am of late become very much a stranger to their affairs, and soe I believe is everybody else concerned."

(Mr. Tho. Corbin) "Rappa. April 2^d^ 1707: My last to you was of the 6^th^ Febry. The Exo^rs^ of Esq. Wormeley have since drawn on you for £19.6.7 payable to yo^r^ cozen Chicley Thacker,[6] he will not send the bill till next Fleet. We have now by some Whitehaven Ships the dismal story of y^r^ Rueful

[6] Chicheley Corbin Thacker, brother of Col. Edwin Thacker.

condition of our last Fleet; above 30 of them lost, some foundred & some taken, Ellis being one of y^e^ former in whom I suffered greatly; they give us hopes of Graves & Burford. I cannot hear anything particularly of the rest of our Rappa Ships. I suppose yo^r^ Brother now writes particularly to you. We all expect the young Wormeleys in the next fleet, wch we begin to fear will hardly be with us till next fall."

(Mr. ffra Lee.) "Rappa Dec. 20^th^ 1707. I have already advised you of the safe arrival of the young Wormeleys to the excessive joy of a passionate mother & hope their Education answerable to their relations' desires & their own extraordinary charge. Their Equipment in my Esteem was a great deal too extravagant, however, if others are pleased I have little to say only wish their incomes may keep their goings out, else twill prove imprudent prodigality in the end. Ralph has a very fine well settled Virginia Estate, & with tolerable good husbandry cannot do amiss; John under much narrower circumstances, but I'le make no further discants. Your countryman & humble servant."

(Mr. Th. Corbin.) "Dec^r^. 20, 1707. I have already advised you of the safe arrival of the young Wormeleys to the welcome Joy of their relations, w^th^ them came acco^tt^ of the sales of some of their Tob^o^, such prices will hardly cloath with Silken Suits, but I'le make no further observations. No news here but melancholy, a Letter from the Gov^r^ of Bermuda of the 14^th^ of Nov^r^ tells us that by a Sloop from ports in five weeks to that time the news we had of the taking of Thoulouse & Surrender of Marseilles was contradictory, the former escaping only w^th^ a very determined bombardment; that this Sloop came out in company with 130 Transports & other vessels among wch was the Ruby aboard whom our Gov^r^ was supposed (to be). They were attacked the day after they put to sea by 14 sail of ffrenchmen of warr & privateers who took 4 of our men of warr & burnt the others & he saw, as he was making the best of his way, severall of the merchant men taken; the particulars I need not enumerate to you who have them no doubt long since but thus stands the news with us."

(Mr. Thos. Corbin.) "Rapa. Sept. 25, 1708. I have done Concerning myself with young Wormeleys affairs, their Estate is entirely under their own government & indeed tis time they addict themselves to business & so I take my leave of it from any further writing on their acco$^{tt}$."

---

## MICAJAH PERRY.

Among the wealthy merchants who had extensive dealings with colonial Virginia was Micajah Perry. He acted with Thomas Lane, and his brother, Richard Perry, under the firm name of Perry, Lane and Company.' He had also a brother Peter Perry, merchant, of York County Virginia, and a nephew Micajah Lowe, a merchant of Charles City County, who died in 1703 at Carshaulton, County Surry, England. (See will of Micajah Lowe, QUARTERLY, XV., 196). Sarah, the widow of Micajah Lowe was probably 2d. wife of William Edwards of Surry County, Virginia, who left a son Micajah and daughter Sarah. (QUARTERLY, XV., 80.) Micajah Lowe had "a mother-in-law, Elizabeth Hamlin," which term at this time generally meant a step-mother, and he had three sisters named in his will, Susanna Lowe, Joanna Jarrett and Mary Lowe. The first and last of these sisters appear to have been still living a single life in 1720, when Micajah Perry made his will.

Joanna Jarrett was the wife of John Jarrett, whom William Sherwood, the lawyer of Jamestown, names as nephew in his will proved in 1697 (see page 270). At the time of the first William Byrd's death, in 1704, she was housekeeper at Westover, in which period John Jarrett was probably deceased. (Bassett, *The Writings of Col. William Byrd of Westover*, p. XL.) It is probable that Elizabeth, wife of John Tyler (born 1686) of James City County was the daughter of John Jarrett, who had a daughter Elizabeth named in William Sherwood's will; his children were John Tyler marshal of the Vice Admiralty Court), grandfather of John Tyler, President of the United States), died in 1773: *Joanna*, married Dr. William

McKenzie in 1737, *Elizabeth Lowe*, who married 1st, —— Bowcock; 2d, John Palmer, a lawyer of Williamsburg; Mary, who married Rev. William Preston, professor of Moral Philosophy in William and Mary College (afterwards of Warcup in Westmoreland, England), and Edith, who married Rev. Thomas Robinson, professor of Humanity in the same institution.[1] In 1710 Micajah Perry of London, merchant, deeded to Edward Jaquelin a tenement and half acre of land at James City, formerly in possession of John Jarrett deceased," near the old fort and the mansion house of Edward Jaquelin." (Ambler MSS. in Congressional Library). At a court for York County, Virginia, February 24, 1684-85, there was recorded a power of attorney from "Micajah Perry, of London, merchant, executor of the last will of Capt. John Martin, late of the parish of Stepney *als* Stebonheath, in the county of Middx, marriner, deceased" to "his brother Peter Perry, merchant, resideing in Virginia;" acknowledged in London before William Scovey, notary public.

Most of the dealings of the second William Byrd, of Westover, the most cultivated man in America, were like those of his father, with Perry and Lane, and if the books of that commercial firm have been preserved, they might be most valuable to the social and economic historian of Virginia.

Among the largest contributors to the original endowment of the College were Mr. Micajah Perry £50, Mr. Thomas Lane £50, Mr. Richard Perry £50. The mercantile business was continued by Messrs. Micajah Perry and Philip Perry (QUARTERLY, III., 223), grandsons of Micajah Perry.

I am indebted to the well known and obliging genealogist, Mr. Lothrop Withington, 30 Little Russell St., W. C., London, for the following copy of the will of Micajah Perry. He died in the parish of St. Catherine Cree, London. Mr. Withington

[1] I am now satisfied that the above is a correct solution of the origin of Elizabeth Tyler. I first thought her maiden name was Elizabeth Lowe, and then I thought she was Joanna Jarrett (See *Letters & Times of the Tylers*, I., 48, QUARTERLY XV., 196). In Bruton Parish Register her first name is given as Elizabeth.

writes: "This parish was the parish of Nicholas Throckmorton, whose monument is still the chief feature in the church. The only daughter of Sir Nicholas, as probably you are aware, eloped with Sir Walter Raleigh and was the famous heroine who cheered him in the tower and acted as his amanuensis. The loss of the early registers is a great colonial sorrow, but I think they are intact at the epoch of Perry. The church in Leadenhall Street was one of the few which escaped the fire, but is not old, having been rebuilt in 1628. So the Throckmorton Monument must have been transferred from the old edifice. The parish has a world of other associations."

---

### WILL OF MICAJAH PERRY.

London, December 22, 1720. This I leave as a Scheme of my last Will and Testament tho' intend to do it in a more ample Forme but if any way diverted by any accident Do declare this to be my last Will and Testament written by my own hand (that is to say) I give to Christ's hospital One hundred pounds, I give to the workhouse One hundred pounds, I give to Mary and Susana Low each Fifty pounds, I give Sister Elizabeth Evans twenty pounds p Annum during her Naturall life. I give to my two Grand Daughters (sic) Mary and Elizabeth fifteen hundred pounds between them out of the money due to me from the cash in trade to be paid as their father ———— what he hath left them by his will. I give to my said grand daughters further my lease of Eaton in Bedfordshire that I hold of Trinity College in Cambridge with all the Profitts from the time of my death I say my grand Daughter Mary and Elizabeth, I give grandson Micajah Perry my third part of Chester's Key to him and his heirs for ever. I give and bequeath to my two Grand Sons Micajah and Phillip Perry all the rest of my Money due to me and half part in Trade and all my Interest in Shipping and Debts due in trade and in any place what ever the Just Debts being first paid. I give to my Grandson Phillip all my household goods of what kind soever and do desire to be buryed in Bishope Church in the Middle Isle near the Step into the Chancell, where my dear wife lyes. This is all at present that I shall mention till I may have an opportunity to do and Settle in forme and do appoint my daughter Sarah Perry with her two sons Micajah and Phillip Perry my Executors. Witness my hand the day and Year above written Micajah Perry. Signed, Sealed, published and declared to be the last Will and Testament of Micajah Perry in the

presence of us this 27th September, 1721, John Warr, James Johnston, Jonathan Walker. Proved 3 October 1721 by Executrix Sarah Perry, widow. [Parish of St. Catherine Cree, London.—Probate Act Book, Prerogative Court of Canterbury, Register "Buckingham," folio 185.]

## THE PRAYER BOOK OF FRANCES BLAND, THE MOTHER OF JOHN RANDOLPH, OF ROANOKE.

*Contributed by the late Dr. Andrew Glassell Grinnan.*[1]

The Prayer Book of Fanny Bland, who married, 1st, John Randolph, and 2d, St. Geo. Tucker, was printed in 1766, in London, for John Beecroft, who was agent for the University of Cambridge. It contains the Office for the Gunpowder Plot, Nov. 5, and also for Martyrdom of King Charles 1st and the happy return of Charles 2d, and a number of curious and quaint plates.

In the Office for Public Baptism of Infants they are required to be dipped, if strong enough to stand immersion; if feeble, water could be poured on them. In private baptisms pouring of water on the infant was enjoined.

In Mrs. Randolph's handwriting, which is large and very plain, on the back of an engraving representing the Lord's Supper is the following:

"The unhappy widowhood of Frances Randolph commenced on 28 of Oct., in the year 1775. John Randolph and Frances Bland were married the 9th of March, 1769.

Richard Randolph, their 1st son, was born 9th of March, 1770. Theodorick Bland Randolph, their 2d son, was born 22d of Jany. 1771. John Randolph, their 3d son, was born 2d of June, 1773. Jane Randolph, their 1st daughter, was born Nov. 10, 1774, and died 26 of November, 1774.

On the back of engraving representing execution of Charles I. are the following entries in Mr. Randolph's handwriting:

"St. George Tucker and Frances Randolph were married the 23 of Sept., 1778." (They were married at Mattoax.)

[1] Dr. Grinnan was born Aug. 14, 1827, and died May 9, 1902.

Anna Frances Bland Tucker, their 1st daughter, was born Sept. 20, 1779. Henry St. George Tucker, their 1st son, was born 29 of Dec., 1780. Theodorick Tudor Tucker, their 3rd *son,* was born 19 Sept., 1782. (Note: Theodorick was 3d child but not 3d son.) Nathaniel Beverley Tucker was born Sept. 6, 1784. Henrietta Eliza Tucker was born Dec. 10, 1787.

On page opposite to 1st Psalm is in another handwriting a memorandum of marriage of Mr. Tucker and Frances Randolph in 1778, births of children, and the following entry:

"On 10th of January, 1788, this union was dissolved by that Providence, whose dispensation to its creatures cannot be averted, by the death of the most amiable and beloved of women. She was born Sept. 24, 1732 N S.

On back of the engraving of the happy return of Charles II. is the entry that "on 10 of Nov. 1827, at Joseph Cabell's in Nelson Co. died St. George Tucker of Williamsburg. Long and severe suffering had made the summons welcome to him, but it filled many hearts with anguish who venerate his virtue and mourn his loss."

Before the New version of Psalms is the following entry about the second marriage of Mr. Tucker:

"Lelia Skipwith, daughter of Sir John Skipwith, *b.* Feb. 9, 1767, and St. George Tucker were married Oct. 8, 1791, at Corrotoman on the Rappahannock River. St. Geo. Tucker their son was born at Williamsburg Aug. 29, 1792. This excellent lady survived her husband nearly ten years, having lived a pattern of every Christian vertue and lady like excellence. She died at Warminster, Va., Sept, 14, 1837."

---

## WILL OF WILLIAM SHERWOOD.

William Sherwood was born in the parish of White Chappell, London, England. He was bred to the bar, and appears to have served in the office of Sir Joseph Williamson, Secretary to Henry Bennett, Lord Arlington, principal Secretary of State of England. As a young man he was tempted into evil

ways probably by high life in London, and appropriated funds belonging to Williamson, but he was saved from punishment by the generous Williamson's interposition. He, thereupon, came to Virginia in 1668 and entered on a thirty years' career of usefulness and honor, which entirely redeemed his character. On his arrival he was made sub-sheriff of Surry County, in which office he demeaned himself with so much "discretion, integrity and peace" that the court entered of record in 1674 their unanimous praise. He removed to Jamestown Island where he practised law, married Rachel, the rich widow of Richard James, and rose to eminence. In 1676 he gave to Sir Joseph Williamson an interesting account of Bacon's Rebellion, which has been printed in the *Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, Vol. I. In March, 1678, he was appointed attorney general and served about two years. He was elected a burgess in 1684 and 1696, and in 1687 was coroner and justice of James City County. He owned a large part of Jamestown Island, including Pitch and Tar Swamp, and he left all his property, after the death of his wife Rachel, to Jeffrey Jeffreys, of London, Esq. His widow Rachel married Edward Jaquelin, her third husband, but there were no children by this marriage, though, through a deed from Jeffrey Jeffreys, Jaquelin succeeded to the rights of William Sherwood upon the island and transmitted them to the Amblers through his second wife, Martha, daughter of William Cary. An abstract of his will was published in QUARTERLY, XIII., 138-139, but the full will is given below.

In all Sherwood's letters to Williamson (which are preserved in the English public record office) he expresses great gratitude to his correspondent and great penitence for his offence—a penitence which seems to have lasted through life, for his epitaph on his tombstone at Jamestown, which was inscribed by the express direction of his will, after stating the place of his birth, declares that "here lies a miserable sinner waiting a joyous resurrection."

Some years ago the editor found at Surry C. H. a volume of the Universal History inscribed on the back *Ex dono Wil-*

*liam Sherwood*, 1691. The fly leaves and title pages are missing. This book is now in the library of the College of William and Mary (See *Va. Mag.*, I., 167, 168, 456. WILLIAM AND MARY QUARTERLY, X., 166; XI., 112. *The Cradle of the Republic*, p. 82, 133).

## WILL OF WILLIAM SHERWOOD.

In the name of God, Amen. I Wm. Sherwood of James City being and weak in body but I bless God of sound and perfect mind and memory make this my Last will and Testament hereby Revoking all other wills being heretofore made & I Desire that my body may be decently buried at the east end of the Church at James City without the walls and I Desire that my good friend Jeffrey Jeffreys of London Esq^r.[1] Do send a Grave Stone to be Laid upon my grave with this Inscription here Lies William Sherwood that was born in the parrish of white Chappell near London a great sinner waiting for a joyfull Resurection.

It I give to such poor of the parrish of White Chappell as Jeffrey Jeffreys Esqr. Mica Perry merchant mathew Bateman and Joseph Bassett of the parrish aforesaid or any two of them shall think fitt—ten pounds Sterl.

It I Give to the poor of James City parrish ten pounds Sterl. to be Disposed of by my Loving wife Rachel and my Good friends W^m Edwards and Capt. George Marrable or any two of them.

It I Give to Eliz the Daughter of John Jarrett fifty p^ds Sterl to be deposited in the hands of M^r Micajah Perry of London mercht. till the said Eliz attain the age of Sixteen years or be married but if the said Eliz shall Die before she attain the aforesaid age or marriage then I Give the aforesaid fifty pounds sterl. to Johannah the wife of John Jarrett to be paid her or any other person by an order under her hand.

It I Give to the Children of William Myer and Eliz his wife fifty pounds Sterlg to be deposited in the hands of M^r Micajah Perry of London merchant for their use to be paid to them when of age or married or to the surviv^rs of them.

It I Give to Mary Jarrett the Sister of John Jarrett twenty five pounds Sterl to be paid her within two years after my decease.

---

[1] On December 11, 1704, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys, Knight, Alderman of the City of London, deeded to Edward Jaquelin of James City in the province of Virginia, merchant. 400 acres on Jamestown Island heretofore in possession of William Sherwood (Ambler MSS.).

It I give to Henry Jenkins the son of Capt. Henry Jenkins [2] my Saddle horse I had of Mr. John Waugh [3] with my Best Saddle Bridle pistoll and holsters.

It I Give my Divinity bookes to my Loving wife Rachell desiring her to Give such of them as shee shall see fit to Mr Joseph Pettitt all my history books I Give to Johannah the wife of John Jarrett and all my Law bookes I Give to Wm Edwards, and Dionisius Wright [4] to be equally divided between them.

It I Give to his Excy Sr Edmd Andros Knt. Govr etc forty shill sterl to buy him a ring and to my Good freind Mr. Hugh Davis and Capt. Arthur Spicer [5] forty shill each to buy them rings and I give ten pounds Sterl to be Disposed of by my Loving wife Rachell in morning Rings to such persons as shee shall see fitt.

It I Give to my Loving freind Wm Edwards and his heirs for ever the Land he now useth without my Garden pailes Joyning to his Land and the Land within a Line to be run from the southeast end of my Garden pailes till it comes opposite to the Ditch of Mr James Chudleigh's orchard [6] and from thence by a Line to the said Ditch the said Edwards and his heirs keeping and Repairing a Good and Substantial fence from my Garden pailes to the aforesaid Ditch this Legacy not to take place till my Loving wifes decease.

It It is my will that my Indian woman Dorothy Jubile be free Immediately after my decease being satisfied she is no slave and in full of her Corn and Cloathes I Give her fifty Shill Sterl.

It is my will that Capt. Henry Jenkins have the Goods I bought of Capt. Tolbett he passing his obligations to pay my Exrs hereafter named the prime Cost in Apl next; what he now oweth me by bill or account I hereby discharge him from.

It I Give to Mary Antrobus ye sum of ten pds Sterl to be paid her by Jeffrey Jeffreys Esqr when she shall be free in full of her freedom Corn and Cloathes and if my Loving wife do not think fitt to keep the said Mary or happen to die before she be free then I desire my friend Wm Edwards his wife to take her.

It I give to my Loving wife Rachel the use of all my personall Estate during her naturall life and after her Decease I give the

---

[2] Captain Jenkins was from Dublin, Ireland. QUARTERLY IX., 129.

[3] Rev. John Waugh was a prominent minister, XV. 189.

[4] Secretary of the Council.

[5] Spicer was a prominent lawyer. See his will, QUARTERLY XVII., 80.

[6] This orchard lay on the west side of "Orchard Run," where "Newtown" began.

same to my very good freind Jeffrey Jeffreys Esq[r] but if my said wife should not be content therewith instead of the abovesaid I give her one third part of my personall Estate and the value of one hundred and fifty p[ds] sterl out of the other two thirds and the Remainder of the said two thirds I Give to the said Jeffrey Jeffreys but if my said wife shall be Content with the use of all my personall Estate during her Life I Give her one hundred and fifty pounds to Dispose of as She shall see fit at her Death and to the end it may appear what my personall Estate is it is my will that my Good Freind William Edwards Capt. George Marrable[7] and M[r] John Wright or any two of them Do take an Inventory of my said personall Estate and upon Reputation value the same which Inventory is to be put upon Record by my Ex[rs].

It I Give to my Loving wife Rachell all my Lands houses and other Real Estate she keeping y[e] same in sufficient Repair during her naturall Life and after her decease I Give the same to Jeffrey Jeffreys Esq[r] and his heires forever.

It is my will that all my Just Debts by bills or acc[t] be Duely paid and if any Difference shall happen about any Debt Due from me I Leave the Determination thereof to W[m] Edwards Capt. George Marrable and M[r] Dionisius Wright or any two of them to avoid any further trouble therein and Lastly I do hereby Constitute and appoint

---

[7] George Marable patented half an acre on the Island in 1663 and lived in a brick house on the shore near the present ruins of the Ambler house. His son, Capt. George Marable, sold the lot in 1696 (Ambler MSS.). He was sheriff of James City county in 1695 and burgess in 1702, 1714, 1720. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Hartwell, of Surry, and he had issue George, Jr., and Henry Hartwell Marable. (QUARTERLY, VII., 62.) William Marable was probably another son of George Marable, Sr. He patented land in 1715 and represented James City County in the House of Burgesses in 1736. Benjamin was probably son of George Hartwell, Jr. Henry Hartwell Marable died Sept. 17, 1774, and his will, made in Sussex County in 1764 was proved in 1774. He names wife Mary, brothers George and Benjamin, and his nephews Hartwell son of George, and Hartwell son of Benjamin. Mary, his wife, died Dec. 26, 1770. QUARTERLY XIV., 1, 4, 5, 36. This family was prominent in Lunenburg and Mecklenburg, which were represented in the House of Burgesses by Matthew Marable. His will was proved in Mecklenburg in 1786, and names sons Matthew, Richard, Champion, and John, daughter Elizabeth, son-in-law David Stokes, brother John Marable and wife Mary. For children of George Marable of Charles City County see QUARTERLY, VII., 62.

same to my very good freind Jeffrey Jeffreys Esq[r] but if my said wife should not be content therewith instead of the abovesaid I give her one third part of my personall Estate and the value of one hundred and fifty p[ds] sterl out of the other two thirds and the Remainder of the said two thirds I Give to the said Jeffrey Jeffreys but if my said wife shall be Content with the use of all my personall Estate during her Life I Give her one hundred and fifty pounds to Dispose of as She shall see fit at her Death and to the end it may appear what my personall Estate is it is my will that my Good Freind William Edwards Capt. George Marrable[7] and M[r] John Wright or any two of them Do take an Inventory of my said personall Estate and upon Reputation value the same which Inventory is to be put upon Record by my Ex[rs].

It I Give to my Loving wife Rachell all my Lands houses and other Real Estate she keeping y[e] same in sufficient Repair during her naturall Life and after her decease I Give the same to Jeffrey Jeffreys Esq[r] and his heires forever.

It is my will that all my Just Debts by bills or acc[t] be Duely paid and if any Difference shall happen about any Debt Due from me I Leave the Determination thereof to W[m] Edwards Capt. George Marrable and M[r] Dionisius Wright or any two of them to avoid any further trouble therein and Lastly I do hereby Constitute and appoint

---

[7] George Marable patented half an acre on the Island in 1663 and lived in a brick house on the shore near the present ruins of the Ambler house. His son, Capt. George Marable, sold the lot in 1696 (Ambler MSS.). He was sheriff of James City county in 1695 and burgess in 1702, 1714, 1720. His wife was Mary, daughter of John Hartwell, of Surry, and he had issue George, Jr., and Henry Hartwell Marable. (QUARTERLY, VII., 62.) William Marable was probably another son of George Marable, Sr. He patented land in 1715 and represented James City County in the House of Burgesses in 1736. Benjamin was probably son of George Hartwell, Jr. Henry Hartwell Marable died Sept. 17, 1774, and his will, made in Sussex County in 1764 was proved in 1774. He names wife Mary, brothers George and Benjamin, and his nephews Hartwell son of George, and Hartwell son of Benjamin. Mary, his wife, died Dec. 26, 1770. QUARTERLY XIV., 1, 4, 5, 36. This family was prominent in Lunenburg and Mecklenburg, which were represented in the House of Burgesses by Matthew Marable. His will was proved in Mecklenburg in 1786, and names sons Matthew, Richard, Champion, and John, daughter Elizabeth, son-in-law David Stokes, brother John Marable and wife Mary. For children of George Marable of Charles City County see QUARTERLY, VII., 62.

my Loving wife Rachel my full and sole Exᶜᵉ and desire my Good freinds Mr Wm Edwards Capt. Geo. Marrable and Mr Dionisius Wright to be overseers of this my Last will and Testament to see it performed but if my Loving wife Rachel doth Refuse to take upon her yᵉ Exrship of this my will I do hereby Constitute and appoint my aforesaid Good freinds Mr Wm Edwards Capt. Geo. Marrable Mr Dionisius Wright Joyntly and severally to be my full and sole Exrs of this my said Last will and Testament and desire the Court of James City to appoint appraisers.

It I Give to John Jarrett such of my wearing apparrell as my overseers shall see fitt of that I now have withall that I have sent for to England in full of his right or title to any part or parcell of my Estate Real or personall and the rest of my wearing apparrell I Give my Servts, to be distributed by my Exᶜᵉ and to Each of my God Children I Give a silver spoon of twelve shill price in witness whereof after reading this my will very Distinctly I have to set my hand and seal at the house of Capt. Henry Jenkins this 18th Day of August in the ninth year of his Majᵉ reign anno Dom 1697.

Wm. SHERWOOD Seale.

Signed sealed and owned by the
Testator as his last Will and Testament and witt
nessed in his presence by
Wm AYLETT JAMES JESSELL (?)
GEO. WITHAM, COPE DOYLY

James City County yᵉ 7th Febry 1687

This will was proved by the oaths of all the witnesses

Test, ROBT. BEVERLEY, C. C.

Copied Test. C. C. THACKER, C. C.

---

## THE GREENHOW FAMILY.

A brief sketch of the Virginia branch of this family is given in QUARTERLY, VII. Mr. R. Relph Greenhow, of 25 Partridge Road, Cardiff, Great Britain, is now engaged in compiling an extended account of all the branches. John Greenhow, the emigrant to Virginia, was once an important factor in the business life of Williamsburg. Mr. Greenhow writes: "I enclose you herewith a genealogical chart which shows John Greenhow's English ancestry. I am sorry I cannot yet take it farther back, but the fact is that at some period,

# GREENHOW CHART—BY MR. RALPH GREENHOW.

JOHN GREENHOW = WIFE?
Gentleman.

Born 1650, Died November, 1733—aged 83 years.
Buried Harwich Chapel, Lancashire.

SAM'L G.
Born 1673. Died May 12th, 1749.
Buried at Gargrave, Yorkshire.

ROBERT G. = ANNE DODGSON,
Of Harwich, Lancashire, afterwards of The High House, Stainton, Near Kendal, in Westmoreland, Gt. Britain.
Born 1688. Died 1766. Buried Heversham Church, Near Kendal, on left hand side of his wife. Will proved Lancaster.

Born 1697. Died 1757.
Daughter of Thomas Dodgson of Kendal, and Mary Strickland, his wife.

Johanna?

Sam. G. Died young

Robt. G. Died young

THOMAS GREENHOW = DOROTHY WRIGHT.
Gentleman,
Of High House, Near Kendal.
Born Aug. 10th, 1723. Married Nov. 18th, 1756. Died April 13th, 1796.
Buried Heversham Church.

Born July 6, 1728.
Died Sept. 7th, 1804.
Buried Heversham Church by side of her husband.

JOHN GREENHOW = 1st.
Born High House, Kendal, Nov. 12th, 1724. He emigrated to Virginia, where he died 1787. = 2nd
= 3rd

This is our branch.

before my time, some evil person cut out the first twelve pages from our Family Record Book, but I hope at some future date to be able to find the link which will carry the genealogical history to a branch of that name which is frequently mentioned in the old Northern British MS. in the 13th century. However, a little of John Greenhow's mother's (Anne Dodgson) history will possibly interest you. Anne Dodgson's mother was Mary Strickland. She married Thomas Dodgson, of Kendal, Westmoreland. The Strickland family, of Westmoreland are one of our oldest families—the first "Sir Roger" de Strickland landed in 1066, and as he stepped on to the English shore, he struck the shore with his sword and claimed it in the Duke's name, and he was given the Manor of Westmoreland and took the name of Strikeland, which afterwards became Strickland. The head of that family still lives at Sizergh Castle, near Kendal, Westmoreland. Agnes Strickland, the celebrated historian, was of that stock also." [1]

---

## CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

By One of Them,

DR. JOSEPH LYON MILLER, Thomas, West Virginia.

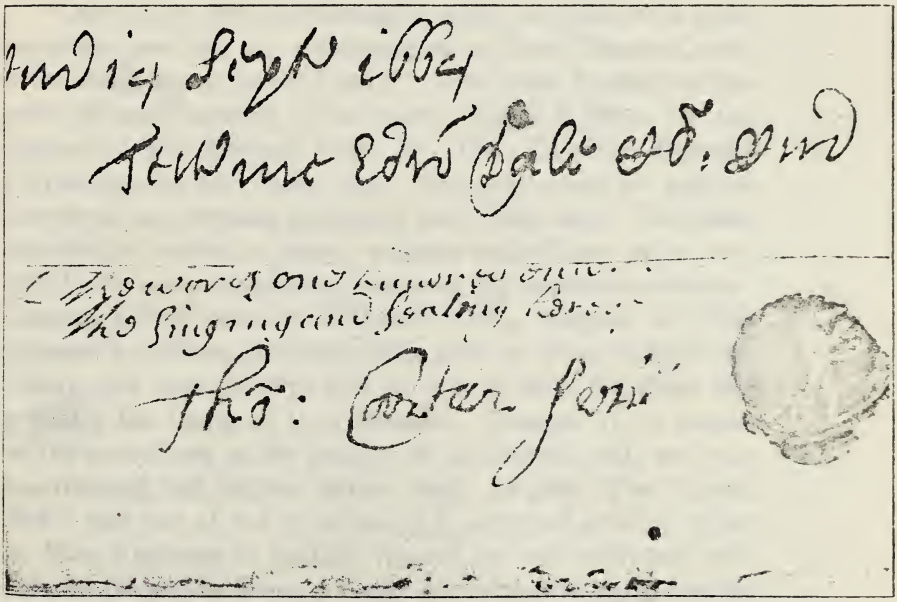
Of the ancestry of Captain Thomas Carter of Christ Church parish, Lancaster County, Virginia, we know nothing, though it has been suggested that he may have been a brother or cousin of Col. John Carter of the same county and parish. However, there is plenty of evidence to show that he came of a good family, whose claim to gentility was unquestioned. He lived in an age when a man's pretentions to social consideration must bear thorough investigation before being allowed, and Capt. Carter's seems to have stood the test.

[1] In QUARTERLY VI., 152, is a letter, dated April 25, 1795, from Col. Ralph Wormeley of Virginia to William Strickland, Esq., in which he gives an account of himself and family, and mentions his acquaintance with "Mr. William Strickland, the son of Sir George Strickland."

Mr. Bruce says: "There was the clearest recognition of class distinctions in every department of Virginian life during the seventeenth century, a fact brought out in numerous ways by the silent testimony of different legal documents which have survived to the present day. The colonial custom, following the immemorial English, was in such documents to fix by terms, whose legal meaning was understood, the social position of the principal persons mentioned therein. . . . In conversation the term "mister" was no doubt applied to both gentlemen and yeomen, but when it appears in a legal document as a prefix to a name, it signifies that the person so designated was entitled to a higher degree of social consideration than was enjoyed by a mere yeoman; the term seems in fact to have been reserved in those early times in all forms of written and printed matter for those who claim to be gentlemen in the broad social sence was admitted by all." Mr. Bruce goes on to say that this use was observed most constantly in the county tax lists, where only gentlemen received any designation at all and that was always either "Mr." or a military title if such was possessed.* The Lancaster records abundantly substantiate such a claim for Thomas Carter, as from his first appearance in the tax list for 1653 as "Mr. Tho: Carter" till his death in 1700 he does not appear without a distinguishing title.

1. CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTER,[1] appears first in the Lancaster records in 1653 when he paid tithes for himself and four servants. In 1663 he paid for twenty persons, and 1699 for nine; the number always varying according to the number of servants. Thomas Carter seems to have purchased his first land in Lancaster from Col. John Carter, as June 1, 1654, he acknowledged a debt due Col. John Carter for land, 12,852 pounds of tobacco to be delivered the following October at the dwelling house of the said "Mr. Tho: Carter"; and 130 pounds sterling Sept. 18, 1655. Jan. 14, 1656, George Marsh,

* These distinctions existed with even greater strictness on account of the lack of negroes in New England. During the next century *race* became the great distinction in Virginia, and every man was called "Mr."—*Editor.*



SIGNATURES OF MAJOR EDWARD DALE AND CAPTAIN THOMAS CARTER.

Merchant, sold 560 acres to "Tho: Carter in ye County of Lanc[r] Planter." Dec. 8, 1674, he had a deed for 500 acres of land, one negro and other personalty from his father-in-law, Major Edward Dale. May 27, 1657, "Mr. Thomas Carter" had grant for 150 acres for transporting three persons; and Sept. 20, 1661, he was granted 220 acres for the transportation of five persons. The land books at Richmond show other grants for 470 acres in small parcels to Thomas Carter before 1700.

"Oct[b] ye 21, 1663 According to order the Oath of a commissioner was this day Administered to Capt. Thomas Carter after which he sat in the Court." Until Nov. 8, 1665, he appears at every meeting of the court. March 8, 1670, "At the request of Mr. Edward Dale, Mr. Tho: Carter is Deputed Clerke for the said Dale," etc. For forty years he appears frequently as juryman, appraiser, etc. Bruce says, "No office, provided it carried a salary, was too insignificant to be coveted by the most conspicuous and even the wealthiest citizens." Captain Carter married Katharine Dale, daughter of Maj. Edward and Diana Skipwith Dale, prior to 1670, as their son Henry was born in 1674 and he was at least the third and probably the fourth of their children. Thomas, Jr., is named as the *second* son in the probate of his father's will; and was married and had children before 1695. In 1686 "Tho: Carter Jun[r]." was one of the witnesses to a power of attorney given by Wm. Robinson of Belfast, Ireland, to "my trusty and well beloved friend Mr. Thomas Carter of Corotoman in the County of Lancaster and Colony of Virginia." Edward Carter seems to have been the elder brother, as he is named first in his father's will; was one of his grandfather Dale's executors in 1694, and all papers where he appears with any of his brothers is always named first.

Capt. Thomas and Katharine Carter were the parents of the following children: 2. Edward; 3. Thomas; 4. John; 5. Henry, born 1674; 6. James; 7. Elizabeth; 8. Peter; 9. Katharine; 10. Joseph.

The will of "Thomas Carter, Sen." dated August 16, 1700,

was probated in Lancaster County Nov. 14, 1700, by his second Son Thomas Carter, Jun." By this will he gave one hundred acres of land to each of sons Edward, Thomas, John and Henry (then in England). Wife Katharine to have the home plantation, negro Dick, the great table, and her share of personal estate; also to have the right to cut timber for fence rails from the land of her sons. Son Thomas to have home plantation at wife's death. His two daughters and sons Peter and Joseph were provided for by their grandfather Dale so shared only in the residuary estate, and Wm. George, the husband of one of the daughters was charged with 1560 pounds of tobacco advanced on his wife's portion of her grandfather's estate by her father. Son James was to have land bequeathed to son Henry in case Henry did not return from England. All children shared in the residuary estate. The personal estate amounted to £236, and included "a parcel of old Bookes," a silver drinking pot, tankard, and twelve spoons. Captain Carter sealed his will with a seal bearing the Dale crest. It often happened that a man used a family seal bearing other than his own arms if it was more conveniently at hand.

## SECOND GENERATION.

2. EDWARD[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]) appears first in the Lancaster records in 1687 in a deed made by his grandfather Dale, and in 1694 was his grandfather's executor. In 1696 Edward Carter paid tithes for two persons, Thomas Carter, Jr. paid for four, and John Carter for one. June 24, 1703, "Edward Carter of ye p'sh of Christ Church in ye county of Lancaster Gent" gave a bond for five hundred pounds sterling to his brothers Thomas, Henry, and John Carter guaranteeing title to three hundred acres of land left them by their father "Thomas Carter late of this county Gent. dec'd." On the same date the other three gave a similar bond to Edward for a negro named Robin left to him by his grandfather Dale. This deed speaks of their mother, Katharine Carter, as now deceased. March 2, 1716, Edward Carter of Christ Church Psh gent sold 20 acres of land to John Rhodes, his wife Eliza-

beth Carter acknowledging the same. In 1721 he witnessed the will of his brother Peter Carter, and in 1732 the will of brother Henry. He sold at least a hundred acres of land to his brother Thomas Carter, and probably divided the rest between his sons before his death, as when he died in 1743 his estate consisted of only a parcel of books, some clothes, and furniture for one room amounting to £27. Son Thomas executor. He left at least two sons: 11. Thomas (died 1776); 12. William (died 1757).

3. CAPTAIN THOMAS[2] CARTER, Jr. (Thomas[1]) seems to have lived and died at the old home place on Corotoman River, but also owned lands in King George County. In 1696 Thomas Carter, Jr., paid tithes on four persons, and in 1701 on six. July 12, 1699 James Corneline appointed "Mr. Thomas Carter Junr" his attorney; and in the next few years several other persons did the same. Like his father he was a Captain in the Lancaster Militia, and from Dec. 12, 1705, to May 14, 1729 he was continuously a Justice of the County Court sitting with such men as Robert Carter, Wm. Ball, Richard Chichester, Henry Fleet, Thomas Lee, and John Turberville. For many years he was connected in a business way with "King" Robert Carter of Corotoman, who said in his will—"Whereas Capt. Thomas Carter hath gone through a series of Business for me several years together in selling divers cargoes of Goods and upon other accounts, of whose honesty & integrity I have always had a very good opinion. It is my will that such accounts of my affairs, as he can make up, be received as satisfactory from him by my Ex'tors, and he be to no trouble at law upon my account." He also directs that all his "selling goods" coming in by that shipping be delivered to Capt. Thomas Carter to be disposed of by him with the goods already under his care. After appointing his three older sons executors "King" Carter continued, "And I do request, constitute, and appoint & make my Hon'ble & good friends & relations Mann Page, Esq., of Gloucester Co., Maj. Benj. Harrison of Charles City County, Maj. George Eskridge & Capt.

George Turberville of Westmoreland County, Mr. Rich'd Lee of Northumberland Co., & Capt. Thos. Carter of Lancaster Co., to be assistant to my exec'tors & to be consulted and advised with upon all occasions." After dividing certain parts of his wearing apparel among his three older sons he directs "& my other clothes I would have some given to my good friends Capt. Thos. Carter & Mr. John Turberville." Sept. 12, 1706, Capt. Carter purchased Lot No. 88 in *Queenstown*, Lancaster Co. It lay between the streets called Duke and Fairfax, and was the second lot from Ann Street. Aug. 6, 1720 "John Cook, Butcher" sold a parcel of land adjoining land of Edward and Henry Carter to "Thomas Carter, Gent." both of Christ Church Parish. And between 1700 and 1722 Thomas Carter had grants for 1023 acres of land in various Northern Neck counties. Captain Thomas Carter's wife was named Arabella, and Dr. Lyon G. Tyler suggests that probably she was a daughter of Wm. Bertrand, son of Rev. John Bertrand, owing to the fact that the names Mary Anne, Jesse, Jeduthan, and Rawleigh Williamson found among her descendants are names that seem to enter into the Ewell and Ball families through a marriage between Mary Ann Bertrand and Charles Ewell. Thomas and Arabella Carter were the parents of eight sons as named in their father's will. 13. Thomas, died 1735; 14 Joseph, died 1751; 15. James, died after 1744; 16. Daniel, died 1759; 17. Peter; 18. Edward; 19. Dale, died 1776; 20. Charles, removed to Stafford.

April 24, 1728, "Thomas Carter of the County of Lancaster Gent." made his will, which was probated Oct. 10, 1733. Left entire estate to wife Arabella during her widowhood, after which it was to be divided among his sons as follows: Thomas to have home plantation; Peter to have half of the Kg. George plantation—250 acres next to the river; Edward the other half of Kg. George place; Dale to have negroes Harry and Winny, and he failing heirs to go to son Thomas Carter's son Jesse; Joseph to have negro Robin; Daniel to have negro Nanny; Charles, negroes Sarah and Mary; James to have his "great bed and furniture above stairs." November 13, 1728

he gave James by deed of gift a negro named Dick; Peter to have best bed and furniture below stairs; Edward the other bed and furniture above stairs; Thomas to have his great Bible. All children to share alike in residuary estate. Wife to be executrix, but in case of death or remarriage son Peter to be executor. Peter to have management of son Charles till he arrives at the age of twenty years, which was before his father's death. The original will shows a fine signature and the mark of a large seal which has disappeared. The personal estate amounted to £415 and besides the usual furniture etc. mentions 12 negroes, 19 books, 20 1/2 oz. plate, portrait of Edward Dale, and a picture called Hale's New Year Gift.

4. JOHN[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]). No record after 1703, probably removed to another county.

5. HENRY[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]), born 1674, died 1743. In a deposition made April 8, 1743, Henry Carter stated that he was about sixty-nine years of age. Sometime prior to 1704 he married Anne Harris, as shown by a lease for 200 acres of land, dated Nov. 9, 1704, from Henry Carter and wife Ann "who was daughter of Gainey Harris late of this county Gent, who by his will dated 14th April, 1693, left the above mentioned premises to his daughter Ann". From 1728 to 1740 "Mr Henry Carter" was continuously a Justice of the County Court. April 5, 1737, Henry Carter and brother Joseph were two of eleven signers to a memorial complaining of the misrepresentation of Wm. Ball, Jr., Gent. who had been a Justice of Lancaster for nine years and then omitted from the Commission because of misrepresentation.

Henry Carter was a vestryman of Christ Church and before his death in 1743 he was one of six vestrymen to meet with a like number from St. Mary's White Chapel to form a general vestry for the two parishes. His brother Joseph Carter was a vestryman from St. Mary's at the same time. Henry and Ann Carter had the following children:

21. Gainy, d. s. p. prior to 1749; 22. John removed to Stafford; 23. Catherine, d. s. p. 1749; 24. Anne; 25. Elizabeth; 26.

Henry, Jr., died 1784; 27. Josiah, died 1763; 28. Robert, removed to Stafford. March 21, 1732, "Henry Carter of the County of Lancaster Gent." made his will which was probated Oct. 10, 1743. He left home plantation and negro, Courtney, to son Gainy; negroes Tom and Jack to three daughters and son Robert all of whom were to have the right to remain at home till the daughters married and Robert arrived at the age of sixteen. Daughters also to have two beds and furniture and their mother's jewelry—Catherine the biggest gold ring, Ann the lesser ring, and Elizabeth the gold bobbs; Son John to have a chest in the "outward room", a new hat, his silver cup, and a ten shilling piece of gold he had from his mother Katharine Dale to make him a mourning ring; Son Harry his little trunk, new drugget coat and breeches and dimity and linen clothes; son Josiah, horse named Jack, a steere, new saddle and bridle; son Robert, the smallest bed and furniture upstairs. All to share equally in the rest of the estate. Brother Thomas Carter to have his silver seal. Desires that his "Cousin Thomas Carter" assist son Gainy in managing the negroes. This would seem to indicate that Capt. Thomas[1] Carter Sr. had a brother who had descendants in that part of Virginia. There was a family of Carters in Middlesex county, contemporaneous with Capt. Thomas[1] Carter and his sons, who had similar given names to those in Lancaster. Henry Carter's personal estate contained besides the usual furniture, and jewelry mentioned in the will, a large amount of clothing, 15 books, a pair of silver shoe buckles, a viol, twelve leather chairs, 2 pewter flower pots, etc.

6. JAMES[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]) married Aug. 10, 1724, Mary Brent, daughter of Hugh Brent of Lancaster Co. She was probably his second wife. They removed to Stafford where they had the following children born:

29. Joseph, b. 1725; 30. John, b. May 7, 1727; 31. James, b. Mar. 31, 1729; 32. William, (twin) b. Jan. 11, 1731; 33. George, (twin) b. Jan. 11, 1731; 34. Catherine, b. April 1, 1735; 35. Charles, b. October 10, 1743.

James Carter, "an honest, good man", died October 24, 1743. (Overwharton Register.) Sept. 4, 1747, Joseph, John, and George Carter, sons of James Carter had a deed for 1137 acres of land in which their father James Carter of Stafford dec'd is spoken of as a brother of Joseph Carter of Lancaster.

9. PETER[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]) and his brother Joseph were the heirs to their grandfather Dale's home plantation, and they and their descendants were the only Carters who lived in St. Mary's White Chapel parish where this plantation was located. Jan. 22, 1712, Peter Carter and Joseph Carter "now being above the age of one and twenty years" divided the plantation of Major Edward Dale according to the terms of his will. Peter Carter was married twice and had a son and daughter by each wife. The last wife's name was Margaret. His children were: 36. (I) Aaron, died 1772; 37. (I) Catherine; 38. (II) Moses, d. s. p. 1740; 39. (II) Margaret. July 5, 1721, Peter Carter of St. Mary's White Chappel Parish, made his will Oct. 11, 1721. He left home plantation to son Moses, and best bed and furniture to wife Margaret. Rest of estate among, "wife, Margaret, Moses the son of my now wife, Margaret the daughter of my now wife, and my other two children Aaron and Catherine Carter." Appoints wife and brothers Thomas and Henry executors. Will was witnessed by brother Joseph Carter and his wife Ann Carter, and Edward Harris. The wax of the seal of this will has crumbled away as has that on the other Carter wills. Peter Carter's appraisement amounted to £195. His funeral expenses were £2..1..1., and Dr. Thos. Sanford's bill for medicine and attendance was £3..4..6. June 26, 1722 Mrs. Margaret Carter married (second) Capt. Robert Galbraith. Aug. 11, 1738, Aaron Carter, orphan of Peter Carter, gained a suit against his guardian, Robert Galbraith, amounting to six hundred pounds of tobacco, a crop of tobacco, a crop of corn, and a negro man named Caesar.

10. JOSEPH[2] CARTER (Thomas[1]) being above the age of twenty one in January, 1712, took possession of his half of his

grandfather Dale's plantation and appears thereafter as Joseph Carter of St. Mary's White Chappel parish, "Planter" or "Gent." He was a man of considerable standing and owned a good estate in Lancaster and Stafford counties. March 19, 1714, Joseph Carter purchased from John Pines for £96 sterling, a negro man, Punch, a negro woman, Nan, two beds and furniture, six leather chairs, a chest of drawers, and some kitchen utensils. It was probably about this time that he married Ann Pines, either a sister or daughter of the above named John Pines, as his wife's given name was Ann, and the name *Anne Pines* was used as a name for one of their granddaughters. In 1724 Joseph Carter purchased 133 acres of land from John Marshall; and April 11, 1740, bought 100 acres of land from his nephew Aaron Carter, this land adjoined his own plantation and possession was given in the old English fashion "by the delivery of Turfe and twigg in the name and token of seizen of all land and premises within mentioned in the presence of Dale Carter, Wm. George, and Gawin Lowry."

In 1729 Joseph Carter was a member of the Lancaster court: and Nov. 25, 1741 "Mr. Joseph Carter, *Sherif*" made oath before Mr. Edwin Conway as to the true return of a poll for the election of Burgesses just had. He was a vestryman of St. Mary's, and of the general vestry for the two parishes. Col. James Gordon in his diary under date Aug. 11, 1761, says: "Mr. Hunt and old Mr. Joe Carter to dinner.....Had much discourse with old Mr. Carter and gave him a book to read". In 1734 Richard Chichester, Esq., made "my friend Joseph Carter" one of the trustees of his will and gave him and his wife Anne a mourning ring apiece. Aug. 31. 1724, "Rich[d] Chichester, Esq."[1] conveyed by deed of gift without any named

[1] The term "Esquire" was confined at this time to members of the Council, and to the sons of knights. Richard Chichester, was, therefore, the son of a knight, as he was not a Councillor. He located lands in Virginia in 1702. See CHICHESTER FAMILY in Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 93. Tradition states that he was the brother of Sir John Chichester, who was murdered in Liverpool on the eve of his embarking for America, by his own servant and the keeper of the hotel where he lodged.—*Editor.*

consideration, a negro boy called "Gift" to "Judith the daughter of Mr. Joseph Carter." He may have been her god-father which was his reason for so valuable a present. Besides this daughter, Joseph Carter, in his will dated Jan. 12, 1764, proved Aug. 19, 1765, mentions four sons: 40. Judith; 41. Jeremiah, to whom he gave 400 acres in Stafford to which he removed; 42. Joseph, died in 1771, to whom he gave the rest of his land in Stafford; 43. George, died in 1791 at a very advanced age; 44. Henry. He left land in Lancaster to Joseph, George and Henry. Gave son Joseph his chariot and three horses, his watch and gold rings. Mentions son Joseph's daughter Anne Pines Carter. Son, Joseph Carter and nephew Dale Carter executors.

Of 7. ELIZABETH[2] CARTER, and 9. KATHARINE[2] CARTER, daughters of Capt. Thomas[1] Carter I have no record other than that one of them married William George of Lancaster between 1694 and 1700; and he died in 1710 leaving to his wife (unnamed in the will) all his property to bring up his children, also not named. I could find no settlement of the estate where they were named. The inventory of his personal estate amounted to £106. and included a large and excellent assortment of household goods. This Wm. George was probably an ancestor of the Methodist Bishop George of Lancaster.

(To Be Continued)

---

## SHERIDAN'S RAIDERS.

"Why does the stately muse of History, that delights in describing the valor of heroes and the grandeur of conquest, leave out these scenes, so brutal, mean and degrading?"—William Makepeace Thackeray in *Henry Esmond.*

The following letter gives a graphic account of the experiences of a Southern lady in Goochland County, Virginia, during a raid of Sheridan's troopers in the closing months of the war. The writer, Mrs. Harrison, now a resident of Williamsburg, is the widow of Col. Randolph Harrison, deceased, late

of "Elk Hill," Goochland County. Mrs. Henderson, her aunt, to whom the letter was addressed, was a refugee from Williamsburg, which was exposed to the enemy. Her husband had resigned from the United States navy and joined the Confederate army. At the time this letter was written Mrs. Henderson was on a visit to him in Richmond, where he was situated. Goochland County lies west of Richmond on the north side of James River. Cumberland County lies on the south side opposite.

The Federal armies at this time were possessed of a far different spirit from what they exhibited when commanded by such men as Winfield Scott and George B. McClellan, who paid due respect to the laws of war. With provisions and supplies unlimited, the soldiers plundered and destroyed, as if the armies of the Union were in direst need, for the experience of the people in Goochland was the experience of the people in every part of the State visited by them. This letter is also valuable for the side lights it throws on the loyalty of so many of the negroes and the confidence of the mass of the Southern people in ultimate success.

(To Mrs. James L. Henderson.)

Elk Hill, Saturday, March 11, 1865.

My dear Aunt—I have no idea how or when this can be sent, but feel an irresistible desire to commence a letter to you today. Have no words to express all we have passed through, but shall try to give you a minute account of what has happened, tho' I can scarcely collect my scattered senses, or steady my shattered nerves sufficiently to do so coherently. I must at once allay your fears by saying we have in a measure recovered from the abject terror caused by the first appearance of our visitors but must admit we are completely demoralized, and bewildered by the present condition of our surroundings. We have no idea of the extent of this affair, and do not allow ourselves to dwell on the possibility of being separated from our army and all our dear ones. To begin my story, last Saturday night our household and Cousin

George Harrison were in the parlor, which at that hour was a picture of comfort—a bright hickory fire blazing on the hearth, Lelia Saunders sitting at the piano, Sister at the harp, and Cousin George playing an accompaniment on his flute, when the door opened and Cousin Henry Harrison, with his little son Carter, walked in. He told us he had fled from his home near Staunton, and thought it possible we too might have a visit from Sheridan's raiders. So we began to talk of and prepare for it. Sunday, Monday and Tuesday however passed quietly, and we hoped the danger had been averted. But on Wednesday we saw a succession of fires up the valley, each one that appeared seeming nearer than the last. That night we heard the enemy were encamped near Columbia. All the silver except what was in actual use had been buried in the woods three miles from the house, and early Thursday morning Mr. Wills and Mr. Ford (Brother Julien's manager and ours) with all the men, horses and mules had crossed the two rivers, securing the boats on the opposite sides, and gone over into Cumberland. Mr. F. had in a belt around his waist all our watches and jewelry. About nine o'clock as we were sitting at the breakfast table, John Wills rushed in and said, "The Yankees are coming down the canal bank. I have only time to warn you, and say Goodbye." We gathered up the spoons and forks that were on the table and gave them to Aunt Betsy Green, who put them in her pocket saying any man who tried to take them from her would have a hard time. John W. had scarcely gone when two men dashed through the yard, soon followed by others. We were all out there and thought they were our own men until they stopped at the kitchen and fired on our pickets on the opposite hill. They then rode off after ordering dinner, saying they would be back in a few hours. During the day we saw numbers of them passing to and fro in the most independent way. About two o'clock a long line came up the tow-path with a great many negroes and horses. Our servants in the yard began to scream and wring their hands, saying, "All our people are taken." But they proved to be those of our neighbors, Mr. Hobson and Mrs. Pemberton. They soon rode up, devoured

everything they found in the kitchen, then came to the house. The whole family had assembled in my chamber. My heart sank as I heard them come to the door. I opened it and said to the man standing there, I hope you will not come in this room and frighten my children. He shook his fist in my face and said, "You've got to come down and open all these doors or we'll *bust* them open." My blood boiled, but I tried to reply as calmly as possible that I could not go down, but would give him the keys. Before he reached the foot of the steps, however, his comrades had broken every lock and kicked the doors open. After tarrying for an hour or two they went off carrying hams, flour, sugar, &c., tied up in pillow cases, the girl's skirts, and anything they could pick up. About sunset we saw six men riding down the stable hill. We were very nervous of course, but when they rode up to the door, to our indescribable delight we recognized Dick Selden and other friends. They had been sent up as scouts. Spent the night and breakfasted with us. While at the table we saw the Yankees approaching and of course our guests had to leave as quickly as possible. It does seem such an unnatural state of affairs for the gentlemen to have to fly at the approach of danger, and leave us in the hands of the enemy. But we never spend a comfortable moment until we know they are safely off. A part of the long blue line passed and followed the road to George's tavern, the rest came directly to the house—did not come upstairs but contented themselves with taking everything they could carry from Grandpapa's room and Maria's—followed Grandpapa into the parlor, took his sleeve buttons, watch and the chain made of Madeline's hair which he valued so highly. One of this party was an Irishman. He came in the hall with a large bundle of clothes, from Uncle Harry's chest, I think. Sister, who is as brave as possible, remonstrated with him and when he said, "Oh! we are going to make good Union people of you this *trip*," she replied, "That is the way to make patriots of us, not Union people." He continued talking, and finally said something very impertinent, when a man that the others called Billy Smith stepped up and said, "Come, sir, you may steal what you please, but you

shan't insult the ladies." They then cursed each other, and actually fought, drew pistols, and we were afraid one or the other would be killed and we might have to suffer for it. They went off finally. In about an hour another large party rode up. The officer in command was polite, asked for some provisions but did not allow the men to enter the house. I met him in the hall. He said he was very unwell and would like to have a little brandy. I told him I had only a small bottle of French brandy for my little baby who was very ill. He said of course he could not think of taking that, bowed and went off. In an hour or two back came our scouts. Of course in a few moments they were seen and another large party of Yankees came dashing down the canal bank, and came so near capturing them, we were in a state of terror until the pursuers returned. They took all the hams left in the smoke house, killed turkeys, ducks and chickens, broke the beehives and filled every vessel they could find with honey. The commanding officer was strikingly handsome, but not gentlemanly, a dashing wicked looking man. As he was going off he said, "Please present my compliments to those rebel friends of yours, and tell them they gave me a good race." We never spoke to them if we could avoid it, but Sister and I would stand at the head of the stairs and try to keep them back by asking them not to come up and frighten the children, who, by the way, I think were thoroughly enjoying the whole proceeding, would clap their hands at sight of the beautiful horses, and bright uniforms. Yesterday there was terrible destruction. Everything left in the smoke house and store rooms taken. There were numberless horrible parties. One officer wearing the uniform of a colonel was the most disgusting creature I ever saw. Excuse the language from the lips of gentle woman! He did not allow the men to come in, but searched the house himself in the most eager way. Said to me, "Where is your brandy?" I replied, I have none, had it all destroyed when I heard your men were coming, and a thousand times since have I thanked God that I did. He said, "I don't believe you, I know you have it hidden somewhere. Tell me where it is. If I find it I will not leave much of that or

anything else on this place." He came up stairs, Sister and I following, searched every trunk and chest in the hall, read some of Mary Harrison's letters, and took her thimble, went into my room, opened every wardrobe and bureau drawer, said he had strict orders to search every part of the house for arms and rebels. Finally when he opened my top drawer and took out a small pin box, I could not resist the temptation of saying, Which do you expect to find in that, arms or rebels? He turned and said in the most sardonic way, "If you are so anxious to know what I am searching for, I'll inform you—gold, silver, jewelry, anything that is of the slightest value." He was rewarded for his trouble by finding my salt spoons which had been forgotten when the silver was sent off. Of course he took them. I will describe the condition of the house in the words of the last officer who rode up yesterday. After walking through all the rooms he mounted his horse and said, "Come, boys, this house has been thoroughly sacked." and said to me, "Madam, you have been shamefully treated, but there are some men mean enough to do anything," in which sentiment I most heartily concurred. The dining room is a complete wreck. Window panes kicked out, clock broken, carpet ruined. They emptied a barrel of flour on it, then poured five gallons of sorghum and a demijohn of linseed oil over that. Every article in Maria's room is broken, even the shovel and tongs. Grandpapa fared worse than any of us—his overcoat, underclothes, razors, brush and comb and even his tooth brush taken. He misses his watch so. It would make Alex wretched if he could look into his chest, which a few days before was so beautifully and carefully packed, every article in exactly the right spot, and his collars and socks looking like squads of well drilled soldiers. Now he would find two tumbled collars and a cap cover. Annie Walke would not sleep for a week if she could see the condition her trunk is in—jewelry boxes sifted and the few clothes that are left, covered with gunpowder. The pantry is empty, every pitcher, bowl, decanter and even wine glasses taken. Nothing left in either store room except a few bars of soap. Strange to say there was very little damage done in the parlor.

Only a few small articles destroyed. The mirror, pictures, harp, and piano are uninjured tho' they were frequently tampered with by very ungentle hands. I thought of you as I saw your poor headless hens floundering in the yard. Dick and Harry, the roosters, shared the same fate, but old Tom the red rooster, made battle and was victorious. He gave the Yankee who was trying to kill him a bad wound, tore his hand with his spur. The man threw him off, exclaiming he was a "d— secesh." That old fellow shall be petted and treated as a hero the rest of his life. The only creature in Goochland County that resisted Sheridan's raiders. A special Providence seemed to watch over your property. For a long time your room was not opened and your trunk, which we had put in the upstairs hall, was untouched tho' every trunk and chest was searched fifteen times. I suppose your Roman Catholic friends would imagine it was protected by the cross in it blessed by the Pope. But I rather think the name on the end, J. L. Henderson, *U. S. Navy,* was the charm. We have not heard from any of the neighbors except dear Sister Lavinia, who fared just as we did, and is so ill we fear the effects. Aunt Phebe (Brother Julien's old dairy maid) said to me this morning, "Miss Lissie I think them Yankees is the *outrageousest* white folks I ever come across. They stole all my pitchers and buckets, and stole three good pair of shoes. I went to the head commander and told him he must send my shoes back if he had to search through his whole army to find them. He promised he would, but la! honey, I don't much think I shall ever see my shoes again"; They treated the servants as badly as they did us. Poor Uncle Ceasar was too sick to go with the other men, and they took the shoes and socks from his feet. I don't believe there is a pitcher, bucket or cup left on the place. The beautiful set of knives Sister gave me at Christmas were all taken. March 12th. We have just heard the raiders have certainly gone down toward Richmond. Will they attack it from this side? If it should be given up, which may God in His mercy forbid, and we left in the enemy's lines, what will become of us? How much may happen before we meet again! I have many things to tell

you which I am afraid to trust to paper. Of course we feel more intensely patriotic than ever, and never for an instant doubt that we will eventually be successful. And if our loved ones are spared in the coming contest and our country delivered from our oppressors, how few regrets will be wasted on all that is lost! How I wish our gallant soldiers could have had the provisions those barbarians destroyed! After taking all they could carry, they made a bonfire of the rest.

Tuesday, March 14th.

I have had no opportunity to send this and tho' it is already unconscionably long I must add a little. Richard Bolling has just ridden up and says he will take it to Richmond this evening. Sunday was spent quietly and comfortably. About twilight were congratulating ourselves on the certain departure of our tormentors and the hope of a night's rest, when Sarah came in exclaiming "Miss Lissie here they come again, millions upon millions of them"! And looking from the windows we saw a larger body of men than we had ever seen together before, riding from the woods gate. You can imagine our dismay, for we supposed they would encamp on the place and spend the night. An officer rode up, and after asking some questions, about the gentlemen of the house, said in the most polite way, "Could I get some forage here for my horses"? My heart bounded with hope. I said, who are you? He replied, "We belong to the 4th Virginia Regiment, Wickham's Brigade." "Oh, yes," we all exclaimed, "You can get here everything that is left on the place." And the whole family rushed frantically into the yard to welcome them. Our own glorious soldiers in their rusty uniforms were to me the most beautiful sight I ever beheld, and it was so refreshing to be asked for things instead of being ordered to get them. Last week we had twenty barrels of flour ready to send to the army by the first boat. Just before Mr. Ford left he had them put under the barn floor and the servants have brought me a good many hams that they secured and hid after the smoke house was broken open. So we can now entertain our own men who happen to drop in. Richard tells us that

the neighbors all suffered as we did. Mr. John Hobson's horses and mules were taken but nothing else. Kitty succeeded in getting her bacon and valuables across the river. Mrs. Allan at the "Byrd," lost as we did. So did Mr. Galt, and his corn beside. We hear the acqueduct is broken, and several mills burnt. Mr. Fitzhugh's silver was taken. The raiders did not cross James River, so "Ampthill" and "Elkhorn" are safe. Mr. Ford came home last night, left the servants and horses with Mr. Wills at Belmeade. Says they came very near being captured at Cedar Point, but all behaved beautifully and he intends to reward them handsomely as soon as they get home. One of the Yankees said to me, "Madam, you have the most faithful servants I have ever seen," and they have certainly proved so. Just before Mr. Ford left he told me that he thought Robert Johnston was preparing to desert to the enemy, said he positively refused to leave the place, but I told him I had perfect confidence in him. In a little while Bob came to me and said, "Miss Lissie, Marse Randolph's last words to me were, 'Bob, take care of my wife and children,' and it would be a strange way to take care of you to go off and leave you with no one to cut wood and do things the women could not attend to." What we should have done without him I don't know. Aunt Caroline had nearly a whole piece of linen tied around her waist. Fanny Cephas a good many yards of grey flannel, Aunt Betsy was too funny. One of the soldiers said to her, "Old woman, I believe you know where that silver is. If you don't tell me I'll cut your head off." She replied, "Well you wont' find it that way, for I certainly haven't swallowed it"! Fanny Crump showed real genius in devising ways to conceal articles. When she found they were tearing sheets and table cloths to tie up flour, sugar, &c., she went to the linen press, gathered all she could carry and plunged them in a tub of soapsuds. I gave her a demijohn of brandy, told her to break it and not leave a drop for the soldiers. This morning she told me she had sealed it up and sunk it in the cistern. The cattle and sheep were driven off in the woods and never discovered. Your silver is safe, so is mine, all buried. And the soldier boys' best

clothes which were hidden in the box bushes in the garden. Randolph's chest tho' was rifled. One of the men rode off dressed in a full suit of his uniform, with his hat, sword and spurs. Poor fellow! I cannot bear to think of his anguish if he sees an account of this raid in the northern papers before I can send him a letter by flag of truce. We hear alarming rumors of Richmond being evacuated, but do not for an instant credit them. Of course we know we must succeed eventually, and feel sure it will not be long before the whole of our noble State will be reclaimed. We will pray without ceasing, and remembering that "the Judge of right and wrong sits in Heaven," try to abide patiently and without murmuring His decision. The last mail that reached us brought a letter from Brother in which he says our boys are all well and cheerful. Adds "We are having rather a hard time as regards rations, but the idea of defeat is a thought that never enters the brains of your soldier boys—so keep up your spirits." I will write by every opportunity, and hope in some way to hear from you. May God bless, protect and deliver us, and our loved ones.

Your devoted niece,

E. W. HARRISON.

P. S. We are living in remarkable style, learning to manage dexterously without knives, forks or spoons—have buried those that Aunt Betsy had charge of. You will be surprised at our various accomplishments when you see us again!

---

## CLOPTON FAMILY.

By reference to Vol. XI., pages 67 and 70, it is seen that 1. WILLIAM[1] CLOPTON, of St. Peter's Parish, New Kent, the immigrant, had a son numbered 4. *Robert*[2] *Clopton* in the pedigree.

4. ROBERT[2] CLOPTON, by his second wife Mary, believed by tradition and the family name, to have been daughter of Robert Wentworth, of New Kent, had two sons numbered in the pedigree 11. *William*,[3] born Nov. 11, 1725, and 12. *Robert*,[3] born July 28, 1728.

11. WILLIAM[3] CLOPTON, by Eliza his wife, had Robert Wentworth Clopton, mentioned on page 71.

12. ROBERT[3] CLOPTON (Robert,[2] William[1]) married Frances and had (St. Peter's Parish Register): (1) *Robert,*[4] born February 26, 1755, (it is printed 1735 erroneously in the Magazine), (2) Abner, born July 14, 1757, (3 and 4) John and Nancy, twins, born Nov. 4, 1760, (5) Sarah Hewlett, born July 22, 1768.

We now find that Robert[4] Clopton, the son of 12. ROBERT CLOPTON, moved to Pittsylvania County, Virginia, where his tombstone is still to be seen at the Clopton home. It bears this inscription: "Sacred to the memory of Robert Clopton, born 26 Feb. 1755, died 22 January, 1841." There is also in the graveyard a tombstone with this inscription: "Mrs. Frances Clopton, consort of Robert Clopton, born July 26, 1765; died April 4, 1837." Another tombstone reads "Abner Wentworth Clopton, born of Robert and Anne Clopton, March 24, 1784; died March 20, 1833." This last tombstone is that, of course, of Rev. Abner W. Clopton, whose obituary appears in the Richmond *Enquirer:* "Rev. Abner W. Clopton, of Charlotte County, N. C., died 20 March, 1833, at the age of 50 years. Educated at the University of North Carolina. Settled in Charlotte, N. C., in 1822, and had charge of the Baptist Church there; trustee of Columbia College." Mrs. J. Harris, of La Grange, Texas (a grandchild of Robert and Frances Clopton), who left Virginia in 1854, states that the inscription on his tombstone is wrong in giving his mother's name as Anne instead of Frances. "Grandfather was only married once, his wife was Frances Anderson," she writes.

CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILD OF ROBERT AND FRANCES (ANDERSON) CLOPTON.

(1) Elizabeth, married Pulliam, of Richmond, Va., and had two children, Robert and Fannie.

(2) Abner Wentworth, born March 24, 1784, died March 20, 1833. He left no issue.

(3) Robert, died unmarried.

(4) John Marshall, married Miss Terry, and left issue.

(5) Fannie, married Jessy Terry.

(6) Martha, married Nowlin, and left issue.

(7) Annie, married Waldron, and left issue.

(8) Mary (mother of Mrs. Harris, the authority for this list), married Daniel Terry and had issue: i. Minerva, m. J. E. Anderson, of Spring Garden, Virginia (children: Emily, Abner W. C., James, Nannie, Daniel Terry, Joseph B., who is now living in Danville); ii. Frances Anderson, m. Marable (children: Daniel Terry, Edward Livingston, Abner Wentworth Clopton, Eliza); iii. Abner Wentworth Clopton, lawyer and editor of Lynchburg *Virginian*, (killed), married Miss Stockton, of Princeton, N. J. (children: Elizabeth Stockton, now living in Lynchburg, Robert Stockton, now living in Lynchburg, Helen Boteler, died infant). iv. Eliza Jane, married Terry (children: Mary, Maude, William). v. Amanda, died in girlhood. vi. Daniel, died unmarried. vii. Robert, married first Miss Hutchings, of Virginia, second Miss Thomas of St. Louis. viii. Benjamin, died infant. ix. Mary Elizabeth, married Derrick, no issue. x. Eugenia Adelaide, married Nowlin, issue one son, Ernest.

---

## HEALE FAMILY.

In the January QUARTERLY Magazine was given an account of this family, but recent information enables me to make a more accurate statement.

This family seems to begin in Virginia with 1. NICHOLAS[1] HAILE, of York County, planter, who, in 1654, gave a power of attorney to Dr. Thomas Roots in Lancaster County. He is succeeded in the record by 2. *George Heale*, who executed a power of attorney, November 8, 1677, and whose wife is named as Ellen in 1682.

2. GEORGE[2] HEALE (Nicholas[1]) was sworn justice of Lancaster Court in 1684; and in 1695 and 1697 he served as a member of the House of Burgesses. His will, dated December

3, 1697, was proved in Lancaster County, January 12, 1697-'98. That of his wife was dated Oct. 15, 1710, and proved in Lancaster, Dec. 3, 1710. According to these records they had issue: 3, Hannah, married William Ball (son of William, son of William, the emigrant); 4. *George*; 5. *John*; 6. *Joseph*; 7. Nicholas; 8, Ellen; 9, Elizabeth, married William Davenport, Nov. 26, 1728; 10, Sarah, married Newman Brockenborough (Marriage Bond 1715); 11. *William*, who was born after the making of his father's will. According to a division of Mrs. Heale's estate January 5, 1710-'11, daughter Ellen Heale married Opie.

4. GEORGE[3] HEALE, (George,[2] Nicholas[1]), married Catherine Chinn, daughter of John Chinn. (See wills of John Chinn, 1692; William Fox, 1717, and QUARTERLY IV., p. 16.) His wife was a sister of Ann Chinn, who married William Fox. George Heale made his will, and it was proved September 23, 1736. Issue: 12. Ellen, born Nov. 19, 1705, married David Ball, (marriage bond May 24, 1727); 13. George, born January 4, 1707; 14, Elizabeth, born March 8, 1710; 15, Catherine, married John Cannaday, of Maryland, (marriage bond January 15, 1736); 16. Sarah, married Lindsay Opie. Marriage bond Feb. 10, 1734. Deed of Lindsay Opie and Sarah, his wife, as "one of the four daughters and co-heirs of Captain George Heale," August 13, 1742. 17. William Heale, married Judith Swann (marriage bond July 22, 1734). He died s. p. before his father and his widow married Griffin Fauntleroy in 1737.

5. JOHN HEALE (George,[2] Nicholas[1]) made his will in Lancaster, Nov. 29, 1737, and it was proved in Lancaster Co. Jan. 13, 1737-'38. He had no issue and distributed his large estate of negroes, land and cattle among his relatives, giving by far the most to his nephew, George Heale, son of Wliliam Heale, Sr.

5. JOHN[3] HEALE (George,[2] Nicholas[1]) married I. Elizabeth —— named as "former wife" in will of his brother William Heale. Married II. ——. Issue: 17, Anne, who married Moore Fauntleroy, son of William Fauntleroy.

10. WILLIAM[3] HEALE (George,[2] Nicholas[1]) lived in Lancaster County, where he married Priscilla Downman, daughter of William Downman and Million Travers, daughter of Colonel Rawleigh Travers, of Rappahannock County, (see will of Mrs. Elizabeth Wormeley, her sister, 1694; will of William Downman, proved in Richmond County, June 4, 1721; other wills and deeds). His will was dated February 6, 1731-'32, and proved July 12, 1732, and names wife Priscilla, brother Joseph Heale and his former wife, Elizabeth; brother George Heale; brother John Heale; and Mrs. Pinkard, his wife's sister, and issue: 17. *George*; 18. Betty married Kendall Lee, (marriage bond July, 1749). Inventory of William Heale £1743. 19s. 2d.

17. GEORGE[4] HEALE (William,[3] George,[2] Nicholas[1]), married Sarah Smith, (marriage bond January 20, 1746), daughter of Philip Smith, of Northumberland, who was son of Captain John Smith, of Purton and Mary Mathews, his wife, great-granddaughter of Governor Samuel Mathews. He was a member of the House of Burgesses in 1759, from Lancaster, but later moved to Fauquier County, where he made his will, which was proved July 28, 1806. He names the following children: 18. William (who married Susannah Payne, daughter of Josias Payne, the elder, of Goochland—marriage bond in Goochland dated June 21, 1761. See QUARTERLY VII., 102.) 19. *Smith* (who married Catherine Douglas); 20. Joseph; 21. Mary, married —— Love; 22. Priscilla; 23. Sarah; 24. Mildred; 25. Elizabeth, married —— Ewell; 26. Jane.

19. SMITH[5] HEALE (William,[3] George,[2] Nicholas[1]) made his will Sept. 18, 1813, which was proved April, 1814, in Woodford County, Kentucky; and had the following children by his wife, Nancy Douglas, 27. Sarah, who married I. —— Moffett (one child Hiram Moffett); II. William Patterson, Cooper Co., Missouri. 28. Katherine, married Nathan Payne, of Lexington, Kentucky. 29. Eliza, married I. William Hamilton; II. Marquis Calmes,* of Kentucky, and Missouri. 30.

*Marquis Calmes, probably his father, was residing in Frederick County, Va., in 1772, (Hening, *Statutes at Large*, VIII., 624).

Margaret, married Capt. Merry, of Missouri. 31. Maria, married Edward Payne, of Kentucky. 32. Jane, spinster. 33. Susanna Smith, married Wm. H. Martin.† 34. Lewis Douglass Hale, married Letitia Flournoy. 35. Antoinette, married Dr. Ezra Offret. 36. Armistead. 37. Patrick Douglass. 38. George William.

In the very common habit of our ancestors of spelling one way and pronouncing another, the name Heale appears to have been pronounced *Hale* in colonial times; and Lindsay Opie in his will speaks of his son George *Hale* Opie, while William Heale, of Fauquier, of his son Joseph *Hale*—thus suiting the spelling to the sound.

The following inscriptions are found on some tombstones at Point Pleasant, West Virginia:

William P. Hale,
Born November 19th, 1777,
Died January 23rd, 1843.

Eleanor Harrison Hale,
Wife of William P. Hale,
Died January 1st, 1849,
Aged 61 Years.

George H. Hale,
Died June 18th, 1848,
Aged 26 years and 10 months.

William P(ayne) Hale was a son of 18. William Heale or Hale and Susannah Payne, his wife.

---

## HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES.

GLASSCOCK. Gregory Glasscock, of Farnham, Rappahannock County, and Mary, his wife, conveys land to Thomas Glasscock, formerly granted to his father, Thomas Glasscock, on Moratico Creek on 18 Jany., 1662. Date of the conveyance May 2, 1683 (Rappahannock Records).

† William H. Martin and his wife, had Catherine Jane, who married Warren Viley, father of Martinette Viley, who married Lister Witherspoon.

WALKER. Deed of Edwin Conway and Sarah his wife and Robert Tomlin, Jr., and Easter his wife, two of the daughters of Col. John Walker, 1686 (same records).

WHITEHEAD. Richard Whitehead and Damazina, his wife, of the parish of Abingdon, their deed of 2000 acres in Rappahannock County February 2, 1681 (same records).

WAGGAMAN—ELLIOTT. In the State Library there is a striking portrait of a General Elliott in armor, which had a few years ago the mythical reputation of representing the half brother of Alexander Spotswood. Nothing was known of General Elliott until quite recently, when a descendant, Miss Edithe Eliot, of Camberley, England, through the *Va. Magazine*, XIII., 95-99, developed him into a real historical personality. The genealogic ramifications are most interesting. William Elliot of Wells, had three daughters (1) Eleanor, who married Sir Gilbert Elliott of Stobbs and had issue, among other children, Charles Elliott, attorney-general of North Carolina, and George Augustus Elliott, Lord Heathfield, Governor of Gibraltar. In this QUARTERLY II., p. 104, is printed a letter from Charles Elliott in North Carolina to his cousin. Capt. Henry Waggaman, of Maryland. (II.) Margaret Elliott, the second daughter, married Jonathan Waggaman, who came to Virginia and died here about 1725. Miss Edithe Eliot writes that "William Elliot of Wells refers to his daughter Margaret Waggaman and to his grandsons William Elliot Waggaman, Henry Waggaman and Ephraim Waggaman in his will." All three grandsons emigrated to Maryland, and Henry was the father of Henry who married Sarah Ennalls. The issue of this last couple is given in QUARTERLY, II., 135. (III.) Charlotte Elliot, the third daughter, married Major General Roger Elliott, 1st Governor of Gibraltar, half brother of Alexander Spotswood, and was ancestor of Miss Edithe Eliot, who gives the descent in *Va. Magazine*, XIII., 98. In these marriages there is a queer union of three different Eliot families, and Miss Eliot writes the editor of this magazine that "she has very full pedigree of the three."

GRAEME. Gen. Roger Elliott, in his will, proved March 7,

1713-1714, gives to his "Cousin John Graeme 20 pds for mourning." In the clerk's office of Lancaster County, Virginia, are recorded (1) "A power of attorney from Alexander Spotswood, of Spotsylvania, in Virginia, now residing in London, to John Graeme, of St. James Clerkenwell in the County of Middlesex (England), authorizing him to take possession of his iron works in Virginia, with plantations, negroes, stocks, and manage the same. Dated December 20, 1725." (2) "Power of attorney from the Worshipfull William Elliot of York Buildings in the parish of St. Martin's in the Fields, Co. of Middlesex, Eng., one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace of North Britain, to John Graeme of London, merchant, now bound to Virginia, to recover from the executors or admrs. of Jonathan Waggaman late of Virginia, merchant, all debts to said Elliott." Dated December 15, 1725.

John Graeme came to Virginia and had charge of Spotswood's iron works in the long absence of their proprietor in England. He was not successful and Spotswood said in 1732 that "he was rightly served for committing his affairs to the care of a mathematician, whose thoughts were always among the stars." (Bassett, *Writings of Col. William Byrd*, 378.) At this time Mr. Graeme was postmaster at Germanna with a salary of £60 a year. In 1737 he was employed by the commissioners to aid in surveying the bounds of Lord Fairfax's domain in the Northern Neck of Virginia (Ibid., 40-41). August 8, 1737, he qualified as professor of natural philosophy and mathematics in the College of William and Mary, at a salary of £80 and fees, and continued till 1749, when he was succeeded by Richard Graham. George Washington meets him next in Barbadoes, whither Washington went in 1751 with his sick brother Lawrence. They dined together at Judge George Graeme, his brother, one of the most prominent men on the Island. (Toner, *Washington's Barbadoes Journal.*)

KERBY—ROBINSON. See QUARTERLY XIV., 158. "With regard to Mary Kerby though her name does not appear on your chart she undoubtedly married Anthony[2] Robinson who was drowned 1737. For in a memorandum left by her son

Anthony[3] (a copy of which we have) Anthony[3] Robinson mentions his own marriage 1st to Frances Reade, 2nd to Mary Phillips December 23, 1762, and adds 'The said Anth°. Robinson intermarried with Mary Kerby, which Anth° descended from John Robinson who married —— Wade. The above John Robinson did descend from Anthony Robinson, who intermarried with —— Starkey, which Anthony Robinson descended from John Robinson who came to Virginia and intermarried with ——.' Mary Kerby Robinson afterwards married Mr. Moore and was living at Temple Farm after the Revolution. Anthony Robinson has been found so accurate that I do not think he could have made such a mistake about his own mother and his son. Grandpapa John Robinson confirms his father's record with the addition that Mary Kerby, the widow of Anthony,[2] married Mr. Moore, and he stayed with her often at Temple Farm."—*Miss Lizzie M. Robinson*, Washington, D. C.

KERBY—KING. In QUARTERLY XIV., 156, and XVI., 108, Thomas Kerby's daughter Martha married Miles King. This is confirmed by the will of Thomas Kerby, Sr., dated February 25, 1786, and proved in Elizabeth City Co., April 27, 1786. It mentions daughter Martha King, granddaughter Martha King, and son-in-law Miles King. The text on page 154 of QUARTERLY XIV., should be corrected so as to read: "He married Mary[1] —— who died and was buried February 8, 1686." The note regarding Thomas Curson is certainly wrong. Thomas Kerby was a grandson by reason of his mother Mary (died 1693) being the daughter of Thomas Curson.

TIMSON. The following appears in the records of Elizabeth City County: Samuel Major and Anne his wife, Sarah Timson, an infant orphan by the said Samuel Major his guardian, Elizabeth Timson by Richard Booker, her guardian, Priscilla Timson, Mary Timson and Clara Timson, infants, by Francis Bright, their guardian, *vs.* Francis Bright, Admr. of Mary Timson, deceased—Ordered that the estate bequeathed by Samuel Timson to his wife Mary, during her widowhood after the debts of said Samuel are fully paid and satisfied

be equally divided between the children of the said Samuel by said Mary towit: Priscilla Timson, Mary Timson and Clara Timson. Nov. 19, 1783. It appears that there were two Samuel Timsons, contemporaries, one of York County and one of Elizabeth City County. QUARTERLY V., 1-3. Samuel Timson was appointed in 1777 Captain of Artillery in the State line.

DUCKING STOOL IN HENRICO COUNTY. There being no Ducking Stool in the County as ye law enjoynes—Capt. Tho. Cocke is requested and appointed between this and October Court next, to Erect one in Some Convenient place near ye Court house, and y^t it be well and Substantially done, for ye wch he shall be Satisfied in ye County levy; to wch ye sd Cocke consents and obliges himself to ye pformence thereof.—Henrico Records (Orphans' Court) August 1685, p. 111. (Contributed by W. B. Cridlin.)

CHILES—LITTLEPAGE. Old record in manuscript (I found at King Wm. C. H.) gives account of the purchase of 492 acres on the Pamunkey River by Henry Chiles, Gent, of New Kent, from Richard Littlepage, Gent, of New Kent, and Frances his wife. Nov. 20th, 1702. The deed covers three pages and is very full in describing every detail of the transaction. (By W. B. Cridlin.)

FOX. Old manuscripts show that Thomas Fox lived in King William Co., and married Leah Lipscomb, and they were ancestors of Charles L. Cocke, of Hollins Institute. Thomas Fox had a brother John Fox, and it is believed that Captain Nathaniel Fox was another brother. In a copy of an old will, dated 1796, of Dr. William Marshall of Gloucester, whose sister Susanna married Alexander Gordon, his friends Drury Ragsdale, Thomas Fox and his brother John Fox, "all of King William County," were asked to officiate as executors. The following letter is yet preserved:

*Thomas Fox to Drury Ragsdale.*

Mar. 2, 1793. King Wm. Co.

"Dear Sir.

Dick delivered me *aparcell* containing Half Joe & 4 Guineas which is placed to your credit 1 oz & a half 12 Grains

£8.2.8. I am sorry that you gave yourself the trouble to send this money. Your other money is still in the house so that I have not wanted it. I have been to Williamsburg since I saw you last but I did not see Mr. Andrews, he was not in the way but I left with Mr. Hunt one hundred dollars for him on your account I have not heard from him or Mr. Hunt since, altho I desired Mr. Hunt to send me his receipt by first safe opportunity; the *flower* came safe to hand.

Your friend,

Drury Ragsdale."

To Thom Fox.

GRAHAM—CHISWELL. Lt. Col. Augustine[3] Graham b. ab. 1675, d. Oct. 1718-19; mar. lic. in 1703 to Jane Chiswell, had one child, James,[4] of Morrisania, N. Y., who m. in 1738 his 1st cousin Arabella, dau. of Lewis Morris, Governor of New Jersey, & his wife Isabella Graham. James[4] Graham had children *James, Augustine, Lewis, Charles, Morris, John, Isabella* & *Arabella.* Col. Augustine[3] was son of Col. James[2] Graham, of Morrisania, Attorney General of New York, who d. 1701; & it is said, grandson of John & Isabella (Affleck or Auchenlick) Graham, of Scotland. Traditional descent from the Marquis of Montrose unlikely, though doubtless a kinsman. Wanted descent of John & Isabella (Affleck) Graham, the name of the 1st wife of Col. James[2] Graham, & the paternal & maternal lineage of Jane Chiswell.—*L. D. Akerly,* 550 Park Ave., New York City.

SHIELDS. (1) Information is desired about Pleasant Shields of Pittsylvania Co., Va., who owned land as early as 1783. His first wife was Mary (dau. of Nimrod Scott?). 2d wife Unity ——, who outlived him. He died shortly before Oct. 12, 1819. His children were John, married Chris Chaney: Jenny, married Silas C. Coswell; Polly, married Daniel Garner; Susanna, married Obediah Dodson. (2) What were his fathers and mother's names, and his wives' maiden names? Was he named after Robert Pleasant, (Quaker interested in abolishing slavery) or was he related to the well known Pleasant family of Virginia? In none of the wills of the period is his name to be found.—*Mrs. H. H. Stockton,* Morven, Princeton, New Jersey.

## JAMESTOWN AND PLYMOUTH.

There appeared in a newspaper the following account of a recent meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society:

"At yesterday's meeting of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, at 18 Somerset street, an interesting discussion was started by Morton Dexter, ex-governor general of the society of Mayflower descendants, in regard to various radical differences of character and influence between the early settlers of New England and those of Jamestown and Virginia.

"Both Mr. Dexter and James Phinney Baxter of Portland, Me., president of the society, claimed that while the Jamestown colony antedates those of Plymouth, Salem and Boston, the fact that the New Englanders brought their wives and daughters with them, while the British government used Virginia as a dumping ground for 'undesirable citizens,' sending the most objectionable part of its feminine population there for generations, to become mothers of coming generations of Americans, resulted in nullifying in great measure any influence for good on the part of the Virginia colony. The Plymouth colony was shown to be one of families, in which women were always honored.

"Mr. Morton Dexter also claimed that while both the New England and Virginia settlements had definite commercial aims, the New England, more particularly the Plymouth colony, subordinated the commercial spirit to that of securing ecclesiastical and political freedom for themselves.

"Mrs. Charles K. Bolton of Sudbury, wife of the librarian of the Boston Atheneum, presided at the coffee urn, and a group of women members of the society assisted in serving the collation."

We cannot believe that this clipping gives correctly the words of Mr. Morton Dexter and Mr. James Phinney Baxter. The charges are so gross, so unprovoked, and so untrue that it is hard to believe that any persons of their standing as scholars and gentlemen of refinement could utter them. But as they are given currency under their names, some reply doubtless should be made in the interest of truth.

I. *The Virginia Colony is denied "any influence, in great measure, for good."*

(1) *But even the clipping admits that Virginia was the "first colony,"* and Lord Bacon says of this pre-eminence: "As in the arts and sciences the first invention is of more consequence than all the improvements afterwards, so in kingdoms the first foundation or plantation is of more noble dignity than all that followeth." As the parent settlement, Jamestown may claim as its product not only the present Virginia and Southland, but all the other English colonies along the Atlantic coast, including New England. She is the mother of the United States. She furnished the inspiration of all and is entitled to the credit of all. And just as no other navigator can possibly enjoy "the noble dignity" of Columbus—the first discoverer of America—so no other English settlement or settlers can presume to approach the "noble dignity" of Jamestown or its residents. As the first foundation and the first inventors "they are of more consequence" than all that has followed, because without them nothing would have followed.

(2) *Without the Jamestown settlement there would have been no New England settlement.* The Spaniards claimed all North America,

but Jamestown, in 1607, pre-empted the coast for England, which a little delay might have lost to the Spaniards, who were already coming up the coast from Florida. In 1613, when the French had already occupied Maine and their explorers were coasting along the shores of Massachusetts and Connecticut, it was a Virginia governor, Sir Thomas Gates, who sent an expedition from Jamestown, dislodged the French from their strongholds, and thus kept the country open till the Pilgrim Fathers came along. At this time these worthy people were enjoying the comforts of Holland and never dreaming of a settlement in America. And when at last they decided to abandon their home in Holland, the only reason, according to Bradford, the Plymouth historian, that they did not go to Dutch Guiana or some other settled portions of America, was because the Virginia Company of London was able to offer them land and protection. They finally sailed under a patent obtained for them from the Company by the noble Sir Edwin Sandys, and it was only the accident of a storm that caused them to settle outside the limits of Virginia. The "May Flower Compact," under which they united followed pretty nearly the terms of the original patent. (Eggleston, *Beginners of a Nation*, 184, note 4.)

(3) *Without the Jamestown settlement the settlers at Plymouth would have starved to death, and the colony have been abandoned.* We are told by Bradford that after the arrival at Plymouth, in 1622, of Thomas Weston and his godless crew, the people of the colony "were without a bite of bread," and it was only the opportune arrival of two ships from Jamestown that saved them. These ships divided their provisions with them, and thus enabled the Puritans to get along "till the corn was ripe again." Later, in 1634, Sir John Harvey declared that Virginia had become the "granary of all his Majesty's Northern Colonies."

(4) *Without the Jamestown settlement and what it stands for in the South there would be no United States.* No one dreams that New England by itself, even though aided by France, could have defeated Great Britain. John Fiske says of the five constructive men of the American Revolution that Virginia furnished four—Washington, Jefferson, Madison and Marshall. The fifth was Alexander Hamilton, who was a native of the West Indies. There was a great emigration of the best people of England to Virginia during the civil wars, and the condition is thus described by a person writing in 1648: "Then began the gospel to flourish; civill, honorable and men of *great estates* flocked in; famous buildings went forward; orchards innumerable were planted and preserved; tradesmen set to work and encouraged &c." ("Perfect Description of Virginia" in Force, *Tracts*, II., no viii.) A few years later another writer said of the inhabitants: "Many are landed men in England and have good estates there and divers ways of preferment propounded to them to entice and persuade their con-

tinuance" (in England). Hammond in *Leah and Rachel,* (Force, *Tracts,* III, no xiv.). The importance of the emigration to Virginia is seen in the remarks of William Hallam, a salter of Burnham in Essex county, England, who in 1656 wrote to his brother-in-law in Virginia: "I would wish I could hear in what condition you live in, for I fear if these troublous times hold long among us, we must all faine come to Virginia." (QUARTERLY, VIII., 239.)

(5) *Without the same settlement, the United States would at this date be confined to a narrow strip along the Atlantic shore.* Virginia conquered the Northwest Territory and added that splendid country now represented by five great States. New England wished to surrender the Mississippi and the West to Spain, in 1785, and bitterly opposed the annexation of Louisiana, Florida and Texas and the Mexican war—all supported by Virginia. In the Convention of 1787 New England voted in favor of letting the slave trade continue for twenty years longer. Virginia bitterly opposed the proposition.

II. *"The British government used Virginia as a dumping ground for undesirable citizens,* etc." A great deal has been said and written upon this subject, but no accurate statement has been given and none can be given of the number of convicts sent to the American colonies. They were sent to all the colonies, and in 1700 Massachusetts imposed a fine of £5 on every master of a ship who failed to hand the custom house officer a written certificate of "the name, character and circumstances" of each passenger arriving. The existence of this wholesome statute indicates that "undesirable" persons had been brought to the colony; and the re-enactment of it in 1722, with the fine raised from £5 to £100, is clear proof that the nuisance was not yet abated. One of the very last cargoes of convicts brought to America was by a Salem, Massachusetts, ship, in 1788, which distributed them in New England. (QUARTERLY, VII., 113.) It is undoubtedly true that the demand for cheap labor on the plantations caused many more convicts to be sent to the Southern colonies, but the climate of the South was for a long time singularly fatal to all new comers, and pestilence evened up things. Edward Eggleston and Alexander Brown estimate the mortality among the first settlers at eighty per cent. during the first year after their arrival. Captain Peter De Vries, who often visited Virginia, writing in 1632, said that "during the months of June, July and August the people who have lately arrived from England die like cats and dogs." In 1671 Sir William Berkeley said that "heretofore" out of every five of the new servants that came four died in the course of the first year. Hening, *Statutes at Large,* II., 515. Another writer said in 1648 that it had taken 100,000 emigrants to plant 15,000 persons in the colony. (Description of New Albion, Force, *Tracts,* II.) If such was the case, very few of the convicts would have survived, as

they were friendless and constituted largely the exposed class. Under the present excellent health conditions of Virginia and the South it is hard for us to realize its unhealthfulness in times past, but in 1723, not two centuries ago, George Hume, a young man of the better class, wrote: "All that come to this country have ordinarily sickness at first, which they call 'a seasoning'," and of which he came near dying. Mr. Jefferson estimated the whole number of convicts and their descendants surviving at the time of the Revolution as no more than 4,000, for he says "being principally men eaten up with disease they married seldom and propagated little." After 1671 negroes came to be imported for the plantations, and the use of white labor in the South in great measure ceased in the 18th century, and was entirely abandoned in the 19th. The result of negro labor was to make race and not *class* the great distinction in society, and every white man, no matter how poor, had soon to be treated in public as an equal and be addressed as "Mister." In a manner the experience of the North has been just the reverse. There the menial duties have always been performed by white men and women, and the growth of manufactures and opening of the mines have produced a greater demand for cheap labor, which has been supplied for a century by emigrants from all the corners of the earth. President Roosevelt has called attention to the startling fact that the number of immigrants in the single year 1905 exceeded the entire number of colonists that came to America during the one hundred and sixty-nine years which elapsed between the first landing at Jamestown and the Declaration of Independence. During this time thousands of paupers and criminals have been introduced into the Northern States, and very few brought to the South, as but a very small part of the foreign immigration has come southward. The presence of the "undesirable" class has been recognized since 1836, by repeated messages of the Presidents, reports of the Secretaries of State, platforms of parties, speeches of political leaders, and Acts of Congress. To what comparative extent New England and Virginia have experienced the evils of this situation may be shown by the census of 1890. Of their population Massachusetts had 56.24 per cent. of persons having one or both parents of foreign birth, Connecticut 50.32, Rhode Island 58.02, and Virginia 2.63. In the South in 1860 there was one criminal to every 1,130 of the inhabitants, while in the North there was one criminal to every 208 inhabitants. In 1860 there were in the North 156,230 paupers of foreign birth. Two presidents of the United States fell victims to the red hand of this "undesirable" class of emigrants. (Census of 1860, 1890, and Ingle, *Southern Side Lights.*) Nevertheless, the editor is far from supposing the immigration has resulted "in nullifying in great measure any influence for good" on the part of the Northern States. Even if the immigrants were all criminals, it does not follow that their descendants for untold generations, as the logic of the clipping seems to assert, will be of no account. In-

deed, such a doctrine is worse than malignant, it is ridiculous. It has been largely due to those new emigrants that the North and West have been built up in recent times. And the truth is that the overwhelming majority of both the early settlers of Virginia and the later foreign element in the North have been self respecting people who came to better their condition.

III. As to the allusions in the clipping in regard to the women of the colonies, the editor rejoices in the character given to the New England female settlers. He rejoices no less in the character which properly appertains to the Southern women, but which is denied in the clipping expressly to a large part of them, and perhaps by implication to all. Certainly in this matter, for the sake of their honorable descent, the editor is quite hopeful that Mr. Baxter and Mr. Dexter are not correctly represented. To defame the fathers of a people is bad enough, but to defame the mothers without the amplest justification is something horrible and frightful. Now, if there is any fact more generally known than another, it is that in the South women have always received the highest social veneration, and have been from the earliest times the cherished recipients of honor and esteem. It must be known to every one who has made any study of the county records and land grants that after the first few years, the Virginians, like the New Englanders, came over, if not in congregations, at least in families and parties of friends, of which the women constituted a most important factor. If there were lewd women sent over, they constituted the exception, and being rendered by their vocation incapable of becoming mothers and exposed to early death in the tobacco fields, they passed away without affecting in any way "the coming generations of Americans." Certainly Virginia, in her public men and private citizens, has no reason to shirk comparison with New England or any other people on earth. Indeed, what country can point to fairer specimens of manhood than George Washington and Robert E. Lee, who were descended from the earliest settlers and must necessarily have reflected in their character the general features of society in which they were nurtured and bred! It is certainly true that the early Virginians were not without the narrow persecuting spirit of the age in which they lived, and they punished witches and Quakers with fines, duckings, whippings, and imprisonment, but they did not hang women, as they did in New England, nor mutilate them by cropping their ears, or slitting their noses, nor whip them naked at the cart tail, in freezing weather, from town to town, as described by Bishop in his *"New England Judged in the Spirit of the Lord."*

IV. *As to "Ecclesiastical and political freedom,"* of which Mr. Morton Dexter is made to speak in connection with the New England settlers, the error is almost as great. The New Englanders had industry, economy, and dogged perseverance, and this was a strong

corner stone to build upon, but there were very many weak and ugly spots in the social edifice which they erected. In the particular in which they are lauded by Mr. Dexter they were left far behind by many countries—by Holland, by Switzerland and by Virginia. Their records show that for nearly two hundred years New England was a land of bigotry, and neither "ecclesiastical" nor "political freedom" could exist where free thought could not possibly find a place. Until the American Revolution, New England was both an aristocracy and a theocracy. The freedom of the towns was merely nominal, for the suffrage was very restricted and a mere incident of the little town oligarchies directed by them and controlled by them. The American Revolution, in New England, was not only a revolt against Great Britain, but a revolution of religion and thought, which admitted for the first time the beginnings of a real political freedom in New England. The humor of the situation is that it is with the Unitarian writers and professed free-thinkers of New England, who led in the great revolt against the eccleciastical tyranny, that the greatest admiration for the old persecuting Saints of the early days is manifested! And yet this is not strange, for commenting upon the teachings of the Massachusetts writers in regard to religious toleration and other matters, Charles Francis Adams, whose ability to rise above local prejudices and to tell the truth bespeak the great family from which he comes, says that it is curious to note how these panegyrists have "struggled" and "squirmed" and "shuffled" in the presence of the record. Now it is also a mistake to suppose that there was in colonial times in New England any real education of which so much has been written. On the contrary in the early days New England was dismally "illiterate." The clerks of the towns could neither spell correctly nor write even a tolerable hand. The schoolmasters were ignorant, the school term was only two or three months each year, and the progress did not go beyond the "elementary rudiments." (Weeden, *Economic and Social History of New England*, 283, 861.) John Adams said in Congress in 1776 that "the laboring classes of most countries, *especially the fishermen of the Northern States*, were as degraded as slaves," and the Baron de Riedesel declared in 1781 that "only one in ten of the men of New England could read and still fewer could write." There can be no doubt that the mass of education in Virginia during the colony was superior to that in New England. The records —parish and county—are spelt well and written well. There were in 1703, according to Beverley, the historian, numerous free schools and private schools. The colony had by far the better and more numerous private libraries. (Tyler, *Cradle of the Republic*, 193.) Then, as shown by the marriage bonds and other records, the large majority of the white Virginians about the time of the Revolution could read and

write. Recent investigations have connected more than 500 founders of Virginia families with influential English families. In the period from the Revolution to the war of 1861 the North, tis true, outnumbered the South in public schools, but it is believed that she had proportionately less of scholarly training than the South. Education, too, does not consist in the mere ability to read and write, but there are other things. It is certainly true that the Northern mind before 1861, with all its strong features (and it had many), thought in narrow grooves and lacked many of the essentials of real cultivation. The habits of the factory and the life behind the counter, the narrow dogmatism inherited from the ancient conditions &c., contracted the mental vision and prevented enlarged views on many great subjects. No really educated people would ever have approved the policy of reconstruction, for instance. It was brutal, senseless and an attempt to reverse the very law of nature. The present enlightened North could never commit such a blunder, and a proof of their larger vision is found in the condemnation now pronounced by Northern writers upon this ruinous and foolish policy.

**Schools, Libraries and Paupers by the Census of 1860.**

New England States—Collegiate institutions. 21; professors and teachers, 222; students, 3,506. Middle States—Colleges, 47; teachers, 349; students, 7121. Western States—Colleges, 167; teachers, 969; students, 22,820. Southern States—Colleges, 194; teachers, 1,045; students, 18,999. But, to arrive at a proper idea of the educational strength of the South, this figure should be increased by the large number of Southern youth attending Northern and European colleges. Princeton, for instance derived half its attendance from the South after the Revolution. Before the Revolution hardly any of the Southern youth attended Northern colleges, Madison and Henry Lee being two notable exceptions at Princeton.

Next to Michigan, South Carolina and Virginia gave the largest appropriations for colleges from public funds.

Of church libraries, Ohio, South Carolina, Virginia and Pennsylvania were relatively larger than New York or any of the New England States.

Of public schools, New England had 15,738; Middle States, 23,999; Western States, 48,102; Southern States, 18,020.

Of academies and private schools, New England had 878; Middle State, 1,688; Western States, 1,395; Southern States, 2,445.

Virginia shows the largest number of public libraries, and more volumes than any other State except Massachusetts, New York and Pennsylvania. It is believed that her private libraries, even, aggregated more volumes than those of any other State—certainly more volumes of superior character.

Virginia had a white population of 1,047,411 and had in school 154,963, but this did not include the children attending elsewhere. A large part of the illiterates were in the mountainous region of West Virginia, where locomotion was difficult.

Massachusetts had a white population of 1,221,464, and had 249,203 children attending school.

Virginia supported within the year 1860, 6,027 paupers; Massachusetts, 51,880, and New York, 164,782. Boston and New York were the chief ports of entry for emigrants, who often arrived without a cent and had to be temporarily cared for.

The whole number of criminals convicted in the course of the year was: Virginia, 608, Massachusetts, 12,732, New York, 45,698. They were largely aliens.

# SUBJECT INDEX.

## VOLUME XVII.


Allerton Family, 58.
Amelia County Marriage Bonds, 34-49.
Armistead Family, 145-146.
Ariss Family, 57.
Aylett Family, 49,50.
Barber Family, 227.
Barnes-Morton, advertisement, 145.
Baskerville Family, 227-229.
Beau Nash and Beau Dawson, 251, 252.
Beverley Family, 65.
Blair Family, 225.
Bland, Frances, Prayer Book of, 267-268.
Book Reviews, 70-72.
Bolling Family, 155.
Bricks, 21.
Brodhurst-Washington, 226.
Brooke, Francis T., 1.
Bronaux Family, 235-237.
Bushrod Family, 65.
Calhoun, John, 143.
Carter, Col. Landon, Diary of, 9-18.
Carter, Robert, 17.
Carter, Robert, and the Wormeley Estate, 252-268.
Carter, Capt. Thomas and His Decendants, 275-285.
Carts, 17.
"Chatham," description of, 5.
Chichester Family, 284.
Chiles-Littlepage, deed, 303.
Clay, Henry, 144.
Clopton Family, 294-296.
Coalter, Judge John, 4.
Colclough Family, 58.
Corn, 10, 16, 17, 18.
Cotton, 10, 14, 16.
Daingerfield Family, 65.
Dale, Major Edward, Data Concerning, 196-202.
Dearborn, Henry Alexander Scammel, Sketch of, 144.
Digges (Degges) Family, 67.
Dennett-Barber-Baskerville-Juxon, 227-229.
Dennett Family, 227.
Derieux Family, 20.
Elliott Family, 300.
Eminent Characters, Some Contemporary Accounts of, 1-9.
Everett, Edward, Letter of, 249-251.
Falmouth, '5.
Fisher, George Narrative of, 100-139; 147-176.
Fox Family, 59-64; 303.
Fredericksburg, 4, 5.
Fry Family, 169.
Gates, Horatio, 3.
Glasscock Family, 299.
Good Luck Horseshoe, 247-248.
Graeme Family, 300.
Graham-Chiswell, 304.
Green, Nathaniel, 2.
Greenhow Family, 273-275.
Hallam, Mrs., 66.
Heale Family, 202-204; 296-299.
Henrico County, Ducking Stool in, 303.
Henry, John, sketch of, 140.
Holt Family, 154.
Jamestown and Plymouth, 305-311.
Jefferson, Thomas, 3-4; letter of, 18-20.
Jett, Thomas, Letter Book of, 20-27.
Johnson, Richard Mentor, 143.
Juxon Family, 229.
Kelly, Alexander D., Letters of, 27-33.
Kelley Family, 27.
Kenner Family, 65.
Kentucky, 28, 30, 31.
Kerby Family, 301; Will of, 302.
Lancaster Family, 20.
Lanier Family, 69.
Letters: Thomas Jefferson, 18-20; Thomas Jett, 20-27; Alexander D. Kelly, 27-33; Stephen Thomson Mason, 33-34; James C. Jewett, 139-144; Edward Everett, 249-251; Drury Ragsdale, 303.
Madison, James, 4.
Marable, Family, 272.
Marshall, John, 68.

Mason, Stephen Thompson, Letters of 33.
Mercer, James, Sketch of, 85-100; 204-224.
Meriwether Family, 65.
Miranda, Francisco, Sketch of, 140.
Moon Family, 67.
Moore, Augustine, of Chelsea, 49-53; 146.
Monroe Doctrine, 4.
Monroe, James, 4.
Mottrom Family, 53-56.
Mottrom-Wright-Spencer-Ariss-Buckner, 53-59.
Northumberland County, St. Stephen's Parish Register, 237-244.
Ordinaries, 170.
Palmer, sketch of, 150.
Payne Family, 63.
Perry, Micajah, 264-267.
Plows, 17.
Portraits, 150, 201, 229.
Randolph, John, Sketch of, 140, 143.
Richmond County, Virginia, Abstracts From the Records of, 73-85; 176-196.
Richmond, description of, 6.
Robinson Family, 301.
Rolfe-Bolling, deed, 68.
Schools in Virginia, 244-247.
Seawell Family, 24.
Sheridan's Raiders, 285-294.
Sherwood, William, Will of, 268-273.
Shields Family, 304.
Spelman Family, 63.
Spencer Family, 55, 57.
Spicer Family, 27.
Tarpley Family, 153.
Tobacco, 6, 10, 13, 14, 15, 21, 23.
Thompson Family, 58.
Timson Family, 302.
Tombstones: 10, 13, 14, 15, 21, 23.
Tyler Family, 68.
Tyler, John, Inventory of, 231-235.
United States Congress of 1817, 139-145.
Virginia, Literature in, Before the War, 64.
Waggaman Family, 300.
Walker, deed of, 300.
Walthoe, 150.
Washington, George, sketch of, 1, 2, 8.
Waugh Family, 68, 69.
Wheat, 6.
Whitehead, deed of, 300.
Witchcraft, 247-248.
Wormeley School Boys (Ralph and John), 252-268.
Wright Family, 55.
Wyatt Family, 66.
Yancey Family, 224.

# GENERAL INDEX.

## VOLUME XVII.


Abingdon Parish, 300.
Acquia Church, 87.
Adair, 39.
Adams, 49, 70, 144, 205, 206, 221, 310.
Affleck or Auchenlick, 304.
Akerly, 304.
Alborne, 229.
"Aldie," 86, 220.
Aldie Castle, 86.
Alexander, 49.
Alfriend, 36, 47.
Alger, 78.
Algood, 190.
Allan, 293.
Allen, 39, 45, 69, 169, 228.
Allin, 120, 164.
Allerton, 58, 177, 197, 246.
Ambler, 119, 147, 269.
Ambler, Mss., 265, 270, 272.
Ambrister, 223.
Amelia County, 34, 49.
"Ampthill," 293.
Anderson, 23, 36, 38, 42, 43, 46, 47, 180, 295, 296.
Andrew, 23.
Andrews, 304.
Andros, 271.
Antrobus, 271.
Appleton, 226.
Arbuthnot, 223.
Ariss, 53, 57.
Armistead, 62, 65, 70, 145, 146, 181, 195, 253, 254, 257, 258, 259.
Arms, 36.
Armstrong, 154.
Arnold, 179.
Asselin, 42.
Ashleys, 165.
Ashton, 79, 226.
Atchison, 61.
Atwood, 45.
Austin, 178.
Awborne, 227.
Avary (Avarry), 42, 43.
Aylett, 49, 50, 51, 53, 273.
Ayloffe, 52.
Bagby, 35.
Backhouse, 21, 22.
Bacon, 58, 197, 305.
Bacon's Rebellion, 197, 269.
Bailey, (Baily), 36, 76.
Bainbridge, 145.
Bains, 146.
Baker, 76, 82, 128, 181, 182.
Baldwin, 37, 46, 47, 48.
Baley, (Bayley), 181, 188.
Ball, 54, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 186, 192, 193, 195, 197, 202, 203, 238, 239, 240, 279, 280, 281, 297.
Baltimore, Lord, 53.
*"Baltimore, Lord,"* the, 23.
Bannerman, 64.
Bandill, 248.
Barbadoes, 301.
Barber, 73, 74, 76, 78, 81, 176, 178, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 227.
Barbour, 220, 221.
Barding, 43.
Barker, 64.
"Barn Elms," 254.
Barnes, 145, 190, 194, 237, 238.
Baron de Riedesel, 310.
Barret, 47.
Barrow, 74, 77, 182, 187, 188.
Barton, 199.
Baskerville, 227, 229.
Bass, 229.
Bassett, 270.
Bassett, *The Writings of Col. Wm. Byrd of Westover,* 264, 301.
Batchelder, 185.
Bateman, 270.
Bates, 40.
Batten, 178, 227.
Baxter, 305, 309.
Bayley, (Bayly), 76, 176, 188, 198.
Baylis, 77, 80, 82, 182.
Baynes, 225.
Beale, 9, 14, 17, 81, 82, 177, 184, 185, 188, 189, 193, 197.

Beatrix, 90.
Beckley, 240.
Beckwith, 79, 176, 185, 188, 190, 197.
Beecroft, 267.
Belcher, (Belsher), 38, 103, 105, 111.
Bell, 19.
Belfast, 277.
Bellfield, (Belfield), 55, 77, 180, 182, 185, 186, 191, 192, 193.
Belmeade, 293.
*Belvidera*, 65.
Benger, 184.
Bennett, 35, 44, 268.
Bentley, 35.
Berkeley, 208, 226, 254, 307.
Bermuda, 263.
Bermuda, Island of, 23.
Bernard, 20, 25, 79.
Berry, 47, 176, 237, 240.
"Berry," 103.
Bertrand, 280.
Bethel, 15, 102, 103, 105, 106.
Betton, 210.
Betts, 238, 239.
Beverley, 65, 211, 244, 273, 310.
Biddlecomb, 177, 178.
Bird, 134, 186, 257.
Bish, 54.
Bishop, 309.
Blackmore, 65.
Blackstone, 22.
Blackwall, 106.
Blackwell, 237, 238, 239, 240.
Blair, 13, 148, 149, 155, 215, 225-226, 260.
Blakeley 49.
Bland, 97, 98, 99, 155, 204, 205, 209, 267-268.
Blankenship, 41.
Bloomfield, 78, 80.
Booker, 35, 36, 39, 42, 43, 46, 47, 302.
Boles, 48.
Bolling, 38, 68, 155, 163, 197, 292.
Bolton, 305.
Bosdet, 112.
Boston, 38.
Boswell, 65.
Botetourt, Lord, 93, 94.
Booth, 227, 238, 239, 240.
Bottom, 41.
Botts, 225.
Bowcock, 150, 265.
Bowker, 75.
Bracey, 225.
Bradford, 32, 306.
Brackett, 38.
"Brandon," 150, 254, 255.
Braxton, 97, 166, 204.
Branch, 37, 45, 46, 48.
Bray, 227.
Brent, 64, 282.
Brereton, 82, 185.
Brett, 226.
Bridge, 65.
Bridges, 76, 79.
Bridgewater, 36.
Bright, 302.
"Broad Neck," 141.
Brock, 53, 72, 139.
Brockenbrough, (Brockenbro), 81, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 193, 297.
Brodhurst, (Broadhurst), 226.
Brooke, 49, 51, 52, 53, 90, 166, 171, 172, 190, 219.
Brooks, (Brookes), 44, 82, 245.
Broome, 179.
Bronaugh, 181, 235-237.
Brown, (Browne), 22, 23, 24, 26, 32, 40, 52, 68, 74, 140, 175, 231, 307.
Browning, 49, 50, 51.
Bruce, 49, 53, 75, 179, 182, 186, 186, 276, 277.
Bruton Church, 67.
Bruton Parish, 228.
Bruton Parish Register, 265.
Bryant, 143.
Bryan Town, 173.
Buchanan, 23, 24.
Buckner, 53, 57.
Bull Run, 220.
Bullitt, 207.
Burbage, 60.
Burford, 257, 263.
Burges, 62, 63.
Burgh, 222.
Burke, 50, 51, 52, 142.
Burkett, 75.
Burnett, 76.
Burr, 140, 141.
Burroughs, 205.
Burton, 44, 228.
Burwell, 257.
Bushfield, 65.
Bushrod, 63, 65, 237.
Butler, 43, 48, 79, 182.
Byrd, 88, 264, 265.
"Byrd, the," 293.
Cabell, 205, 268.
Cabiness, 39.
Calendar of Virginia State Papers, 96, 214, 215, 219.
Calhoun, 4, 143, 144.
Calmes, 298.
*Call's Reports*, 215.
Campbell, 50, 205.

Cannaday, 203, 297.
Canterbury, 83.
Capel, (Cappell), 103, 198.
Capitol, the, 133, 136, 142, 151.
Cardwell, 42, 46.
Carnegie, 240.
Carpenter, 182.
Carper, 42.
Carr, 240.
Carrington, 18, 204, 205.
Carter, 8, 9-18, 36, 73, 74, 76, 80, 90, 134, 137, 138, 141, 180, 190, 194, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 219, 237, 247, 252, 253, 254, 257, 260, 275-285.
Carter's Creek, 229, 257.
Cary, 51, 91, 93, 97, 99, 126, 149, 205, 206, 207, 269.
Castor, 65.
Cedar Park, 218.
Cedar Point, 171, 293.
Cephas, 293.
Chaffin, 35.
Champe, 21.
Chandler, 48, 58.
Chaney, 304.
Chapawansick Creek, 226.
Chapman, 44.
Chappan, 197.
Chappell, 37, 39, 41, 47, 81.
Charles City County, 68, 231, 233, 264, 272, 279.
"Chatham," 5.
Chester's Key, 266.
Chicheley, 254.
Chichester, 62, 279, 284.
Chickahominy River, 68.
Chetwood, 198.
Chicacone, (Chickacone), 53, 55, 56, 58.
Chiles, 303.
Chinn, 61, 62, 63, 202, 297.
Chissel, 84.
Chiswell, 304.
Chiswell's Ordinary, 165.
Christ Church, 281.
Christ Church Parish, 62, 275, 278, 280.
Christian, 70, 233.
Chudleigh, 271.
Churchill, 254, 259, 260, 262.
Clack, 21.
Claiborne, (Claborne), 37, 39, 43, 48, 165, 192.
Clarke, (Clark), 43, 46, 81, 82, 83, 224.
Clay, 34, 37, 46, 144.
Clements, 38, 40, 45, 47.
Clemons, 44.
Cleves, 90, 219.
Clinton, 31.
Clive, 138, 139.
Clopton, 227, 294-296.
Clough, 41.
Clyborne, 45.
Coalter, 4, 5, 6.
Cockburn, 236.
Cocke, 36, 37, 195, 303.
Cockrell, 240, 241, 248.
Codd, 55.
Cooke, (Cook), 143, 280.
Colburn, 139.
Colclough, 58, 60.
Cole, 56, 246, 247, 248.
Coleman, 40, 42, 154, 176.
Collins, 29, 227.
Committee of Correspondence, 95, 96.
Committee of Safety, 204, 205, 207, 209, 225.
Columbus, 305.
Combs, (Coumbs, Combes), 79, 180.
Compton, 45.
Colston, 14, 75, 76, 78, 81, 82, 182, 186, 188, 194, 241, 246, 247.
Colyer, 176.
Connel, 43.
Conway, (Conaway), 31, 240, 241, 254, 284, 300.
Cooper, 240, 241.
Cople Parish, 55, 56, 57, 65.
Coppedge, 240.
Countis, 232.
Corbin, 12, 13, 63, 194, 241, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 262, 263, 264.
Corbin Hall, 254.
*Corbin, The*, 260.
Cordrey, 241.
Corneline, 279.
Corotoman River (Corrotoman), 197, 268, 277, 279.
Courtney, 178.
Coswell, 304.
Cousin, (Cousins), 37, 38, 46.
Cox, (Coxe), 122, 176, 261.
Craddock, 41.
Craiselound, 169.
*"Cradle of the Republic,"* the, 270, 310.
Craine, 236.
Cralle, 63, 78, 79, 241.
Crane, 59.
Craske, 74, 84, 186.
Crawford, 69, 143.
Crawley, 26, 39.
Creamore, 48.
Crenshaw, 37, 224.
Cridlin, 226, 303.
Critcher, 184.
Crittenton, 43.
Crittington, 48.
Cromwell, 202.

Crouches Creek, 56.
Crowder, 35, 38, 44, 47.
Crozier, 200.
Crumb, 241.
Crump, 69, 241, 293.
Curson, 302.
Curtis, 197.
Cussins, 179.
Daingerfield, 62, 65, 66, 182, 190.
Dale, 60, 196-202, 277, 278, 281, 282, 283.
Dalton, 185.
Dameron, 242.
Dandridge, 49, 50.
Darby, 26.
Dare, 61, 179.
Davenport, 41, 192, 297.
Davis, 77, 176, 178, 185, 271.
Dawkins, 180.
Dawson, 37, 141, 181, 251-252.
Deane, 73, 76.
Deane, 178.
Dearborn, 144.
Debamore, 177.
Debord, 83.
De Butts, 63.
De la Chamber, 245.
Delaware, Lord, 49. 51, 52.
Delbridge, 112.
Delony, 228.
de Mouland, 225.
Dennett, 227.
Dennis, 44.
Denton, 179.
Derieux, (de Rieux), 18, 19, 20.
Derrick, 296.
De Vries, 307.
Dexter, 305, 309, 310.
Dew, 64, 76, 84, 179, 181.
Deynens, 229.
Dick, 209, 210, 211, 220.
Dickerson, 84.
Digges, (Degges, Degge or Diggs), 67-68, 97, 190, 192, 204, 205.
Dinwiddie, 236.
*Dinwiddie Papers*, 87, 89.
Dixon, 87, 135, 212, 232.
Dobbins, 177, 178.
Dobyns, 194.
Dodgson, 274, 275.
Dodson, 83, 84, 304.
Doggett, 225.
Doniphan, (Donathan), 27, 73, 78, 180.
Doswell, 158.
Douglass, (Douglas), 233, 298.
Dowdeswell, 102.
Downing, 176, 242.
Downman, 69, 76, 79, 176, 177, 179, 180, 182, 186, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 203, 242.
Doyly, 273.
Du Bellet, 100, 147.
Dudley, 79.
Duffield, 219.
Dunaway, 242.
Dunbar, 87.
Duncan, 42.
Dunmore, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 205, 210, 254.
Dunnavant, 38, 42, 43, 46, 48.
Dupuy, 43.
*Eagle Gally*, 258.
Early, 72.
Eckles, 40.
Eden, 11.
Eddings, 69.
Edwards, 190, 242, 243, 264, 270, 271, 272, 273.
Edmondson, (Edmundson), 36, 211.
Edwards' Fort, 89.
Effort, 31.
Eggleston, 39, 43, 306, 307.
Eidson, 31.
Eilbeck, 237.
Elam, 40.
"Elk Hill," 286.
"Elkhorn," 293.
Ellington, 45.
Ellinor, 180.
Elliott, (Eliot), 57, 144, 300, 301.
Ellis, 36, 37, 49, 263.
Elizabeth City County, 302.
Elmore, 43, 44, 45.
Elmwood, 223.
"Elsing Green," 49.
Eltonhead, 253, 254.
Ends, 42.,
Ennalls, 300.
Ennolds, 232.
Erskine, 49.
Eskridge, 77, 179, 182, 279.
Esmond, 285.
Eustace, 190.
Evans, 84, 266.
Everett, 249-251.
Ewell, 280, 298.
Fairfax, Lord, 301.
"Fairfax," 49, 50.
Fair Field Parish, 245.
Falmouth, 5, 69.
Fanshawe, 52.
Farbone, 35.
Farley, 35, 36, 39. 40, 42, 46.
Farneffold, 244, 245.
Farnham Parish, 76, 79, 299.

Fauntleroy, 14, 74, 78, 83, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 203, 243, 297.
Fauquier, 88, 92.
Featherstone, 38.
Fendall, 171, 173.
Fenton, 85, 89.
Ferguson, 48.
Fielding, 243.
Fillmore, 250.
Finney, (Finnay), 39, 44, 46, 48, 170.
Fisher, 81, 100-139, 147.
Fiske, 306.
Fitzhugh, 5, 6, 78, 85, 182, 293.
Fleet, 279.
Fleming, 78, 79.
Flood, 194, 195.
Flournoy, 299.
*Flower*, the, 304.
Fontaine, 49, 51.
Foard, 38.
Forbes, 214.
Force's *American Archives*, 206, 208, 209, 210, 211.
Force, *Tracts*, 306, 307.
Ford, 39, 287, 292, 293.
Forks, the, 13, 14.
Fort Necessity, 88.
Fossaker, 78.
Fossit, 47.
Foster, 35, 3 7,43, 44, 46, 48, 50, 51, 52.
Foushee, (Fushee), 141, 243.
Fowke, 236.
Fowler, 178, 183.
Fox, 54, 55, 56, 59-63, 84, 197, 202, 297. 303, 304.
*Fowey*, the, 97.
Frances, 243.
Frayser, 61.
Freak, 76.
Fry, 168, 169.
Frederick Parish, 93, 94.
French, 46, 77, 82.
Gaines, 84, 145, 187.
Galbraith, 283.
Galloway, (Galliway), 38, 43.
Galt, 293.
Gamaliel, 11.
Gargrave, 274.
Garland, 141, 142, 187, 193.
Garner, 63, 304.
Garrett, 229.
Garnett, 24, 89, 219, 211, 219, 220, 221. 223.
Gaskins, 243.
Gates, 1, 3, 306.
Gatwick, (Gatewickes), 245.
Gaythings, 84.
George, 81, 278, 284, 285.
George's Tavern, 288.
Germain, 11.
Gerrard, 226.
Gibbons, 214.
Gibbs, 38, 44.
Gibson, 55.
Gifford, 51.
Giles, 39, 40, 48.
Gilmer, 142, 143, 226.
*Gilmor*, Papers, 88.
Glasscock, 73, 77, 79. 84, 153, 179, 180, 182, 186, 187, 188, 191, 192, 195, 299.
Glassell, 219.
Glendenning, 78.
Goad, 83.
Goard, 81.
Gooch, 39, 48, 138, 139.
Goode, 42.
Gooding, (Goodwin?), 121, 123.
Goodrich, 13, 205, 206.
Goodridge, 178.
Goodwin, 48, 121, 257, 259.
Goolrick, 89.
Gordon, 5, 225, 284, 303.
Goose, 37.
Gostwick, 56.
Gower, 73, 183, 187.
Grady, 82.
Graeme, 300, 301.
Graham, 301, 304.
Grand, 22.
Grant, 71.
Grattan, 142.
Graves, 262, 263.
Gray, 43, 190, 195.
Grayson, 236.
Gregg, 69.
Green, 1, 2, 37, 40, 182, 183, 287.
Greenham, 62.
Greenhill, 43.
Greenway, 231.
Greenhow, 149, 153, 232, 233, 273-275.
Greenwood, 224.
Griffin, 77, 81, 82, 83, 177, 179, 182, 183, 187, 188, 197.
Griffith, 65.
Grigsby, 64.
Griggs, 54, 55.
Grimes, (Grymes), 9, 75, 153, 183, 187, 254, 255.
Grinnan, 267.
Guinard, 40.
Gunn, 41, 45.
Gunston, 86.
Gwin, (Gwyn), 75, 76, 83, 185, 187.
Hack, (Hacke), 54, 55, 74, 244.
Hacker, 169.
Hadfield, 254.

Hall, 34, 37, 46, 47, 194.
Hallam, 66, 67, 307.
Hale, 296-299. (See Heale).
Ham, 36.
Hambleton, 81.
Hamilton, 1, 185, 189, 216, 298, 306.
Hamlin, 264.
Hammond, 307.
Hanbury, 102, 103.
Hancock, 169.
Hanover Parish, 181.
Harding, 195, 243.
Hardwick, 187.
Harris, 61, 63, 67, 75, 142, 281, 283, 295, 296.
Harrison, 44, 66, 67, 71, 90, 98, 197, 208, 219, 220, 228, 279, 285, 287, 290, 294.
Harper, 42, 181.
Harper's Ferry, 72.
Harwich Chapel, 274.
Hart, 124, 150, 193.
Hartwell, 272.
Harvey, 306.
Hastings, 39.
Haskwick, 40.
Hatcher, 43.
Hatchett, 35.
Hawk, 223.
Hawkins, 48.
Hawks, 40.
Hayberd, 76.
Hayden, *Virginia Genealogies*, 236, 237, 284.
Hayes, 38, 45.
Haynie, 243, 244.
Hazlewood, 75.
Heale, (Hale, Haile), 61, 62, 186, 202-204, 296-299.
Heart, 185.
Henley, 80.
Henderson, 169, 286, 291.
Henings, *Statutes at Large*, 224, 307.
Henry, 49, 91, 93, 98, 140, 141, 142, 204, 207, 211, 213.
Heversham, 274.
Hewick, 254.
Hibbett, 146.
Hickman, 243.
Hill, 15, 154, 168, 247.
Hillsborough, Lord, 89.
Hillsman, 35.
Hipkins, 179, 181, 182.
Hite, 90, 206.
Hiler, 21.
Hobson, 191, 244, 287, 293.
Hobbs, 70.
Hodges, 21.
Hodskin, 183.
Hodgkinson, 188.
Holcombe, 44, 48.
Hone, 65.
Hornby, 83, 188, 246.
Hornsby, 168, 169.
Horse Shoe, the, 119.
Hood, 38, 40, 177.
Hooe, (Hoe), 57, 172.
Hoes' Ferry, 171, 172.
Holt, 147, 148, 149, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163.
Hope, 227.
House of Burgesses, 50, 56, 88, 90, 94, 95, 96, 98, 99, 122, 202, 203, 206, 208, 272, 296, 298.
House of Delegates, 220.
How, (Howe), 188, 206.
Howard, Lord Francis, 254.
Howell, 41, 43, 48.
Howson, 246, 248.
Hubbard, 34.
Huddleston, 40.
Hudson, 35, 38, 42.
Hughes, 37, 38, 40.
Hull, 63, 75, 81, 244.
Hume, 308.
Hundley, 44.
Hunt, 103, 105, 119, 120, 124, 284, 304.
Hunter, 15, 21, 71, 72, 154.
Hurt, 34, 39, 47.
Hutcherson, 175, 296.
Hutchings, 175, 296.
"Indian Fields," 150.
Innis, 176.
Irby, 136.
Island of St. Morris, 111.
Israil, 46.
Jackson, 16, 36, 41, 47, 70, 72, 84, 222.
Jacobus, 73.
James, 179, 269, 296.
James City County, 20, 68, 228, 264 269, 270, 272, 273.
James City Parrish, 270.
Jameson, 208.
Jamestown, 254, 264, 269, 270, 305, 306, 308.
Jaquelin, 265, 269, 270.
Jarrett, 264, 265, 270, 271, 273.
Jefferson, 3, 4, 18-20, 45, 92, 97, 99, 140, 208, 213, 306, 308.
Jeffreys, 60, 269, 270, 271, 272.
Jeffries, 170.
Jenkins, 35, 43, 271, 273.
Jenings, (Jennings), 253, 254, 261.
Jessell,? 273.
Jeter, 44, 47.
Jett, 20-26, 82, 176.
Jewett, 144.

Johnson, 3, 38, 41, 42, 44, 143.
Johnston, 69, 184, 217, 218, 267, 293.
Jones, 16, 35, 36, 39, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 194, 205, 229.
Jordan, 20, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 36, 45, 72, 103, 145, 185, 187, 190.
Jordans, 155.
*Journals of Congress*, 214.
*Journals of the Virginia House of Burgesses*, 86, 88, 92, 94, 95, 97.
Joyce, 59.
Jubile, 271.
Judd, 174.
Junkin, 49.
Juxon, 227, 229.
Keats, 40.
Keeble, 65.
Kell, 63.
Kelly, 27-33.
Kelsick, 190.
Kempe, 198.
Kendall, (Kendal), 180, 274, 275.
Kenner, 57, 60, 61, 63, 188.
Kennon, 155.
Kenny, 78.
Kerby, 301-302.
Kerchevail, 180.
Key, 78, 81.
Kidd, 49.
Kiddle, 103.
King, 302.
Kirkman, 227.
Kitchin, 81.
Knight, 248.
Knollys, 51, 52.
Knox, 1, 11, 214.
La Fayette, 4.
Lambert, 180.
Lancaster, 18, 20.
Land, 146.
Lane, 253, 264, 265.
Lanier, 69-70.
Lardner, 64.
Latané, 49.
Lawson, 41, 44, 179, 182, 183, 191, 192.
League, 42.
Le Breton, 247, 248.
Lee, 11, 24, 50, 72, 92, 93, 96, 98, 136, 137, 138, 139, 147, 153, 157, 183, 197, 203, 204, 205, 209, 211, 216, 219, 229, 255, 256, 258, 259, 262, 263, 279, 280, 298, 309.
*Lee of Virginia*, 255.
Leeds, 20, 23, 24.
Leeds Town, 171.
Legg, 41.
Leigh, 7, 222.
Leneave, 40.
"Leonard Town," 145.
"Letters and Times of Tylers," 68, 69, 265.
*Leverett, The*, 258.
Lewis, 2, 15, 46, 141, 142, 169, 176, 181, 188, 189, 190, 211.
Library of Congress, 216.
Ligon, 37, 45, 47.
Lincoln, 71, 249.
Lightfoot, 121, 122, 123.
Lipscomb, 303.
Little Ferry, 171.
Littlepage, 303.
Livingston, 296.
Lodge, 70.
Lloyd, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 80, 83, 103, 183.
Lomax, 253, 257.
Louthan, 27.
Love, 298.
Lowe, (Low), 40, 264, 265, 266.
Lowry, 192, 284.
Lucke, 20.
Lunsford, 197, 253.
Lunenburg Parish, 79.
Lovel's Ferry, 171.
Lower Marlboro, 173, 174.
Lucas, 178, 228.
Ludberry, 42.
Lynch, 207.
Lyne, 190.
Lyons, 165.
Machan, 36.
Macon, 49, 50, 146.
Madison, 4, 31, 140, 144, 216, 306.
Maddox, 37.
Major, 233, 235, 302.
Mangorike, 13.
Mann, 35, 39, 40, 46, 166, 167.
Mannering, 80.
Manor of Westmoreland, 275.
Marquis of Montrose, 304.
Mansfield, 12.
"Marlborough," 87.
Marmillod, 150.
Marseilles, 263.
Marsh, 276.
Marshall, 6, 7, 284, 296, 303, 306.
Marrable, (Marable), 270, 272, 273, 296.
Martini, 20.
Martin, 47, 265, 299.
*Maryland Gazette*, 145.
*Maryland Historical Magazine*, 90.
Maryland Historical Society, 88.
Mason, 33-34, 69, 85, 86, 90, 145, 197, 204, 214, 236, 237.
Massey, 236.
Mathews, (Matthews), 183, 203, 235,

Mattapony, 165.
Maury, 40.
Mattoax, 267.
Mayes, 42. 43, 47, 48.
"Mayflower Compact, the, 306.
Mayflower, Society of, 305.
Mazzei, 20.
McCall, 194.
McCarty, 74, 77, 177, 192, 195.
M'Cathlin, 81.
McClellan, 286.
McDaniel, 83.
McDougal, 24.
McDowell, 207.
McFarlan, 194.
McGuire, 70. 222, 223.
McKenzie, 265.
McNemara, 26.
Meade, *Old Churches & Families of Virginia,* 27, 87, 223.
Meador, 48.
Meadows, 37.
Mercer, 85-100, 204-224.
Mercy, 77.
Meriadec, 20.
Meriweather, 25, 65, 169.
Merry, 299.
Merryman, 64, 197.
Metcalfe, (Metcalf), 75, 185, 188, 189, 202.
Micou, 90, 169, 184, 187.
Middleton, 187.
Miller, 47, 76, 80, 181, 183, 184, 196, 201, 275.
Miles, 227.
Mills, 75.
Mill's Ordinary, 165, 169.
Millner, 185, 189, 227, 229.
Minge, 228.
Minzies, 189.
Minor, 185, 187.
Miranda, 140, 141.
Mischiefe, 12.
Mitchell, 23, 24, 46, 64, 191, 192, 193, 195, 228.
Moffett, 298.
Moon, 67.
Monaskon, 61.
Moncure, 87.
Monroe, 4, 140, 144, 221.
Mons Sacer, 231.
Monticello, 3, 18, 140.
Montron, 184.
Moratico Creek, 59, 299.
Morgan, 37, 45, 46, 57.
Moore, 49-53, 72, 146, 302.
Morris, 34, 304.
Mortimer, 189, 211.
Morton, 20, 145, 184, 185, 186, 187, 193.
Moseley, (Mosley), 45, 100.
Moss, 74.
Motley, 36, 39.
Mott, 78.
Mottrom, 53, 55, 58, 59, 60.
Mottrom's Mount, 56.
Moulter, 178.
Mount Airy, 12.
Mountjoy, 81, 186, 193.
Mount Vernon, 50.
Moxley, 195.
Munford, 39, 45, 97, 231.
Murdock, 236.
Murray, 4, 34, 36, 40, 41, 190, 191.
Murrey, 246.
Muse, 195.
Myer, 270.
Nalle, 225.
Nance, 49.
Nash, 251-252.
Neale, (Neal), 27, 28, 248.
Neaville, 204.
Nelson, 94, 97, 102, 103, 105, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 131, 132, 139, 147, 154, 157, 158, 159, 164, 176, 197, 205.
Neilson, 9.
Nevill, (Neville), 89, 90, 94.
New England Genealogical & Historical Register, 229.
New England Historic Genealogical Society, 305.
Newman, 44.
Newsom, 73.
Newton, 8, 75.
"Newton," 271.
Nicholas, 97, 99, 194, 209.
Nichols, 224.
Nicholson, 258, 260, 261.
Noble, 36, 46.
Nominy, 55.
Nominy Bay, 57.
Northern British Ms., 275.
Northern Neck, 27, 197, 235, 280, 301.
Norton, 156.
"North Wales," 141.
Norvell, (Novell), 228.
Nowlin, 296.
Nutt, 245, 246.
Offret, 299.
Ogilvie, 22.
Ogilsby, 45.
Oliver, 192.
Onie, 188, 202, 203, 297, 299.
Old, 40, 42.
Orchard, 73.
"Orchard Run," 271.

Orr, 21.
Osborne, (Osborn), 48, 57, 150, 154.
Oversee, 58.
Overstreet, 47.
Overton, 39, 41, 224.
Overwharton Parish, 85, 87.
Overwharton Parish Register, 69, 87, 283.
Paca, 214.
Pace, 79.
Page, 16, 204, 205, 209, 210, 217, 225. 253, 279.
Paine, 181, 197.
Palmer, 150, 151, 154, 155, 156, 157, 159, 160, 163, 165, 265.
Pamunkey River, 303.
Pannill, (Panil), 178, 180, 184.
Parham, 38.
Parker, 80, 141, 186, 194.
Parnell, 75.
Parrott, 197.
Patrain, 45.
Patterson, 298.
Patton, 169.
Patrick, 19.
Patuxent Ferry, 173.
Payne, 18, 19, 61, 62, 63, 64, 84, 93, 177, 179, 203, 209, 298, 299.
Peachey, (Peachy), 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 177, 178, 179, 185, 187, 189, 191, 192, 194, 195.
Peacock, (Peacocke), 79.
Peacocks, 194.
Peirce, 75, 79.
Pemberton, 287.
Pendleton, 49, 91, 93, 95, 98, 204, 205. 209, 210. 213.
Pepetiak Creek, 62.
Perkins, 23, 24.
Perry, 78, 264-267, 270.
Parrott, 197.
Pettitt, (Pettit), 190, 271.
Perrott, 55, 56, 65.
Petronville, 20.
Peyanketank, 56.
Peyton, 11, 209, 226, 236.
Phelps, 33.
Phillips, (Philips), 81, 83, 178, 180, 302.
Pianketank, 254.
Pierce, 57, 193.
Pierre, 18, 20.
Piller, 41.
Pincell, 106.
Pincham, 47.
Pinkard, 203, 298.
Pinckney, 143.
Pines, 284.
Piscattaway, 60.
Pitchford, 38.
Pitch & Tar Swamp, 269.
Pitman, 26.
Plater, 214.
Pleasant, 304.
Plymouth, 305.
Point Pleasant, 299.
Pocahontas, 68, 155.
Poindexter, 49.
Pollard, 37, 48.
Pope, 76, 79, 226.
Pope's Creek, 57.
Porter, 72.
Porteus, 192.
Portabago, 253.
Powell, 35, 38, 39, 43, 45.
Powell's Creek, 70.
Powhatan, 6, 155.
Prentis, 149.
Presley, 74, 177, 197.
Preston, 265.
Price, 156, 179, 189.
Pride, 45.
Prow, 178.
Pryor, 39. 218, 232, 233.
Pulliam, 295.
Purcell, 111, 112, 115, 190.
Purdie, 87, 208, 212.
Purdise, 40.
Purkinson, 42.
Purton, 203, 298.
Puryear, 44.
Quarry, 261.
*Queenstown*, 280.
Quinney, 21, 22.
Quisenberry, 185.
Queen's Creek, 225, 229.
Ragland, 36.
Ragsdale, 303, 304.
Rainbow, the, 88, 92.
Raleigh, 266.
Raleigh Tavern, 95, 133.
Ralph, 256.
Randolph, 18, 20, 44, 86, 91, 92, 96, 98, 99, 108, 113, 115, 123, 140, 141, 157, 197, 204, 210, 213, 267, 293, 294.
Rappahannock Ships, 263.
Rappahannock Records, 299.
Ravenel, 49.
Rawlin, 175.
Read, (Reade, Reed), 81, 121, 302.
Redman, 75.
Reeves, 61.
Reinhard, 45.
Reynolds, (Renolds), 81, 85, 119, 130, 178.
Rhodes, 278.
Rice, 58, 59.

Richardson, 80, 176.
Richmond County Records, 73-85; 176-195.
Richmond *Enquirer*, 295.
Richmond *Standard*, 139.
Riddick, 93.
Ridley, 74.
Rigmaiden, 247.
Rind, 87, 212.
Ripping, 153.
Rippon Hall, 16.
Rison, 44.
Ritchie, 141, 211.
Rives, 64.
Roach, 40.
Roane, 54, 141.
Roans, 170.
Roberts, 35, 37, 41.
Robertson, 36, 42, 44.
Robinson, 74, 75, 77, 78, 80, 154, 169, 190, 254, 265, 277, 301, 302.
Rodgers, 198, 199.
Rodham, 248.
Rogers, 119, 200.
Rolfe, 68, 155.
"Rosegill," 253, 254.
Roosevelt, 308.
Roots, 202, 296.
Rout, (Routh), 191.
Rowland, 33, 86, 145, 236.
Roy, 89, 212, 218.
Royalty, 69.
Ruffin, 64.
Russell, 179, 229.
Rust, 49, 188, 192.
Rutledge, 18.
Rutherford, 90, 206.
Sabine Hall, 247.
Sadler, 34, 47.
Sallard, 40.
Sally, 35.
Samford, 82, 83.
Sandiford, 35.
Sands, 35.
Sanders, 35, 225.
Sandys, 306.
Sanford, 283.
Saunder, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 124, 125, 126, 127, 129, 132.
Saunders, 107, 109, 248, 287.
Scales, 49.
Scarlett, 197.
Schofield, 84.
Schultz, 35.
Scovey, 265.
Scott, 35, 39, 42, 47, 48, 73, 74, 85, 184, 213, 286, 304.
Scruggs, 35.
Seawell, 24, 231, 232.
Seay, 35, 38, 40, 45, 47.
Selden, 36, 220, 288.
Self, 36.
Semple, 232.
Sepulchre Parish, 180.
Settle, 59, 84, 85.
Sewills or Sowles Point, 115, 118.
Sharpe, 88.
Shelburne Parish, 223.
Sheldon, 51.
Shelton, 36.
Sheridan, 285-294.
Sherlock, 81, 84.
Sherman, 189.
Short, 36.
Shepherd, 36.
Sherer, 36.
Sheridan, 71.
Sheridan's Raiders, 285-294.
Sherwood, 264, 268-273.
Shiefield, 36.
Shore, 36.
Sherman, 71.
Shields, 304.
"Shooter's Hill," 254.
Simmons, 36, 70.
Sisson, 195.
Sitternburn Parish, 75, 80.
Sizergh Castle, 275.
Skinker, 20.
Skipwith, 36, 196, 197, 198, 199, 268.
Skurrey, 36.
Slaughter, 76, 77, 82, 169, 178, 181, 184, 224.
Smith, (Smyth), 9, 36, 37, 40, 44, 62, 70, 73, 77, 80, 81, 83, 85, 89, 121, 122, 181, 182, 184, 186, 187, 191, 193, 194, 203, 207, 211, 254, 288, 298.
Smither, 191.
Smithey, 37, 44.
Smoot, 82.
Sneed, 37.
Snelgrave, 258.
Snow Creek, 65.
Sydor, 179.
Somervale, 77.
South-Farnham Parish, 211.
Southall, 37.
Southern Ferry, 168, 169.
*Southern Literary Messenger*, 68.
Spain, 37.
Spattun, 41.
Speed, 228, 249, 250.
Speke, 226.
Sprigg, 90, 218.
Spring Hill, 32.

Spellman, (Spelman), 60, 61, 63.
Spence, 74, 180.
Spencer, 54, 55, 56, 57, 73, 183.
Spicer, 27, 28, 75, 78, 79, 80, 82, 271.
Spotswood, 1, 2, 300, 301.
Spring, 229.
Spring Garden, 296.
Stanard, 197.
Stanley, 41, 69.
Starke, 37.
Starkey, 302.
Stayning, 245.
St. Andrew's Creek, 229.
St. Anne's Parish, 211.
St. Catherine Cree, Parish of, 265, 267.
St. Clair, 38.
St. James Clerkenwell, 301.
St. James Parish, 224.
St. John's Church, 215.
St. Mark's Parish, 224.
St. Martin-in-the-Fields, 301.
St. Martin's Parish, 224.
St. Mary's Parish, 82.
St. Mary's White Chapel, 60, 61, 179, 198, 200, 281, 283, 284.
St. Paul's Parish, 77.
St. Paul's Church-yard, 154.
St. Peter's Parish Register, 295.
St. Stephen's Parish Register, 237,-244.
St. Stephen's Parish, 245, 247.
Stegge, 58.
Steger, 37.
Stell, 37.
Stephen, 99, 107, 112.
Stephens, 22, 37.
Steptoe, 136.
Sterling, 88, 92.
Stern, 37, 73.
Stewart, 2, 89.
Stockton, 296, 304.
Stokes, 37, 272.
Stepney Parish *als* Stebonheath, 265.
Stonar, 192.
Stone, 37, 73, 75, 77, 78, 84, 181, 192, 193.
Stony Point, 214.
Story, 144, 193.
Stott, 37, 39.
Stovall, 38.
Stow, 37, 38.
Stretchley, 202.
Stringer, 37, 38.
Strickland, (Strikeland), 274, 275.
Strother, 68, 82, 180, 184.
Stuart, 225.
Sturdivant, 38.
Sublett, 37, 38.
Suggett, 82, 83.
Sullivant, 38, 228.
Swaddle, 110, 111.
Swann, (Swan), 73, 134, 137, 138, 203, 297.
Sweeney 106, 108, 109, 110, 111, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 125, 126.
Sydenham, 103, 104.
Sydnor, 179, 191, 192, 193, 195.
Tabb, 38, 204, 205.
Tabbitt, 38.
Talcott, 72.
Taliaferro, 65, 77, 176, 179, 209.
Tally, 38, 40, 47.
Tanner, 37, 38, 39, 46.
Tarpley, 76, 78, 153, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 188, 189, 191, 192, 245, 246.
Tatum, 39.
Taverner, 73, 75, 82, 83, 177.
Taver, 187.
Tayloe, 12, 15, 24, 76, 77, 78, 185, 187, 190, 194, 257.
Taylor, 39, 73, 74, 76, 83, 84, 169, 180, 184.
Tazewell, 64, 215.
Temple Farm, 302.
Terry, 296.
Thacker, 39, 62, 63, 79, 253, 254, 262, 273.
Thackeray, 285.
Thatcher, 181, 184.
Thomas, 39, 43, 81, 154, 296.
Thomson, 39, 43, 54, 58, 59, 76, 83, 171, 172.
Thornbury, 74.
Thornhill, 83.
Thornton, 23, 24, 39, 68, 77, 78, 79, 169, 184, 211.
Thorne, 177.
Thorowgood, 58.
Thorpe, (Thorp), 39, 115.
Thoulouse, 263.
Thrift, 187, 193.
Throckmorton, 266.
Thurston, 39.
Timberlake, 39.
Timson, 227, 229, 302, 303.
Todds, 169.
Tolbett, 271.
Tomlin, 59, 60, 63, 75, 80, 83, 185, 195, 300.
Toms, 39.
Toner, *Washington's Barbadoes Journal*, 301.
Townes, 37, 39.
Trabue, 40, 229.
Tramison, 80.
Trapier, 166.
"Trapier's Ferry," 165.

Trapins, 169.
Travers, 61, 76, 81, 82, 180, 189, 194, 195, 197, 202, 203, 245, 246, 247, 298.
Traylor, 40.
Trent, 40, 84.
Trigs, 115.
Trinity Parish Church, 224.
Triplett, 23, 82.
Trotter, 42.
Truit, 40.
Truly, 37, 41.
Truro Parish, 57, 236.
Tucker, 3, 4, 40, 43, 62, 64, 267, 268.
"Tudor Hall" 145.
Tune, 179, 192.
Tuberville, 176, 194, 279, 280.
Tunstall, 183.
Tunstill, 40.
Turner, 40, 179.
Turpin, 40.
Tutt, 180, 181.
Tye, 40.
Tyler, 34, 68-69, 141, 150, 225, 231-235, 249, 250.
Underwood, 73, 75, 79, 181.
Upshaw, 211.
Utley, 40.
Vaden, 40.
Valentine, 16.
Varser, 41.
Vass, 192.
Vasser, 39, 41.
Vaughan, 41.
Vaulx, 61, 63.
Verin, 42,
Verino Parish, 68.
Verser, 42.
Vest, 42.
*Virginia Council Journals*, 86.
Virginia County Records, 219.
*Virginia Gazette*, 87, 95, 150, 154, 206, 208, 212.
Vivion, 63.
*Virginia Historical Collections*, 87, 88, 89, 96, 169.
Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, 54, 55, 57, 63, 65, 86, 87, 103, 219, 227, 269, 270, 300.
Virginia State Library, 96.
Viley, 299.
Wade, 302.
Waddell, (Waddill), 35, 42.
Waggaman, 232, 300, 301.
Wald, 42.
Walden, 42.
Waldron, 296.
Walke, 42, 48, 290.
Walker, 22, 39, 41, 42, 46, 62, 63, 84, 169, 205, 233, 267, 300.
Wallace, 42.
Waller, 22, 106, 137, 159.
Walpole, 142, 255.
Warner, 84.
Warr, 267.
Walthal, 42, 43, 45, 46, 48.
Walthoe, 106, 120, 124, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 138, 150, 151, 164, 165.
Walton, 43.
Waltrip, 43.
Warcup, 265.
Ward, 21, 43.
Wardrop, 174, 175.
Ware, 43.
Warriner, 34, 43, 48.
Warthine, 43.
Washington, 1, 2, 3, 8, 43, 50, 55, 57, 70, 77, 88, 98, 209, 210, 216, 218, 220, 226, 301, 306, 309.
Waterfield 112.
Waters, 43.
Watkins, 43, 44.
Watlin, 36.
Watson, 44, 45, 169, 233
Waugh, 68-69, 76, 85, 251, 271.
Wetherburn, 133, 134, 136, 137, 138.
Weatherford, 44.
Webb, 14, 182, 229.
Webber, 44.
Webster, 35, 40, 41, 44, 249, 250.
Weeden, 310.
Weeks, 44.
Welch, 182, 184.
Wells, 44.
Wencle, 201.
Wentworth, 294.
West, 44, 45, 49, 51, 52.
Weston, 306.
Westover, 150, 264, 265.
Wetherburn, 153, 155, 157, 158, 163, 170.
Wharton, 181.
Whitaker, 104, 105, 107, 111, 114, 117.
Whisken, 227.
White, (Whyte), 44, 45, 56, 81, 90, 174, 177, 191, 227.
White Chappell Parish, 82, 268, 270.
Whitfield, 229.
Whitehaven Ships, 262.
Whittle, 72.
Whitehead, 300.
Whiting, 225.
Whitson, 56.
Whitworth, 45, 48.
Wickham, 7, 292.
Wild, 157, 229.
Wildman, 177.
Wiley, 45.

Wilkenson, (Wilkinson), 39, 45.
Wilkerson, 45.
Wilkes, 45, 73.
Williamsburg, (Williamsburgh), 13, 20, 50, 67, 68, 86, 91, 94, 96, 100, 124, 130, 131, 133, 149, 150, 153, 154, 155, 159, 160, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 172, 175, 204, 209, 210, 212, 217, 225, 229, 231, 265, 268, 273, 285, 286, 304.
William and Mary College, 150, 178, 225, 226.
William and Mary Quarterly, 20, 27, 58, 62, 63, 65, 68, 69, 109, 119, 145, 148, 169, 199, 202, 203, 210, 226, 227, 228, 245, 246, 247, 253, 264, 265, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 275, 296, 297, 298, 300, 301, 302, 303, 307.
Williams, 41, 45, 46, 47, 83, 188.
Williamson, 36, 42, 46, 180, 224, 268, 269, 280.
Willoughby, 58.
Willoughby's Point, 114.
Willmot, 178.
Willis, 46, 78, 79, 82, 179, 219.
Wills, 35, 46, 287, 293.
Wilson, (Willson), 27, 28, 35, 44, 45, 46, 47, 145, 253.
Wilmington Parish, 68.
Wilton, 254.
Winfrey, (Winfree), 47.
Winge, 47.
Wingo, (Wingoe), 35, 37, 38, 43, 46, 47, 48.
Winn, 37, 47.
Winston, 47, 70.
Wise, 64.
Witherspoon, 299.
Withington, 265.
Witham, 273.
Woffendall, 180.
Wood, 19, 47, 48, 68, 178, 181.
Woodbridge, 78, 182, 189.
Woodbury, 194.
Woodford, 206.
Woollard, 194.
Woodlief, 47.
Woodson, 46, 47.
Woodward, 47, 48.
Woffendall, 80, 83.
Woolridge, 48.
Womack, 47.
Wormeley, 9, 203, 252-264, 275, 298.
Worsham, 35, 41, 48.
Wray, 48.
Wright, 35, 39, 41, 48, 53, 54, 55, 59, 77, 271, 272, 273, 274.
Wyatt, (Wyat, Wiatt), 48, 66.
Wythe, 91, 109.
Yancey, 224-225.
Yates, 63.
Yeatman, 183, 193.
York County, 4, 53, 68, 103, 119, 121, 122, 125, 127, 130, 160, 202, 205, 227, 228, 229, 264, 265, 296, 303.
York County Records, 53, 225.
Yorktown, 50, 123, 153, 160.
Young, 49.
Zacary, 49.

JUST ISSUED

294 Pages Octavo
Price, $3.00

# *The Cradle of the Republic*

## *Jamestown and James River*

## *1907*

BY LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL.D.
*President of William and Mary College*

**Second Edition, Rewritten, Enlarged and Copiously Illustrated**

**Sent to any place in the United States free of postage**

### CONTENTS

I. New Foundland and Roanoke. II. Colonies of the London and Plymouth Companies. III. The Indians along James River. IV. The Island of Jamestown. V. The English at Jamestown. VI. The Fort. VII. The Church. VIII. The Block House. IX. The Glass House. X. The Governor's House. XI. The State House. XII. Social Conditions. XIII. Political Conditions. XIV. Origin and History of Places along James River.

¶ A detailed history of Jamestown Island and accounts of the origin of the other James River settlements—Hampton, Newport News, Martin's Hundred, Brandon, Westover, Shirley, Curls, &c. The beginnings of English civilization upon the American continent.

Address LYON G. TYLER,
Williamsburg, Va.

JUN 25 19

*Just Issued* *285 Pages Octavo Price $2.50*

# WILLIAMSBURG

## THE OLD COLONIAL CAPITAL

*Copiously Illustrated*

BY LYON GARDINER TYLER, LL. D.

President of William and Mary College

AS Jamestown and the James river settlements were the beginnings of English civilization upon the American continent, Williamsburg, which succeeded Jamestown as the capital of Virginia, was the CRADLE of the AMERICAN REVOLUTION. Here, in the old capitol at the east end of Duke of Gloucester street, were passed the resolutions against the stamp act, the resolutions for the committees of correspondence, and the resolutions calling on Congress to declare the American colonies free and independent States. Here in William and Mary College, where Jefferson, Marshall, Monroe, the Randolphs, Dabney Carr and a host of other great men studied. Here was the first American theatre and the first hospital for the insane. *Here was concentrated all the glory of Colonial Virginia.* This work is the first serious effort to give a detailed account of this ancient town, which may be described as *a very small place with a very great story.*

November, 1907.

Sent to any place in the United States for $2.50, free of postage, by

LYON G. TYLER, Williamsburg, Virginia

# 3735